

TOWARDS A THEORY OF THE REJECT:
CONTEMPORARY FRENCH THOUGHT AND “POST-SECULAR” AND
“POSTHUMAN” FUTURES

A Dissertation
Presented to the Faculty of the Graduate School
of Cornell University
In Partial Fulfillment of the Requirements for the Degree of
Doctor of Philosophy

by
Irving Tong-meng Goh
August 2012

© 2012 Irving Tong-meng Goh

TOWARDS A THEORY OF THE REJECT: CONTEMPORARY FRENCH THOUGHT AND “POST-SECULAR” AND “POSTHUMAN” FUTURES

Irving Tong-meng Goh, Ph.D.

Cornell University 2012

This dissertation revisits the question of “who comes after the subject?” posed by Jean-Luc Nancy in 1986. Assuming a position commensurate with the radical horizon of Nancy’s challenge, this dissertation responds with *the reject*. Through close, “deconstructive” readings of Nancy, Derrida, Deleuze, Cixous, and Badiou, *Towards a Theory of the Reject* demonstrates that the *reject* has in fact always been at issue in “post-structuralist” philosophy. In the first section, I show how the *reject* not only posits a future relation beyond all current understandings of friendship, love, and community, but also offers a critique of today’s garrulous network-centric sociality. The second section elucidates how the *reject* is at the heart of contemporary French thought’s “deconstruction” of both sacred and secular worlds. In the third section, I articulate the political potentiality of the *reject* as a radical critique of existing “democratic” practices. Through these three sections, I also suggest that the *reject* responds to current “post-secular” endeavors to make faith and knowledge coexist, as well as to “posthuman” investments in the animal question and systems theory. The *reject*, moreover, can have ethical and political import for “post-secular” and “posthuman” futures. In general, this dissertation goes against the grain of resurrections of the *subject* in recent intellectual discourses, and argues that theorizing the *reject*, a figure not as yet explicitly formulated, while nonetheless a condition that almost all of us irreducibly experience in

some ways at one time or another, can open up possibilities of another ethics and politics. Attempting to avoid the frequent reliance of earlier intellectual endeavors on the *subject*, whose assumed sovereign position only serves to negate the perspectives of others, *Towards a Theory of the Reject* shows that various approaches to ethics and politics can potentially and respectfully negotiate differences such that the articulation of one difference does not come at the expense of another.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH

Before coming to Cornell, Irving Goh first studied with John WP Phillips and Ryan Bishop at the National University of Singapore, then with Verena Conley at Harvard University, and later with Ian James at Cambridge University. At Cornell, he was under the tutelage of Dominick LaCapra, Timothy Murray, and Jonathan Culler, all of whom formed his dissertation committee. In 2010, Jean-Luc Nancy also became a member of that committee. Irving Goh also studied with Samuel Weber when the latter invited him to participate in Northwestern University's Paris Program in Critical Theory in 2011.

Irving Goh's main research interest is in contemporary continental philosophy, including comparative aspects of it with other philosophies (especially classical Chinese philosophy), and its intersection with other disciplines such as literature, political thought, and cultural politics. He has published in these areas in journals such as *diacritics*, *MLN*, *differences*, *Philosophy East and West*, *SubStance*, *Cultural Critique*, and *Theory & Event*. He is also co-editor with Verena Conley for a forthcoming collection of essays on Jean-Luc Nancy, *Nancy Now*, which will be published by Polity Press.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I am immensely grateful to my dissertation advisors: Dominick LaCapra, Timothy Murray, Jonathan Culler, and Jean-Luc Nancy. As Chair of the committee, Dominick LaCapra meticulously read every draft of this dissertation, and always responded with insightful and constructive feedback, all of which only made this dissertation better than what it could have been. I do believe that without him, I would not have been the scholar and writer that I am today, and that I would not have gone beyond the limits of the perspective and rhetoric of the field (of theory) that I am invested in. I might not have gone as far as Dominick would have liked me to here, but his teachings are no doubt well-imprinted in my mind, and with them, I will seek to better myself as I progress beyond this dissertation. I also thank Timothy Murray, who believed in the dissertation from the start, and have constantly encouraged me to pursue it right to the end. In many ways, my intellectual “life-line” and that of this dissertation are indebted to him. His faith in my work gave me the courage to be different and to chase after this theory of the *reject*. Speaking of difference, I do think that there is no better scholar than Jonathan Culler to be the thinker of difference. Very early on, he had already sensed that I could run the danger of reducing every thinker or concept I read to the *reject*. I thank him for this nuanced and invaluable insight, without which I would not have further developed my thoughts on the *auto-reject*, probably the most important aspect of the theory of the *reject*, refining it as the aspect through which one *reject* sets itself apart from another via its different degree of auto-rejection. I cannot thank enough the generosity of Jean-Luc Nancy, who unconditionally accepted my request for him to be part of the dissertation committee. There is no greater opportunity and honor than to have the person whose philosophical question forms the motivation of one’s dissertation to be on one’s dissertation committee. Be it in my conversations with him either in person in Strasbourg or Paris, or through correspondences, he has been infinitely

generous with his time and knowledge. I note that he has always shared with me his reservation on the *reject*, not in philosophical terms, to be sure, but in terms of its usage in the French language. Till this day, this amicable “dissensus” that separates Nancy and me remains a wonderful point of conversation between us.

While at Cornell, I also had the great fortune to benefit from conversations with other teachers such as Geoff Waite, Frédéric Neyrat (when he was here as a Fellow of the Society for the Humanities in 2009), and Laurent Dubreuil, conversations that have no doubt shaped this dissertation in one way or another. But I certainly do not forget the teachers who have come before those that I have met during my time at Cornell.

Without Verena Conley, Werner Hamacher, and Samuel Weber, I would not have thought that coming to graduate school in the US would have been possible for me. In other words, I would not be where I am without them. I have also learned a lot from Ian James during my time at Cambridge University. And this path towards a commitment to theory or continental philosophy would not even have its first steps without John WP Phillips at the National University of Singapore (NUS), my very first teacher of theory or continental philosophy, who showed me that this other way of thinking is not only more interesting but also possible. Ryan Bishop also became a teacher of mine later when he was at NUS, and he continues to be a wonderful mentor – keeping me on track with the completion of the dissertation, and even collaborator today.

I am also grateful to Cornell’s Society for the Humanities Research Travel Grant, the Einaudi Institute for European Studies’ Michelle Sicca/ Manon Michels Research Travel Grant, the Liu Memorial Award/ Wu Scholarship, and the Cornell Graduate School Research Travel Grant, all of which have enabled me to travel to France on several occasions to do research on my dissertation and to write parts of the dissertation there. While in France, I have benefited from conversations with French scholars such

as François Noudelmann, Évelyne Grossman, Isabelle Alfandary, and Marc Crépon, and I would like to thank them here for their time and advice. I am also honored to have met Hélène Cixous in France, and I thank her for reading an earlier version of the section on her work in this dissertation. I am also extremely thankful for Cornell's Sage Fellowships and the Special Sage Fellowship awarded by the Comparative Literature department, which helped immensely in giving me the time and resources to write. I thank no less Lionel Wee and the Department of English Language and Literature, of which he heads, at NUS, for offering me a Visiting Scholar position from Jan-Sep 2011. The office space and library access provided by the department enabled me to write significant portions of this dissertation when I was back in Singapore during that time.

Last but not least, I owe infinite gratitude to Juay-How Tan, Siew-Choo Ngay, Ying-Ying Tan, and Zhi-Kuang Tan, all of whom have unconditionally made sure that my quest to be a student of continental philosophy is always possible, and to Jenny, Fanny, Alice, and their late brother Arthur Yap, for their selfless support for what I do.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction.	1
“Before/ After the Subject”: The Reject	
1. (After) Friendship, Love, and Community	40
1.1 Desiring an “Untimely Being-Alone”: Derrida’s <i>Politiques de l’amitié</i> for Today	53
1.2 Syncopic Love, or Walking Away: Clément and Irigaray	85
1.3 Towards “A People to Come”: From <i>Le Prétendant</i> to the Nomadic War Machine in Deleuze and Guattari	94
2. The Reject and the “Post-Secular,” or Who’s Afraid of Religion	149
2.1 The Resurrection and Persistence of the Subject: Badiou’s St. Paul	162
2.2 After Derrida’s <i>Foi et savoir</i> : Towards the Animal-Reject	186
2.3 <i>Divinanimalité</i> , or the Animal-Messiah in Cixous	218
3. Prolegomenon to Reject Politics: From <i>Voyous</i> to Becoming-Animal	253
3.1 From <i>Voyous</i> to an Uncommon Bartleby	282
3.2 Becoming-Animal, or Transversal Politics	307
Conclusion.	345
<i>Clinamen</i>, or the Auto-Reject for “Posthuman” Futures	
Bibliography	369

Introduction.

“Before/ After the Subject”: The Reject

The Question Again, or Let’s Drop the Subject

Everything seems [...] to point to the necessity, not of a ‘return to the subject’ [...] but on the contrary, of a move forward toward someone – some one – else in its place [...].
– Jean-Luc Nancy.¹

There is never for anyone the Subject [...].
– Jacques Derrida.²

The motivation for this present project comes from the question Jean-Luc Nancy posed in 1986: *qui vient après le sujet* or *who comes after the subject?*³ Given the date of Nancy’s question, it might seem at first glance that it is rather anachronistic, if not (better), untimely, to revisit that question today. And yet, I would argue that there is, as with all things untimely, a certain necessity in addressing that question again. I will say why this is so in a while, but I would first like to recall that Nancy’s question comes in the wake of the dissolution, or even the “liquidation,” of the *subject*. As Nancy says, his question comes after “the critique or the deconstruction of subjectivity,” which, according to him, “is to be considered one of the great motifs of contemporary

¹ Letter of February 1986, reproduced in Nancy’s “Introduction” (trans. Peter Connor) to *Who Comes After the Subject?* eds. Eduardo Cadava, Peter Connor, and Jean-Luc Nancy, New York and London: Routledge, 1991, 5.

² « « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet », in *Points de suspension: entretiens*, choisis et présentés par Elisabeth Weber, Paris : Galilée, 1992, 279. This interview with Nancy also appears in *Who Comes After the Subject?* I have chosen to refer to the original French text. Translations of this text are mine.

³ See Nancy’s “Introduction” in *Who Comes After the Subject?*, 5.

philosophical work in France [...].”⁴ The *subject*, to put it in a very simple and admittedly unjust manner here, is that category or figure of thought that has served the humanist aspiration to ascertain Man’s holistic presence or existence, and his power to think or to (apparently) rationalize. However, Man in this case is typically, or rather limitedly, “the average adult-white-heterosexual-European-male-speaking a standard language.”⁵ As it tends to be the case too, those certainties of presence and the power to rationalize will be taken to be the foundation of this male *subject*, from which he will seek to assume a position of power or even sovereignty, where he is convinced that his point of view is the only true one, worthy to be disseminated to the rest of the world, while the perspectives of others can be ignored or even negated.⁶ Thought or discourse that is predicated on the *subject* therefore will prove to be nothing less than problematic. Thus, by the time of Nancy’s question, intellectual discourses, especially those inclined towards contemporary French thought, will have launched an extensive critique of the *subject*, not only to expose the fiction of its certainty and foundation or even sovereignty, but also to recognize and affirm the existence and perspectives of others, especially female others or even nonhuman others, and those not in a position of power.⁷

⁴ “Introduction” to *Who Comes After the Subject?*, 4.

⁵ Here, I follow Brian Massumi’s translation of Gilles Deleuze and Félix Guattari’s *A Thousand Plateaus: Capitalism and Schizophrenia*, Minneapolis and London: University of Minnesota Press, 105. The French original says « Homme-blanc-mâle-adulte-habitant des villes-parlant une langue standard-européen-hétérosexuel quelconque » (*Mille plateaux : capitalisme et schizophrénie*, Paris : Minuit, 1980, 133).

⁶ Just as the birth of the modern *subject* can be found in Descartes, as many scholars, including Nancy, have argued, the sovereign-like negation of others can also be located in Descartes. In the second meditation, as Descartes seeks to establish the certitude of his thinking, which proceeds via the unrestrained touching of the honey wax before him, one finds Descartes more than ready to make nothing of that experience of touching the object, or worse, even to dispel the existence of that object by claiming it to be possibly a mere object of his imagination or dream.

⁷ To be sure, the picture of contemporary French thought in relation to the question of the *subject* is not so clear and straightforward: the critiquing or “liquidating” the *subject* does not follow a simple, linear progression. The rejection of the *subject* is no doubt evident in early, pre-68 French structuralism – in the

The deconstruction of the *subject* that has begun with contemporary French thought has given rise to a subsequent archival explosion of works continuing the critique and problematizing of the *subject*. This archive continues to grow today. In that respect, one could continue to tarry with such critique or deconstruction of the *subject* to further elicit the intricate and complex problems in deploying the *subject*. Otherwise, one could, as Gilles Deleuze says in his response to Nancy, “construct new functions and discover new fields that make [the *subject*] useless or inadequate,” which Deleuze considers to be the “better” strategy.⁸ Or, as is Jacques Derrida’s suggestion to Nancy, one could free oneself from “the necessity to keep at all cost the word *subject*, especially if the context and the conventions of discourse risk reintroducing what is precisely in question.”⁹

Keeping the word *subject*, as Derrida finds in the “decentered” or “lost” or “fading”

works of Claude Lévi-Strauss, Jacques Lacan, Roland Barthes, and also Michel Foucault, for example. Things get a little complicated from 1967 onwards. In 1967, via a different, more mobile mode of structuralism, or even “post-structuralism,” Jacques Derrida and Gilles Deleuze would continue the rejection of the *subject*, a project they never abandoned in their respective philosophies. Foucault, on the other hand, from the 70s onwards, would return to the *subject* but rethink it in more corporeal and plural terms, not just away from the Lacanian *subject* reduced to a linguistic structure therefore, but also away from the classical *subject* that assumes itself to be a unitary male human in a singular or exceptional position of power. For the complex intellectual history of the *subject* in relation to contemporary French thought from structuralism to “post-structuralism,” see especially François Dosse’s two-volume *Histoire du structuralisme* (Paris: La Découverte, 1991/ 1992), a text that I discuss later in this introduction). Étienne Balibar and John Rajchman in their *French Philosophy Since 1945* also do not neglect this rejection and rethinking of the *subject* in contemporary French thought. Whether it is rejection or rethinking, they argue that it is something not quite the *subject* that contemporary French thought seeks, but “something in our lives, or in our ways of being and being-together, that can’t simply be self-reflected or constituted by continuities of memory, that is im-personal or irreducible to persons of speech or discourse, that can’t be individualized any more than collectivized, that can’t be centered or made present in a consciousness or a ‘proper body,’ with its voice and its gaze” (*French Philosophy Since 1945: Problems, Concepts, Inventions* (Postwar French Thought, Vol. IV), New York and London: The New Press, 2011, 193-194).

⁸ “A Philosophical Concept...” (trans. Julien Deleuze) in *Who Comes After the Subject?*, 94, trans. modified. A version of Deleuze’s French text, « Réponse à une question sur le sujet », can be found in *Deux régimes de fous : textes et entretiens 1975-1995* (Édition préparée par David Lapoujade. Paris : Minuit, 2003). The quote is on p. 326. Otherwise, the original, « Un concept philosophique », appears in *Cahiers confrontation* 20 : 89-90, hiver 1989.

⁹ « « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet », 274.

subject in Jacques Lacan,¹⁰ in the *subject* of “interpellation” in Louis Althusser, or in Michel Foucault’s author-*subject* as an effect of a network of discourses surrounding the intellectual and economic production of texts, has only seemed to have “placed the subject behind them.”¹¹ In other words, in Lacan, Althusser, and Foucault, “the subject is perhaps reinterpreted, resituated, re-inscribed; it is certainly not ‘liquidated’.”¹² One therefore needs “a passage beyond,” “an annulation” [*péremption*] of all tarrying with the *subject*.¹³ For Derrida, this “passage beyond” is the postulation of a “who” that “responds even before the [subjective] power to formulate a question, that is responsible without autonomy, before and in view of all possible autonomy of the who-subject [*qui-sujet*],” a “who” that “is perhaps no longer a grammatical derivation [*ne relève peut-être plus de la grammaire*], not even of a relative or interrogative pronoun that always returns to the grammatical function of the subject.”¹⁴ Derrida would also posit this “who” in terms of a “differing and deferring singularity” [*singularité différante*],¹⁵ while Deleuze would postulate “pre-individual singularities and non-personal individuations” whose constantly mobile “emissions [...] constitute a transcendental field without a subject.”¹⁶ In any case, Derrida will say that for any such “passage beyond,” or to “overhaul [*refondre*], if not to refound [*refonder*] in a rigorous fashion, a discourse on the ‘subject,’ on what would take (or replace the place [*remplacera la*

¹⁰ On the “lost” or “fading” *subject* in Lacan, see his “Of Structure as an Inmixing of an Otherness Prerequisite to Any Subject Whatever,” in *The Structuralist Controversy: The Languages of Criticism and the Sciences of Man*, eds. Richard Macksey and Eugenio Donato, Baltimore and London: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1970, 189, 194.

¹¹ « « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet », 272.

¹² « « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet », 271.

¹³ « « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet », 271.

¹⁴ « « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet », 275, 277.

¹⁵ « « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet », 277.

¹⁶ “A Philosophical Concept...”, 95. See also « Réponse à une question sur le sujet », 328.

place]) of the subject,”¹⁷ one must pass through “the experience of a deconstruction [of the subject],”¹⁸ which, to be precise, does not relegate to total oblivion the *subject* which is always necessary to deconstruct. As he says later, “it always seemed to me that it was better, once the way was inaugurated, to forget a little the word [*subject*]. Not to forget it – it is unforgettable, but to move it, to subject it to the laws of a context such that it no longer dominates from the center.”¹⁹

However, aside from Derrida and Deleuze, and also aside from Blanchot (who proposed to think of the figure of children), most of the other responses to Nancy, first published in English as a volume of the journal *Topoi*, then in the French journal *Cahiers confrontation* under the title of *Après le sujet qui vient*, and then finally in English again as a book with the original heading of *Who Comes after the Subject?*, would only reveal a resistance to “construct[ing] new functions and discover[ing] new fields that make [the *subject*] useless or inadequate” or to seeking “a passage beyond” that would “forget a little the word [*subject*].” In other words, they demonstrate a hesitation in articulating a figure of thought that is *not* a *subject*. They either stay with the *subject* – which are the responses of Alain Badiou, Jacques Rancière, Gérard Granel, and Mikkel Borch-Jacobsen, or else add to the *subject* predicates that have been previously left out in its foundation – as in Étienne Balibar’s response, where he argues for the supplement of the attribute of citizenship to the *subject*, calling henceforth for the thought of the *citizen subject*. In my view then, most responses to Nancy’s questions have been somewhat

¹⁷ « « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet », 286.

¹⁸ « « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet », 286-287.

¹⁹ « « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet », 282. Deleuze would also say that “a concept [such as the *subject*] does not die simply as and when one wants it to [...]” (“A Philosophical Concept...”, 94, trans. modified).

inadequate, in the sense that the responses that remained with the *subject* did not match the radical contour or promise of Nancy's question. In other words, an articulation of a category or figure of thought otherwise of the *subject* remains lacking in the responses. If not, it could even be said that what these responses had done, consciously or not, was to discourage, or even *reject*, the coming to presence, or the articulation, of a figure of thought other than the *subject*. We have yet to generate a response that is adequate, radical or not, to Nancy's question therefore, and this is why we still need to go back to Nancy's question and attempt that more adequate response, which is the endeavor of this present work.

In a way, responding adequately to the question of "who comes after the subject" is perhaps also the unfinished business of contemporary French thought. In other words, despite all the desires of naysayers to have done with contemporary French thought, if not their claims to be witnessing the "deaths" of "French Theory" over the past decades, we are not done with contemporary French thought yet.²⁰ To be precise, providing an adequate response in no way signals a closure of contemporary French thought. As I will suggest in the present work, articulating finally (but not once and for all – since I do not mean at all that there is only a singular adequate response to Nancy's question) the figure of thought that "comes after the subject" can show "French Theory" to have relevance to, if not application for, the contemporary world. This is perhaps a view Cary

²⁰ Beyond, or even without, Nancy's question, Balibar and Rajchman, in their introduction to *French Philosophy Since 1945*, would say that despite the negative criticism and reception of "French Theory," it has to be recognized that "translated into many languages, ["French Theory"] remains a key philosophical inheritance and resource for the twenty-first [century]. It was [in the twentieth century] not only a matter of the academic discipline of philosophy. It was the sort of philosophy that would exert an often transformative influence in many fields, sometimes assuming an ongoing role within them; no area would remain unaffected. It is hard to imagine, for example, what the current study of humanities or social sciences in English-speaking countries would be without it" (*French Philosophy Since 1945*, xvii).

Wolfe shares too in his *What Is Posthumanism?*, since he suggests there that “posthumanism” or “posthuman” discourse is no less preoccupied with contemporary French thought’s question of “who comes after the subject.”²¹ Contemporary “posthuman” discourse is certainly not the only benefiting party here. Putting contemporary French thought into dialogue, via the articulation of the figure otherwise of the *subject*, with the contemporary world, can in turn ensure the maintenance or even futures of contemporary French thought, since contemporary demands and contexts can encourage contemporary French thought to push further the radical horizons it had already set for thought, to go beyond its own limits. In this case, instead of prematurely and perhaps unjustifiably declaring the end of contemporary French thought, one could say, *la pensée française contemporaine: encore un effort!*

The other reason why we need to readdress Nancy’s question of “who comes after the subject,” perhaps urgently this time, is because, despite the extensive work done by contemporary French thought and by other intellectual discourses elsewhere in unveiling the problems of predicating any thought on the *subject*, we are witnessing the marked rise or even resurrection of the *subject*, in a different form of course, as a category of thought in philosophy. This is evident as Anglo-American scholars in the last decade or so, and then French intellectuals more recently, begin not only focusing their attention on the work of Badiou, but also celebrating it. Badiou, as mentioned, was one of Nancy’s respondents, and one of those who remained faithful to the category of the *subject*, in line with his early political *Théorie du sujet* (1981) that predates his

²¹ This is rather evident from one of his chapter titles – “Learning from Temple Grandin: Animal Studies, Disability Studies, and Who Comes after the Subject” (*What Is Posthumanism?* Minneapolis and London: University of Minnesota Press, 2010).

response to Nancy. Badiou never loses sight of the *subject*, as he continues to develop his theory of the *subject* in the more philosophical *L'Être et l'événement* (1988) and *Logique des mondes* (2006), and reaffirming it, or even calling for the militant *subject* of the event, in his more recent political tracts such as *L'Hypothèse communiste* (2009) and *Le Réveil de l'histoire* (2011). Even though Badiou would claim that his *subject* is radically different from all other *subjects* that have been based on, or rather mutated from, Descartes's "self-supposing" or "self-positioning" *ego sum*,²² I would say that it is still haunted by similar problems. The main problem – and I discuss this in greater detail in the section on the "post-secular" – is that it still tends to take on a sovereign, imperialistic contour, which in turn risks violently negating others who have no claims, or have no wish to lay claim, to this *subject*. In any case, the resurrection of the *subject* via Badiou's philosophy, which undoubtedly brings with it similar or even worse problems associated with the *subject*, is not insignificant and cannot be ignored. In the face of such a return of the *subject*, one can surely respond with an incisive critique. But one can also respond by going back to Nancy's question and respond without hesitation with a figure of thought that can counter the *subject* (which is surely no less a critique, albeit an oblique one).

The latter is the strategy of this present work. In other words, I will not tarry with the *subject* here. Neither will I tarry with texts that continue to problematize the *subject*.

And even though I have mentioned Badiou's work, and I will, as said, critique it in the

²² For the analysis and critique of Descartes's *ego sum* as "self-supposing" and "self-positioning," see especially Nancy's *Ego sum* (Paris: Flammarion, 1979) and « Un sujet ? » (in *Homme et sujet : la subjectivité en question dans les sciences humaines*, conférences du Centre d'Études Pluridisciplinaires sur la Subjectivité, réunies et présentées par Dominique Weil, Paris : L'Harmattan, 1992, 47-114).

section on the “post-secular,” I will not, in general, tarry with the more problematic texts that continue to refer, if not return, to the *subject*, usually written not just “by those who would like to think that nothing has happened, and that there is nothing new to be thought, except maybe variations or modifications of the subject,”²³ but also by those who choose to believe that the *subject*, in a different form from its classical manifestation, might be useful for their causes.²⁴ All such texts will always continue to proliferate. I seek then to “construct new functions” that are not those of the *subject*, to “forget a little” the *subject*, to “no longer speak of it,”²⁵ even though I do keep in mind that what follows from my gesture is not detached from the deconstruction of the *subject*. In that sense, I do not seek so much “to write *over*” [*écrire « sur »*]²⁶ the *subject* but rather to write *under* the *subject* another concept, another “who.” That is to say that I do not mean at all to totally erase, *reject*, or even obliterate the *subject*. I follow Nancy here, when he cautions that “that which obliterates is nihilism – itself an implicit form of the metaphysics of the subject (self-presence of that which knows itself as the

²³ From the letter, dated February 1986, of Nancy to those he invited to respond to his question. The letter is reproduced in Nancy’s “Introduction” to *Who Comes After the Subject?*, 5. On a related note, Derrida has likewise observed and foresaw that there are “those who would want to reconstruct today a discourse on the subject that is not pre-deconstructive, on a subject that no longer assumes the figure of the mastery of the self, the figure adequate to the self, the center and origin of the word, etc., but would define the subject rather as the finite experience of the non-identity to the self, of the underivable interpellation [*l’interpellation indériverable*] that comes from the other, from the trace of the other, with the paradoxes and aporias of being-before-the-law, etc.” (« « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet », 280).

²⁴ This is true for certain feminist and postcolonial discourses. Just to name a few here: see for example Judith Butler’s *Subjects of Desire: Hegelian Reflections in Twentieth Century France* (New York: Columbia University Press, 1987), Rosi Braidotti’s *Nomadic Subjects: Embodiment and Sexual Difference in Contemporary Feminist Theory* (2nd edition, New York: Columbia University Press, 2011) (which, while adopting Deleuze’s nomadic thought, seems to me to not take into account Deleuze’s rejection of the category of the *subject*), Saba Mahmood’s *Politics of Piety: The Islamic Revival and the Feminist Subject* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 2005), Rashmi Varma’s *The Postcolonial City and Its Subjects: London, Nairobi, Bombay* (New York: Routledge, 2011), Petrus Liu’s *Stateless Subjects: Chinese Martial Arts Literature and Postcolonial History* (Ithaca: East Asia Program, Cornell University, 2011), and Vivienne Jabri’s *The Postcolonial Subject: Claiming Politics/ Governing Others in Late Modernity* (New York: Routledge, forthcoming, 2012).

²⁵ « « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet », 282, 282-283.

²⁶ « « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet », 283.

dissolution of its own difference).”²⁷ In any case, it is time, even though it is already untimely, to drop the *subject*, to gesture towards “that to which one can no longer allot the grammar of the subject nor, therefore, to be clear, allot the word ‘subject’.”²⁸

Towards a Theory of the Reject

*To the supposition of a subject, must one still suppose something else? From the moment one has begun to make a supposition, why not suppose further, if not up to the point of a de-supposition [dé- supposition]?
– Jean-Luc Nancy.²⁹*

Let’s drop the subject then, or else “de-suppose” the *subject*, without further hesitation. To the question of “who comes after the subject,” I would respond by saying: the *reject*. The *reject*, as I would like to conceptualize it here, is constituted by three turns. The first turn concerns the *reject* as it is conventionally understood: a passive figure targeted to be denied, denigrated, negated, disregarded, disposed of, abandoned, banished, or even exiled. The *reject* is not always passive, however. In its turn, it can actively express a force of rejection in retaliation to the external forces acting against it. The *reject* can in fact also be the one who *first* rejects things and people around it with a force so overwhelming that it is only *subsequently* that it is rendered a *reject* by those around it. The *reject* as an active figure constitutes the second turn of the *reject*. The third turn concerns the *reject*’s turning of the force of rejection around on itself, and this is where one may speak of the *auto-reject*. Now, auto-rejection is not something

²⁷ “Introduction” to *Who Comes After the Subject?*, 4.

²⁸ “Introduction” to *Who Comes After the Subject?*, 6.

²⁹ « Un sujet ? », in *Homme et sujet : la subjectivité en question dans les sciences humaines*, conférences du Centre d’Études Pluridisciplinaires sur la Subjectivité, réunies et présentées par Dominique Weil, Paris : L’Harmattan, 1992, 51.

nihilistic. The *auto-reject* does not reject itself only to let itself precipitate into an anguishing abyss of abjection, at which point everything hopelessly falls into absolute ruins. Rather, the *auto-reject* puts in place an auto-rejection in order to not hypostasize itself on a particular thought or disposition.³⁰ In this way, it is always able to think (itself) anew constantly, to be always open to what arrives to thought and to itself, and this can be not only from the future but also from the past.³¹ Auto-rejection then involves creative regeneration, and not, I repeat, self-annihilation.

These three turns are certainly not mutually exclusive. Instead, they turn on each other constantly. But what a theory of the *reject* here would like to underscore is the third turn of the *auto-reject*. The *auto-reject* is a critical turn in many ways, and let it be said at the outset that this turn not only sets the *reject* apart from the *subject*, but also affirms the theory of the *reject* as a question of ethics before everything else. Given these stakes, let me explicate a little further this particular turn then. Now, it is relatively easy to see oneself as a passive *reject*, especially when one is placed, if not when one places oneself, in a victim position. It is also relatively easy to position oneself as an active *reject*,

³⁰ As Nancy notes, “*hypostasis* is only another word for *hypokēimenon*, (placed below, supposed [*supposé*], a very important word in Aristotle), which in Latin is translated as *subjectum*. There is an entire family – ‘substance,’ ‘subject,’ ‘hypostasis,’ ‘hypokēimenon,’ of which one could say that it is all the family of the *suppositum*” (« Un sujet ? », 67).

³¹ This is perhaps close to the *sense* of Nancy’s “who” or “some one” [*quelqu’un*] in place of the *subject*. According to Nancy, this “who” or “some one” “makes sense by itself, without this ‘self’ being a substance itself; makes sense by itself without being a subject, or makes sense without supposing itself sensed [*sensé*]” (« Un sujet ? », 113). This *sense* is not intelligible or logical sense. It is “sense [*sens*] that has no relation to a subject of meaning [*sujet de sens*], to a subject that could bear [*supporter*] this sense [*sens*] and present it in a manner or another, to signify it, and more, demonstrate it” (ibid, 113). Nancy goes on: “instead of that which is to be discovered or supposed behind or in advance, [it] would be what singularly engages itself, guarantees itself, promises itself each time, at each moment, not behind or before, but precisely here, at the place of the exposition of a singularity” (ibid, 113-114). It is this unintelligible *sense* that Nancy’s “who” or “some one” “is each time in an infinite newness [*nouveauté ou novation*] of sense” (ibid, 114), that it is “inventing itself each time, interminably, or ‘terminably,’ as a new possibility of singular sense” (ibid, 114).

projecting a force of rejection against anything. It is not so easy, however, to think oneself as an *auto-reject*, to regard oneself as a *reject* by oneself. It actually requires much humility, when the *auto-reject* rethinks or reassesses its existing thought or disposition and sees to its complete abandonment. This goes beyond auto-critique, since in auto-critique, one might change one's strategy or means, but the horizon or end in sight remains largely the same. In auto-rejection, one does not just deviate from one's original trajectory or strategies, but the horizon changes too. The *auto-reject*, in rejecting itself, seeks other means *and* other ends (if any intended end ever comes to an end). Giving up all that one has prepared and gathered for oneself, and giving up the position that one has begun to ground or found oneself on with all that one has gathered: that is what the *subject* is unable or reluctant to do. The *auto-reject*, in contrast, detaches or frees itself from such gathering and (self-) positioning.

Where auto-rejection becomes a question of ethics for the theory of the *reject* is when the *auto-reject* rejects itself by keeping in mind that there is always the possibility that one is a *reject* in the eyes of others. In doing so, one also rethinks and modulates one's thoughts, actions, and behavior, but this time in order to make sure that they do not compromise those of others'. Sometimes this might involve a shifting or a sidestepping to an adjacent space, and at other times, an adoption of an entire mode of *being*, which might also mean once again the renunciation of one's previous thought, actions, and behavior. This auto-rejection evidently frees no less the *reject* from any hypostasis of thought and action. But it is also ethical because this auto-rejection stems from the affirmation and respect of others. This is especially so when the shift or sidestepping to

an adjacent space further requires that the *auto-reject* respect the other's desire to not fill the space left by the *auto-reject*. In this respect, the *auto-reject* rejects in itself the demand for the other to arrive. It recognizes that it is always possible too that the other *rejects* coming to presence, that is to say, rejecting appearing in the presence of the *auto-reject*. (In the sidestepping of the *auto-reject*, which may amount to a *walking away* too,³² and the leaving free of the other to come *and/ or not to come, and go*, I would even wager that this is perhaps "another possibility" of being "responsible without autonomy" according to Derrida,³³ a possibility that is "neither subjective nor human,"³⁴ which does not assume, but rather renounces, any autonomy or power to question "who comes," or to call or even to proclaim to give hospitality to the other within its space.³⁵) In other words, the *auto-reject* rejects any false presumption of having the prerogative to demand that the other disclose itself, and in this case, avoids appropriating the other and its predicates into itself, as the *subject* is wont to do. Again then, the *auto-reject*, unlike the *subject*, has no interest in accumulating for itself

³² I will elucidate the question of *walking away* in Catherine Clément and Luce Irigaray in the following "ethical/ philosophical" section on friendship, love, and community. But let me say here that *walking away* does not constitute the absolute characteristic, gesture, or strategy of the *auto-reject*: the *auto-reject* does not make *walking away* its necessary condition. I recall that the second turn of the active *reject* (which is always at work, as said, simultaneously with the first and third turns) will require the *reject*, in certain situations, to stay and repel forces that are denigrating it. However, as I try to suggest in the section on politics, even in these situations, the *reject* must also be open to the option of *walking away*, especially when life, not just its own but also of others, is in danger. *Walking away* in this case does not entail the total abdication of its cause and goal. Rather, it is a means of surviving or continuing to live, in order to construct other strategies that can reach its aim in life-affirming ways.

³³ « « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet », 275.

³⁴ « « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet », 276.

³⁵ I would like to highlight that to renounce proclaiming to give hospitality to the other is not contrary to Derrida's "unconditional hospitality," which is hospitality that is open to *anyone*, without any demand for any return from the other, without any demand either for the other to identify himself or herself. My rhetoric, instead, is meant to prevent any subjective appropriation of "unconditional hospitality," any assuming of such hospitality as a property of any particular *subject*, as something that he or she alone has the power, right, authority, or even generosity to give the other. Certainly, one must work towards a condition where "unconditional hospitality" can be put in place and maintained; but one must be vigilant to avoid making oneself the guardian of this hospitality, from which place, i.e. before "unconditional hospitality," he or she consciously, and therefore subjectively, summons or even makes the interpellation for the other to come.

predicates that might contribute to its foundation; it has no interest in totalizing everything, including elements outside of itself, within its grasp and control. It has no “madness” of the *subject* for “the unconditional surveillance of everything that could undermine its absolute exception [or sovereignty] [...]”³⁶

The *auto-reject* is also critical in preventing any return to the *subject*, which the *reject*, admittedly, can risk regressing to. That regression can occur through the second turn of the *reject*, that is to say, when the active force of rejection goes unchecked. This could lead the *reject* to a point where it is not much different from the *subject*, since the *subject* is also known to pride itself on its power to negate others, not only in cognitive but also material terms.³⁷ Auto-rejection, which can moderate the active force of rejection, then prevents the regressive sliding of the *reject* into the *subject*. The *auto-reject* can also save the *reject*, especially the passive *reject* from sinking into a condition of an *abject* figure. According to Julia Kristeva’s theorization in *Pouvoirs de l’horreur* (1980), the *abject*, with all that is improper, dirty, disdained, and despised that comes along with it, can also be a figure that challenges or throws into upheaval the *subject* that thinks itself to be proper, to be in an elevated position, and to be pure, if not immune from all things base. However, Kristeva’s *abject* is also one that comes after experiencing a debasing master-slave relation. The *abject* keeps this traumatic history of being subjected, or of being a passive *reject*, in memory, and remains caught up in this traumatic memory, which only means too that it remains caught up in a master-slave relation. And so, as Kristeva says right at the beginning of her text, the *abject* “does not

³⁶ Nancy, “Mad Derrida: *Ipsa facto cogitans ac demens*,” trans. Celine Surprenant, in *Adieu Derrida*, ed. Costas Douzinas, Basingstoke and New York: Palgrave, 2007, 26.

³⁷ See note 6.

cease to defy its master.”³⁸ To me, that signals, however, a certain inability to walk away from its subjugated situation. The movement from a passive *reject* to *abject* then only seems to be an incessant work of mourning for its strife with its (past) master, and consequently, perhaps a mark of being unable to trace its own liberated and new trajectory. The *auto-reject*, it is hoped, will be able to have done with mourning its past subjugated condition, to be indifferent to its (past) master, and re-create another trajectory of life for itself.³⁹

Auto-rejection, in any case, is a difficult dimension of the *reject*. And yet, as suggested above, the *auto-reject* is ready to counter any return of the *subject*, or to free the *reject* from an *abject* condition, and open to another ethics, “another possibility” of being “responsible without autonomy” that nonetheless affirms and respects the other and its differences. A theory of the *reject* must therefore always make it its task to put in place the *auto-reject*, no matter how difficult it is, to foreground it even, when everything hinges too fixedly on the active or even passive *reject*. And finally, on the motif of the *auto-reject*, I would like to note that even as each *reject* is different from the other *reject* in its condition of being a passive *reject* – differently rejected by different external forces, and in its being an active *reject* – rejecting in different ways different targets, it is via the *auto-reject*, that is to say, whether one is capable of auto-rejection or not, and in what ways and to what degree one rejects oneself, that each *reject* is distinguished from another. I bring to mind again that the *auto-reject* is more inclined to free itself

³⁸ *Pouvoirs de l'horreur : essais sur l'abjection*, Paris : Seuil, 1980, 10.

³⁹ To be sure, I am not saying that the walking away of the *auto-reject* here puts in place an absolute forgetfulness of a traumatic past. Rather, it is a demonstration of its ability to not burden itself eternally with a traumatic past or memory of a past master.

from any fixed predicates than to gather them, upon which it can conjure up some foundation of itself. In this respect, it will always be difficult to reduce *rejects* into some sort of common or similar *rejects*, unlike the situation of the *subject*, whose predicates of self-supposition, self-positioning, self-representation, consciousness, unitariness, and mastery, allow one to speak of *subjects* in somewhat homogeneous terms, if not a *Subject* for all *subjects*.

Having responded to Nancy's question of "who comes after the subject" with the *reject*, I would like to state that the *reject* is not of my conjuration. In other words, when I respond to Nancy's question with the *reject*, I am, in a certain way, responding "without autonomy." I might have articulated the term or the name *reject*; I might even have outlined a possible theory of the *reject*. But I would say that the *reject*, either as a figure or a gesture, has always subtended philosophy. The *reject* can even be said to be with philosophy already at its beginning, that is to say, with Plato. Socrates, Plato's philosophical "conceptual persona," to borrow Deleuze and Guattari's term in *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, practices a dialectical method that is constituted by first eliciting from others what they claim to be concepts, following which, he systematically rejects almost them all. Nothing is spared at the end. As Deleuze and Guattari would put it in *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, everyone is vanquished at the end of the philosophical feast, save for Socrates the soliloquy bird, hovering above and surveying the destroyed terrain of the philosophical banquet. In other words, Socrates is not really interested in dialogues, a view that is also shared by Derrida.⁴⁰ But Socrates certainly does not

⁴⁰ In a letter to Hélène Cixous, Derrida has written: "Even where there are dialogues, in Plato... these dialogues remain in the service of the monologic thesis" (Unpublished correspondence with Hélène

escape the force of rejection either. The *Apologia* stands as the testimony of Socrates being a *reject* in the eyes of Athens' moral authorities. Socrates's (mis)teachings of Athenian youths to deviate from (or even reject) the conventional ways of learning set by these authorities can no longer be tolerated, and so these authorities put him on trial for corrupting the education of Athens' youths. But the *Apologia* also goes further to show Socrates turning the force of rejection, albeit an auto-nihilistic one here, against himself, when he declares that he would rather choose suicide than to submit to the injunction by the Athenian tribunal to stop thinking. One could say that auto-rejection in Socrates extends to the *Phaedo* too, but this time round, without any tinge of auto-nihilism. This occurs when one witnesses Socrates there reflecting on poetry in relation to the immortality of the soul. But one knows that poetry is the art of writing that Socrates famously denounces in the *Republic*. In that case, one could say that towards the end of his life, Socrates is beginning to doubt, and therefore also reject, what he has previously insisted on in his philosophy.

The *reject* traverses philosophy no less after Socrates/ Plato. In fact, it can be said that the force of rejection is very much a philosophical constant.⁴¹ Without going into details, it is almost evident that each philosophy tends to reject the one before. Before Descartes constructed the *ego* or rather *ego sum* from the act of thinking (*cogito*), Descartes would

Cixous, quoted in Cixous, "Co-Responding Voix You" (trans. Peggy Kamuf), in *Derrida and the Time of the Political*, eds. Pheng Cheah and Suzanne Guerlac, Durham and London: Duke University Press, 2009, 50).

⁴¹ I note here that Foucault has even once raised the question if all philosophy after Plato is essentially a rejection of Platonic philosophy: "Are all philosophies individual species of the genus 'anti-Platonic'? Does each begin with a declaration of this *fundamental rejection* [my italics]? Can they be grouped around this desired and detestable center?" ("Theatrum Philosophicum" (trans. Donald F. Bouchard and Sherry Simon), in *Mimesis, Masochism, & Mime: The Politics of Theatricality in Contemporary French Thought*, ed. Timothy Murray, Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1997, 216).

first declare his rejection of the thought-systems that have come before him. Then Hegel rejected Kant and Fichte. Deleuze rejected Hegel. Badiou rejected Deleuze, Derrida, Nancy, and other “post-structuralist” thinkers. The story goes on. And in that case, the *reject* can even be considered to come, as Nancy puts it, “before/ after the subject.”⁴² It is impossible for this present project to cover all the *rejects* in Western philosophy. It will only concern itself with eliciting and elucidating the figure of the *reject* that has subtended contemporary French thought, with particular focus on the writings of Derrida, Deleuze, and Cixous. I have chosen to pay particular attention to these thinkers, not just because they (Derrida and Deleuze) were respondents to Nancy’s question, but also because in their quest to depart from the *subject*, they have not only constructed radical conceptual figures (of the *reject*, as I will show) such as the friend who leaves town (Derrida), the *homo tantum* (Deleuze), the blind or myopic figure (Cixous), or the messianic figure “without messianism” (Derrida), but have even gone far to make thought approach the animal – a figure of the *reject* no doubt for a long time in intellectual discourses, via the motifs of *animots* (Cixous and Derrida), *divinanimalité* (Derrida), animal-messiah (Cixous), and the becoming-animal (Deleuze). To be sure, it will not be a homogeneous figure of the *reject* that is at work in Derrida, Deleuze, and Cixous. Once again, the different degrees and force of the *auto-reject* will be the distinguishing feature that sets each *reject* in each thinker apart from another.

I certainly have not forgotten Nancy, when I said I would turn my thoughts particularly to Derrida, Deleuze, and Cixous here. Certainly, there will not be as much close readings of Nancy’s texts as of Derrida’s, Deleuze’s, and Cixous’s. However, as it will

⁴² “Introduction” to *Who Comes After the Subject?*, 7.

be evident at the beginning of each following section, Nancy's writings will always form some sort of guiding thought, which will constantly lead towards a thought "without subject," as Nancy would say. But before turning my focus onto Derrida, Deleuze, and Cixous, I would like to point out that the *reject* is no less nascent in Nancy, precisely in his deconstruction of the *subject*. According to Nancy, right from his early *Ego sum* (1979), the *subject* conjures, re-presents, and posits itself from the Cartesian enunciation of *ego sum* or "I am." In other words, the *subject* exists only in, or as, the linguistic articulation of *ego sum*: "The *pure* subject is 'I' who in enunciating enunciates myself [*le sujet pur est je qui s'énonce énonçant*]." ⁴³ However, this *subject* can never fully capture the sense of the actual, existing, corporal body that says "I." There is certainly a presence to that body, but Nancy will also say elsewhere that "presence precedes and succeeds itself always, [...] and has for its essence *passing* the moment it is there, and more precisely, to be there only in passing and in effacing at that instant the present that it is." ⁴⁴ The body, coming into presence at each instance, existing in existence always, is then each time singular: "In the passage, what passes, each time, is a singularity." ⁴⁵ The (enunciation of the) *subject* is never adequate to the presenc-ing or existing of the corporeal body. Given that the enunciated "I" "is distinct from my body (as I am a thing that thinks)," saying *ego sum* then does not entail any "positive knowledge of the nature of [the] substance" that is the thinking body. ⁴⁶ To

⁴³ *Ego sum*, Paris: Flammarion, 1979, 126. Gérard Granel, on his part, takes Descartes's *ego sum* as a textual inscription. According to Granel then, "as *Ego cogito cogitata mea*, the subject in his text has never been someone"; instead, "it has always been a 'what'" (« Qui vient après le sujet ? » in *Écrits logiques et politiques*, Paris : Galilée, 1990, 327, my translation. Granel's response is also reproduced in *Who Comes After the Subject ?*).

⁴⁴ « Passage », in Jean-Luc Nancy et Jean-Claude Conésa, *Être, c'est être perçu*, Saint-Just-la-Pendue : Éditions des Cahiers intempestifs, 1999, 23, my translation.

⁴⁵ « Passage », 20.

⁴⁶ *Ego sum*, 140, 139.

persist in thinking oneself as a *subject*, or in believing in the fable of a “complete and veritable *being* [*l’être véritable et entier*]” in *ego sum*, one only alienates, if not *rejects*, oneself from any true relation with one’s true corporeal existing: “saying *I* does not indicate some distinct *thing*, does not posit a distinct substance, but produces the distinction with everything (and with every *judgment* on the reality and/ or the true of a thing). I entrench myself [further in the fictionalizing of myself as a *subject*] or cut myself off from myself [*je me retranche*], and I separate myself from myself [*me distingue*]: it is the *I* that sets *me* apart [*me distingue*], and entrenches *me* or cuts *me* off [*me retranche*].”⁴⁷ In other words, the *subject*, in enunciating itself, always rejects the existing, corporeal body that it seeks to locate and identify; and vice versa, the corporeal body, in its coming to presence in *différance* or in difference/ deference at each instant, always rejects the *subject* that enunciates it either too early or too late. Ultimately, “I must renounce defining [the *subject*].”⁴⁸ This is because, after all, the instantiation of a *subject* always only involves a certain (auto-)rejection: “That which enunciates itself,” as Nancy argues, also “denounces itself.”⁴⁹

Nancy returns to the deconstruction of the *subject* again in the essay “Mad Derrida.” This time, he further observes that *ego sum* says more than “I am”: the verbal form of *sum* already includes the first-person pronoun in question in the enunciation, “without the need of an additional pronoun,” and so *ego*, which “announces the subject of the *sum*,” is only “a superfluous pronoun.”⁵⁰ In other words, *ego sum* literally says, “I, I

⁴⁷ *Ego sum*, 145-147.

⁴⁸ *Ego sum*, 124.

⁴⁹ *Ego sum*, 24.

⁵⁰ “Mad Derrida,” 17.

am,” and the enunciation of *ego* instantiates the *subject* that seeks to establish or reaffirm the first-person pronoun in *sum*. However, the superfluity of *ego* only betrays the fact that the latter, in its manifestation as an enunciation as *sum*, that is to say, as a linguistic articulation, has already disseminated itself to an outside beyond the control of both the *ego* and the speaking body: in *ego sum*, “I present myself outside and consequently I stray. I stay ‘me’: I expose it and I exile it outside of its dwelling [*demeure*].”⁵¹ In other words, the *subject*, as it announces itself superfluously in *ego*, is again a *reject*, this time before the first-person pronoun inscribed in *sum*, since it never finds the latter, and thus is not only “alone” but also always “remains abandoned.”⁵² In short, it can be said that what unfolds from Nancy’s deconstruction of the *subject* is some form of a *reject*. As Nancy says, the *subject* after all “knows itself not to be itself.”⁵³

The Rise of the *Reject* in France c. 1968

As said, I will be focusing on eliciting and elucidating the *reject* in Derrida, Deleuze, and Cixous in the following sections. In doing so, I am also no doubt suggesting that the emergence or stirrings of the *reject* is rather marked in contemporary French thought. The entrenched questioning and critique of the *subject* in contemporary French thought, which had begun with early French structuralism and to which the respective philosophies of Derrida, Deleuze, and Cixous are closely linked, can be said to play a major role in that. But it could also be because the *reject* subtends as much the historical genealogy of twentieth century French thought and the historical experience of its

⁵¹ “Mad Derrida,” 31, translation modified.

⁵² “Mad Derrida,” 29, 30.

⁵³ “Mad Derrida,” 25.

thinkers. Now, my work here being one of a philosophical or theoretical trajectory, I do not claim to be competent to do work of an intellectual history nature at any part of this project to support the latter claim. The only recourse I can take here then is to point to François Dosse's two-volume *Histoire du structuralisme* (1991-1992), commonly regarded as an authoritative intellectual history of contemporary French thought. Dosse certainly does not explicitly deploy the term *reject*, or any similar terms that the French language allows to signify a *reject* (I will return to the question of the difficult relation between the English term *reject* and the French language). However, that does not prevent one from sensing that the history of structuralism and/ or structuralist thinkers, as Dosse narrates it, is very much a history of *rejects*. The beginnings of structuralism and/ or structuralist thinkers can even be said to be already those of *rejects*, as Dosse underscores that the structuralist movement in the early 60s took place very much outside institutional walls, as it was “disarmed on the plane of institutional legitimacy.”⁵⁴ In other words, structuralist thinkers such as Lévi-Strauss, Althusser, Barthes, and Lacan all faced in one way or another initial rejections by established academic or research institutions such as the Sorbonne or the Société Psychanalytique de Paris. As Dosse tells it, structuralist thinkers, however, did not remain as passive *rejects*: they fought against the institutional force of rejection acting against them; at some point, they even gathered into micro-constellations, fragments of intellectual arrangements, which oftentimes were constituted by individuals who crossed disciplines: “The weight of the Sorbonne marginalized those who contested it, and drove them to seek support, convergences [*points de suture*], and new alliances between

⁵⁴ *Histoire du structuralisme I: le champ du signe, 1945-1966* (Paris: La Découverte, 1991), 459, my translation.

disciplines, and the definition of an ambitious program and the broadest possible readership/ electorate [*lectorat/ électorat*], in order to bypass, hijack [*détourner*], and evict [*débouter*] the incumbent mandarins.”⁵⁵ The interdisciplinary dissemination of these *rejects* would in fact contribute to the irresistible force of structuralism, rendering it an undeniable and prevalent force of thought as the epoch approached the eventful date of May 68. But before May 68, “structuralists for the most part were marginal.”⁵⁶

And yet May 68 would turn out to be “contradictory” or “paradoxical” times for structuralism and/ or structuralist thinkers.⁵⁷ Firstly, print (especially journals) and visual media would be advertising and celebrating structuralism as a spirit of the times. However, all these worked against structuralism at the same time, as these gestures “[seemed] to reduce thought to its only form of structural expression.”⁵⁸ Then there was also a growing disenchantment with structuralism. According to Dosse, fault lines had in fact appeared within the collective intellectual enterprise of structuralism before 1968. The increasing exclusive gathering of structuralist thinkers, who shut out (or rejected) modes of thought that were either not structuralist or failed to adhere to early Lévi-Straussian structural rejection of history and empirical phenomena, was becoming distasteful for some. By 1967, that camp of exclusive structuralism was beginning to lose its initial force as a “revolt against tradition” or “counter-culture.”⁵⁹ From there, there grew “a certain reticence, if not exasperation, mixed with theoretical rejections

⁵⁵ *Histoire du structuralisme I*, 237.

⁵⁶ *Histoire du structuralisme II: le chant du cygne, 1967 à nos jours* (Paris: La Découverte, 1992), 173, my translation.

⁵⁷ *Histoire du structuralisme II*, 159.

⁵⁸ *Histoire du structuralisme II*, 134.

⁵⁹ *Histoire du structuralisme II*, 10.

and frustrations [*mouvements d'humeur*] before a discourse that, becoming dominant, does not hesitate to pass from theorizing [*théoricisme*] to a certain intellectual terrorism.”⁶⁰ It is not surprising then that those uneasy with, if not repulsed by, “the totalizing structuralist imperative” [*l'exigence globalisante du structuralisme*]⁶¹ would begin to recoil from structuralism, take their distance from Lévi-Strauss, seek other thought trajectories, or “to avoid the ‘structuralist’ label, claiming to have never been one themselves.”⁶² May 68 then became, for those disenchanted with structuralism, to be the moment as well of the “rejection” of structuralism.⁶³

But structuralism would survive the student movement of May 68. As Dosse notes, “A veritable whirlwind of contradictory effects, May 68 will also have paradoxically assured the success of structuralism. The target of the [student] movement concentrated on the Sorbonne, the seat [*fief*] of the mandarins, of academicism, and dishonored tradition. Based on this plan of attack, the structuralist critique of classical humanities was in complete correspondence with it.”⁶⁴ And so “structure triumphed [...] while [the event of May 68] receded and things returned to the former state. The failure [of May 68] was felt as the expression of the inexpugnable force of structure.”⁶⁵ But structuralism had also learned its lesson. It realized that it could no longer hypostasize itself into a singular, monolithic, and immobile form of thought. It had to regain its mobility as it had in its beginnings, when it mobilized itself outside institutional walls,

⁶⁰ *Histoire du structuralisme II*, 134.

⁶¹ *Histoire du structuralisme II*, 13. I follow Deborah Glassman’s translation here in *History of Structuralism*, Vol. 2, Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1997, 3.

⁶² *Histoire du structuralisme II*, 9.

⁶³ *Histoire du structuralisme II*, 158.

⁶⁴ *Histoire du structuralisme II*, 159.

⁶⁵ *Histoire du structuralisme II*, 170.

experimenting with interdisciplinary connections: it had to rejuvenate itself as a mobile concept, in short. According to Dosse, the works of Derrida, especially beginning with his 1967 « La structure, le signe et le jeu essay » that critiqued Lévi-Strauss's structure as one that centers structure and prevents the play of structure,⁶⁶ the works of Deleuze that pass from the essay « À quoi connaît-on le structuralisme » also of 1967 to his works on nomadic thought, and also the post-68 works of Foucault, which see him engaging with historical or empirical phenomena such as power relations between social bodies and the biopolitics of government practices, were manifestations of such post-68 structuralism: "What May was going to favor especially was the success of what one would call ultra-structuralism [which Dosse associates with Derridean thought more than anything else]: it revisited what was essential of structuralist orientations to open them towards pluralisation, towards undetermined, 'nomadic' concepts, which became the dominant categories of thought after May."⁶⁷ However, post-68 structuralism or "post-structuralism" as Anglo-American academia would call it, would not be as strong a force in France as the initial form of structuralism was in the early 60s. The "decline of the structuralist paradigm," as Dosse calls it in his book for the section of structuralism as it moved into the 70s and 80s, was imminent; in a sense, structuralism from 1967 to the early eighties, which saw the demise of the main stars of early structuralism – Barthes, Lacan, Althusser, and Foucault, was also really a swan-song or

⁶⁶ « La structure, le signe et le jeu » was also presented at "The Languages of Criticism and the Sciences of Man" at the John Hopkins Humanities Center in 1966. As the story goes, Derrida stole the show from Lacan, who delivered the paper "Of Structure as an Inmixing of an Otherness Prerequisite to Any Subject Whatever," and who was supposed to be star of the symposium. For the collection of the interventions presented at this symposium, see *The Structuralist Controversy: The Languages of Criticism and the Sciences of Man*, eds. Richard Macksey and Eugenio Donato, Baltimore and London: The Johns Hopkins University Press, 1970.

⁶⁷ *Histoire du structuralisme II*, 171.

le chant du cygne, according to Dosse's sub-title of the second volume of his historical account of structuralism.

Given Dosse's historical narrative, I do not think it unreasonable to recast the development of contemporary French thought in its trajectory from structuralism to "post-structuralism" as a history of the *reject*. Cast in this light, there are several lessons a theory of the *reject* today can learn from Dosse's account. Firstly, the *reject* in its almost passive or weak sense, that is to say, when it is denied any recognition by established institutions and thereby refused any inclusion into the latter as well, can be effectively productive even in this state. That was the condition the early structuralists, rejected by main institutions such as the Sorbonne, found themselves in, as they began mapping out an entire network of structuralist thought across disciplines outside the walls of the Sorbonne, to the point where structuralism became a veritable force to reckon with, against which the walls of the Sorbonne could no longer resist in 1968, leading to the discrediting and overthrowing of the Sorbonne's mandarins during the student movements of May 68. In this case, the passive *rejects* became active *rejects*, rejecting in turn the force that first suppressed them. But Dosse's account also warns us of the danger of pursuing too far and too deeply the active *reject*. This was the problem with structuralism in 1966 to 1967, when it was ossifying itself as a monolithic form of thought that rejected deviations or alternatives. Here, the *reject* ironically assumed the form of that which has initially rejected it. In turn, the *reject* lost its counter-institution or counter-culture force, losing its spirit or even *élan vital* to generate new, radical trajectories of thought. The *reject* then had to learn to reject itself or *auto-reject*. As

Dosse suggests, that would be the work of ultra- or “post”- structuralists such as Derrida and Deleuze, who refused any hypostasis on any fixed, singular structure, but sought and affirmed supplemental traces or nomadic deterritorializations that would undo any temptation to found or establish a closed, interiorizing, and totalizing, “self,” “proper,” or *autos* of thought. In all, if the history of structuralism and/ or structuralist thinkers can be considered to be an embedded history of the *reject*, as Dosse narrative seems to suggest, the experience of contemporary French thinkers as *rejects* in their structuralist beginnings and even in their departure from early structuralism could have informed the latent inscription of the *reject* in their writings, and hence the more apparent surging of the *reject* from within contemporary French thought.

In addition to Dosse’s work, I would also like to mention Gary Gutting’s *French Philosophy in the Twentieth Century* (2001). It does not really treat to a great extent the structuralist or “post-structuralist” thinkers concerned here as it does the philosophers of the Third Republic and French existentialists and phenomenologists, but I mention it nonetheless because of the force of rejection that Gutting finds in twentieth century French philosophy in general. (I would have wanted to make something out of the numerous occurrences of the word “reject” in Gutting’s narrative, but I believe it will only be a trivial, if not banal, point.) Gutting’s argument there is that twentieth century French thought has always been a question of freedom: it makes it imperative that one is free from the confines or limits of institutions and disciplines. And it is from such an imperative that French philosophy bears a force of rejection (and in that sense, Gutting’s story of twentieth century French philosophy is very much the story of active

rejects). Gutting locates this force first in the philosophers of the Third Republic, when French philosophy at that time found itself almost inextricably tied to religion or spirituality. Science and technology, meanwhile, were on the way to further the progress of humanity in the real world. Distanced from that world, French philosophy was quickly losing any sense of legitimacy of thought. To regain legitimacy or contemporary relevance, Third Republic philosophers such as Boutroux, Le Roy, and Duhem then rejected all unquestioned or naturalized links to religion and began to engage themselves with the discipline of science. However, to maintain the autonomy of its mode of inquiry, philosophy also had to make sure that scientific principles do not violently supplement philosophical discourse, to the point of supplanting or dominating the latter. And so, as Gutting points out, French philosophy of the Third Republic, after rejecting the insular religious horizon, subsequently had to launch another gesture of rejection against science: deterministic scientific laws or principles had to be rejected in order to affirm a notion of human freedom that is nothing less than the freedom to think beyond the limits of such determinism.

As Gutting's narrative goes, this line of rejection in twentieth century French philosophy will continue with Brunschvicg, Bergson, and then with the phenomenology (of perception) of Merleau-Ponty, which goes against scientific perception, and culminating in the aforementioned structuralism of Saussure and Lévi-Strauss, which claims to be free from the determinations of history and the human subject, a claim that will lead it to declare itself a science that can even rival the traditional discipline of science itself. On the structuralism of Barthes and Foucault, especially the Barthes of

« La mort de l’auteur » and the Foucault of « Qu’est-ce qu’un auteur », where the “elimination of the authorial subject” affirms the emergence of other entities that would supplement the text or event in question with “an endless succession of meanings,” Gutting will say that this structuralism has kept the question of freedom in twentieth century French philosophy alive by giving place to “the creative ability of individual critics to constitute new interpretations.”⁶⁸ Gutting is not so generous, however, with his remarks concerning the “post-structuralism” especially of Derrida and Deleuze. According to Gutting, “poststructuralism contributed little to our philosophical understanding of freedom.”⁶⁹ He continues: “[Post-structuralist thinkers] remain content with a naïve, prereflexive commitment to the unquestionable status of transgression, novelty, plurality, and difference as absolute ethical ideals. [...] [They] endorse the most radical liberation without stopping to ask just what it would consist in and why it is so important.”⁷⁰ The best he would grant to “post-structuralist” thought is to say that “there is a real possibility that the twentieth-century French problematic of freedom has finally worked itself out [in “post-structuralism”]. It has, after all, thoroughly developed the topic through embedding freedom in general systems of thought, describing our lived experience of it, and deconstructing the forces that act against it.”⁷¹ I would say,

⁶⁸ *French Philosophy in the Twentieth Century*, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2001, 249.

⁶⁹ *French Philosophy in the Twentieth Century*, 389.

⁷⁰ *French Philosophy in the Twentieth Century*, 389.

⁷¹ *French Philosophy in the Twentieth Century*, 390. Despite this apparent concession to “post-structuralism,” Gutting’s suspicion of the latter remains, which manifests itself in a stronger and more sustained critique in his more recent *Thinking the Impossible: French Philosophy Since 1960* (which can be read as a sequel to *French Philosophy in the Twentieth Century*). The question of the impossible, for example in Derrida’s “deconstruction” of the gift, becomes Gutting’s point of critique. According to Gutting, who grounds himself on existing examples of giving that can always include “a mixture of altruistic and self-interested motives,” Derrida “fail[s] to establish the impossibility of the concepts deconstructed” (*Thinking the Impossible: French Philosophy Since 1960*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2011, 188, 190). I find this a misreading, on the part of Gutting, of the Derridean impossibility, however. Derrida is not seeking to think about “inconceivability” (ibid, 191) (of giving) in everyday examples. The Derridean impossibility is not delimited by past and present examples or conditions.

however, that if Gutting had pursued as rigorously as he did with the philosophers of science the force, if not the figure, of the *reject* – as I will do in this present work – “embedded” in “post-structuralist” thought, he might come to recognize that there is no less the working out of the question of freedom in “post-structuralist” thought.

But to return to Dosse’s work: given the absence of references to more “post-structuralist” texts such as Deleuze and Guattari’s *Mille plateaux* (1980), Lyotard’s *La condition postmoderne* (1979), or Baudrillard’s *Simulacre et simulation* (1981), I suspect that the early 80s served as an end-point for Dosse’s historical work (even though *Histoire du structuralisme* was to be published in 1991 and 1992). The story of contemporary French thought as a story of *rejects* certainly does not end there, however. François Cusset’s *French Theory* picks up from where Dosse left off.⁷² It tells the story of the success of “post-structuralism” in the United States, where thinkers such as

Instead, it looks towards a future where, for example, the notion of giving goes beyond all its past and present understanding and perception; and this is how the Derridean impossible is impossible, i.e., impossible to past and present standards of thinking about things or doing things. Another problem that I find in Gutting’s later text is his claim that “recent French philosophers show significant weaknesses, particularly in logical rigor, clarity, and relevance. All of these are connected with what I have called their disdain for the obvious: their failure to give proper attention to the mundane concepts and truths of everyday life [...]” (ibid, 202). I have already suggested that the “lack” of “logical rigor” is due to contemporary French thought’s radical sidestepping of the narrow limits of empirical data. And to say that it lacks “clarity,” I point to Gutting’s failure to consider that the claimed “obscurity” surrounding “post-structuralist” texts might in fact be an effect of translation. And given the later political texts of Derrida, which deal with real events such as 9/11, or Badiou’s critique of the last two French elections and the Arab Spring of 2011, I cannot see how Gutting can make that leap to say that recent French thought “fail[s] to give proper attention to the mundane concepts and truths of everyday life.” But what I find most problematic about Gutting’s later text is when Gutting demands that contemporary French thought “meet[s] the (legitimate) standards of analytic philosophizing” (ibid, 203). This, to me, is a failure to discern, respect, and affirm the different modes of thinking and the different thought horizons involved in “continental” and “analytic” philosophies respectively, even though they might share the same object or topics of philosophical inquiry. In any case, I would like to make a final note to point out that the force of rejection in the “post-structuralist” strand of French thought continues to subtend Gutting’s narrative in this later text. As he notes of Derrida’s *différance*, for example, “everything Derrida says about it amounts to a *rejection* of thinking about it in any particular way” (ibid, 192, my emphasis).

⁷² See *French Theory: Foucault, Derrida, Deleuze & Cie et les mutations de la vie intellectuelle aux États-Unis*, Paris: La Découverte, 2003.

Foucault, Baudrillard, Derrida, Deleuze, Lyotard, Nancy, Lacoue-Labarthe, and Balibar, were received in the fashion of Hollywood stars there. But this apparent success in the US of French “post-structuralists” is only a veil for the continued rejection of French structuralism and/ or “post-structuralism” that was already under way before May 68, according to Dosse. This rejection remains evident today, as a quick survey of the French intellectual landscape will immediately reveal the minority status of French structuralism and/ or “post-structuralism.” Except for marginal pockets such as the Université de Paris-VIII (which no doubt has lost much of its post-68 reputation as a place for radical, cutting-edge research and thinkers), there is really not much place for the teaching of contemporary French thought in major French universities (contemporary French thought being once again largely absent in the curriculum at the Sorbonne). Meanwhile, at the École Normale Supérieure (rue d’Ulm), there are certainly Marc Crépon in the Department of Philosophy and Frédéric Worms and Elie During under the aegis of the Centre International d’Études de la Philosophie Française Contemporaine, all of whom remain faithful to “post-structuralist” thought. However, in my view, they do not make up a sufficient number to champion the critical value and pertinence of “post-structuralism” today. And where the (French) epigones of French structuralist and/ or “post-structuralist” thinkers are situated institutionally today can also be symptomatic of contemporary French thought bearing the status of *rejects* in France today: Catherine Malabou (former student of Derrida), Eric Alliez (former student of Deleuze), and Frédéric Neyrat (former student of Nancy), for example, do not occupy major positions in main Parisian universities but are seeking to carve out their respective careers either in the UK or the US. In all, contemporary French thought and

thinkers today, as much as the structuralist beginnings in the early 60s, remain very much as *rejects*.

« *Une mauvaise idée de langage* »

Now, if intellectual histories of contemporary French thought by Dosse, Cusset, and Gutting can be shown to suggest that the history of contemporary French thought inscribes at the same time the embedded history of the *reject*, and if this current work is going to demonstrate that the *reject* subtends the thoughts or writings of contemporary French thinkers, one could ask why is it that contemporary French thought itself has never articulated the figure of the *reject*. One possible response may be that this figure has always lived out a condition under which it is made to be true to its name, that is to say, present but denied from coming to presence, and hence the reticence even from contemporary French thinkers with regard to the articulation of this figure. But the more precise response would be that the French language does not possess a term that French thinkers could deploy in order to articulate the *reject* as I have sensed from my reading of contemporary French thought and which I outline in this work, i.e. the *reject* in all its senses of the passive and active *reject*, and of the *auto-reject*. The French language certainly has *rejeter* to signify the act of rejection, but one does not say *rejet* in French to mean a figure of thought, a “conceptual personage” (Deleuze and Guattari), a person, or a thing, as one says *sujet* for the *subject*, *objet* for the *object*, *abject* for the *abject*, or even *trajet* (Virilio) for the *traject*. To reiterate, *rejet* in French typically signifies the act of rejection. The closest the French language comes to articulate something of a *reject* is perhaps *rebut*, which is commonly translated into English as trash or waste.

Rebut is obviously not adequate for the *reject* that is at stake here, since it points too much to the passive condition of being thrown out or being disposed of. It does not capture the sense of active rejection that the *reject* also bears, and neither does it suggest in the least that critical aspect of the *reject* as *auto-reject*.⁷³

So again: the French language does not admit *rejet* into its lexicon as a figure of thought in the likes of *sujet*, *objet*, *abject*, and *trajet*. In that respect, I also remember well Nancy's response to me when I first brought up the question of the *reject* with him sometime in 2009. Communicating in French, I proposed to him « *le « rejet » en tant qu'une figure de pensée* ». Very politely and gently, as is always the case with Nancy, he expressed his suspicion that my *rejet* might just be *une mauvaise idée de langage* – a bad wordplay. To be precise, he has no major disagreement with what the *reject* is about conceptually, but as a matter of language, to think *rejet* as a figure of thought is a move he cannot quite agree with. I could certainly let this incommensurability between the English language, which calls with ease the *reject* anyone who is denigrated or abandoned, and the French language, which resists, if not considers impossible, the use of *rejet* to describe one such person, be the amicable “dissensus” between us. But I could also make an appeal, which I would prefer to do, not only to Nancy, but also to the French language, to be open to the possibility of accommodating *rejet* as a figure of thought, or for the French language to open itself to the sense of *rejet* as a figure of

⁷³ The verb form of the French *rejeter* might point to auto-rejection as I understand it, that is to say, as creative regeneration. One could morphologically break *rejeter* into *re-* and *jeter*, where *jeter*, which means to throw, or to launch, is modified by the *re-* prefix, which signifies the act of repeating. And so in rewriting *rejeter* as *re-jeter*, one may see the event of a re-launching, the event of being thrown, or throwing oneself, again. But in fact, the French *rejet*, used in the context of botany, can also signify the sense of re-beginning in *re-jeter* or even in the *auto-reject*, since in that context, it names the new growth, an offshoot, springing forth from an existing stem of a plant.

thought. Put another way, and to borrow Nancy's term from the title of his first volume on the deconstruction of Christianity, I would make an appeal for the "dis-closure" [*déclension*] in the French language in order for it to welcome, to receive, what it has always considered impossible. To let arrive that which is impossible, is that not also an event according to Derrida, or more precisely, the event according to Badiou, since Badiou's event concerns the affirmation of the coming to presence of what has been previously relegated (by dominant powers, dominant discourses, and majority groups) as "inexistent" (which is surely some form of the *reject*)? To receive the event, or for the "dis-closure," of *le « rejet » en tant qu'une figure de pensée* : that is my modest plea to the French language and to Nancy. Or else, I would like to think that *le « rejet » en tant qu'une figure de pensée* resounds within or beneath the French language as its silence (Derrida), its stammering (Deleuze), its murmuring or (animal) grunting [*borborygmes*] (Nancy), its *animot* (Derrida, Cixous), its counter-signature (Derrida again), its *écriture féminine* (Cixous), or even its syncope (Clément).

Having made the appeal for the French language to open itself to *le « rejet » en tant qu'une figure de pensée*, one could in fact reconsider the absence of a French equivalent for the English *reject* and argue that that absence might in fact turn out advantageous to the present endeavor to articulate the *reject* as a theory, which should entail that the *reject* resonates with a general condition of being that not only transcends temporal limits but also the spatial confines instituted by national frontiers. In the absence of a French equivalent to the English *reject*, one can never claim that the *reject* is strictly a French conceptualization (even though I seek to locate its marked emergence in

contemporary French thought), as one might claim the *subject* to be when one attributes the thinking of the *sujet* to Descartes (even though he does not mobilize that term), if not claim it to be German when one points to the transcendental *Subjekt* in Kant or the *Subjekt* of Spirit or Absolute Knowledge in Hegel. The *reject*, in contrast, knows no national boundaries, knows no epochal delimitations (of which the *subject* seems to have been subjected to when Heidegger proclaimed the end of metaphysics with Nietzsche and announced *Dasein* in place of the *subjectum* – the *subject* that is capable of comprehensively re-presenting himself and the world to himself). The *reject* is more common than being Anglo-American, French, German, or Italian, more common than being a phenomenon of a particular time period.⁷⁴ Furthermore, the *reject* is also more common, without it ever having to have proclaimed or to proclaim to form some sort of common, than the common that is formed by the contemporary multitude according to Michael Hardt and Antonio Negri.⁷⁵

The Reject Now

We live, more than ever perhaps, in an age of *rejects*. The *reject* gradually fills the thoughts of our time, as we come to acknowledge the *reject* to be a general condition of contemporary *being*.⁷⁶ Already in 2004, Zygmunt Bauman, inspired by the work of the

⁷⁴ I note here too that the German language has no similar term for the *reject* as it has for the *Subjekt*. Instead, it has *Ausgestossene* (for a person) or *Ausschuss* (for a thing). And while the French, as mentioned, has *rejeter* as a verb for the act of rejecting, the German has *ablehnen*, *abweisen*, *verweigern*, and *zurückweisen*. Meanwhile, there is *reietto* in Italian to mean *reject*.

⁷⁵ See especially Hardt and Negri, *Commonwealth*, Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2009.

⁷⁶ Shall we even say that there is an increasing turn to and celebration of the *reject* today? One takes into account the growing archive of works on topics such as animal lives and disabled beings, “subjects” that used to be neglected or even rejected (especially the topic of animals) in dominant intellectual discourse just decades ago. And on a less serious note, can we ignore the success in popular culture of the television hit-series *Glee*, which tells the story of a group of high-school *rejects* who make good by coming together

Italian philosopher Giorgio Agamben on the *homo sacer*, which is undoubtedly very much a figure of the *reject*, was speaking of “wasted lives” or lives that are considered to be like trash in the eyes of global capital in our contemporary world. According to Bauman, “The production of ‘human waste,’ or more correctly wasted humans (the ‘excessive’ and ‘redundant,’ that is the populations of those who either could not or were not wished to be recognized or allowed to stay), is an inevitable outcome of modernization, and an inseparable accompaniment of modernity. It is an inescapable side-effect of *order-building* (each order casts some parts of the extant population as ‘out of place,’ ‘unfit’ or ‘undesirable’) and of *economic progress* (that cannot proceed without degrading and devaluing the previously effective modes of ‘making a living’ and therefore cannot but deprive their practitioners of their livelihood).”⁷⁷ He goes on later: “To be ‘redundant’ means to be supernumerary, unneeded, of no use [...]. To be declared redundant means to have been disposed of *because of being disposable* [...]. ‘Redundancy’ shares its semantic space with ‘rejects,’ ‘wastrels,’ ‘garbage,’ ‘refuse’ – with *waste*.”⁷⁸ As Bauman notes too, one cannot, however, simply make these *rejects* disappear in “the waste yard, the rubbish heap.”⁷⁹ The rubbish heap grows too, and around the world, there is also the sense that there is not only not enough space in these heaps for wasted *rejects*, but also not enough space for such rubbish heaps. Here, the space of rubbish heaps is also a subject of rejection.

and forming their show-choir club, not to mention the alternative rock group All-American Rejects that was formed since 1999?

⁷⁷ *Wasted Lives: Modernity and Its Outcasts*, Oxford: Polity, 2004, 5.

⁷⁸ *Wasted Lives*, 12.

⁷⁹ *Wasted Lives*, 12.

And yet the over-spilling of more “wasted lives” would become unstoppable with the global financial crisis that begun in 2007. The increasing phenomenon of “wasted lives” would explode into the Occupy movements in late 2011 not only in cities in the US but also in major cities around the world, when the sense or even the fact that *we* are almost all *rejects* ourselves will be forcefully acknowledged, as declared by the movement’s slogan of “we are the 99%,” that is to say, the 99% *rejected* of the wealth enjoyed by the 1% due to unequal economic distribution, and are now *rejecting* the questionable financial and banking practices that have produced that economic inequality. But the *reject* is really more than a mere product or remnant of the economic machine. It is also a political condition (as testified by illegal immigrants, refugees, stateless people, the *sans papiers* in France, the *Roms* in Europe, and in a more “eventful” way, by what Badiou calls the “inexistents” in their massive uprisings during the Arab Spring of 2011), as well as an existential condition. And I think that a general theory of the *reject* (even though it inclines towards contemporary French thought as its basis) can show that. As I have suggested earlier, and as I will also further explicate in the rest of this work, a theory of the *reject* goes beyond the recognition of passive “wasted lives.” It can even offer the latter to think beyond their condition as “a destiny,” to think themselves otherwise than being hopelessly “vanquished,” but incite them to “strategies of resistance against [their] putting-to-waste [*mise-au-rebut*].”⁸⁰ Or else, and I stress

⁸⁰ Jacob Rogozinski et Michel Surya, « Présentation » au collectif sur « Le rebut humain » in *Lignes* 35, Paris : Lignes, juin 2011, 6. I note that this collection is also inspired by Bauman’s work, and like Bauman, several of the contributors make reference to Agamben’s *homo sacer*. Like Bauman again, most contributors consider *le rebut humain* or human trash as something produced. In Rogozinski’s piece on the lepers of the Middle Ages, he argues, “In truth, there is *no* figure of the *rebut* that is ever originary [*originaire*]: all are constituted by a complex process where the rupture of an initial ambivalence [regarding what is pure or not, sacred or not] plays a decisive role” (« Pire que la mort », 27). Marc Nichanian, on his part, argues that the *rebut* is a conjuration of the humanist *subject*, that the construction of a *subject* in its unitary properness and sanctity “needed the *rebut*” (« Le rebut du sujet », 40). But this

again the role of the *auto-reject* here, a theory of the *reject* can encourage them to see beyond the anguishing limits of their condition, or even make light of them, and pursue another trajectory of thought or living that frees them from their “vanquished” condition.⁸¹

Without delay then, we need a theory of the *reject*, and we need to articulate or elucidate the stakes of such a theory. In that regard, the following sections will be engaged in eliciting the figure of the *reject*, if not a nascent theory of the *reject*, in concepts that primarily preoccupy contemporary French thought – concepts such as community and friendship, the concept of “religion without religion,” and the political concept of democracy. At the same time, the chapters will also situate the *reject* according to contemporary French thought in more current contexts, for example, the explosion of social media platforms such as Facebook and Twitter, the “post-secular” condition, the apparent impasse in radical political thought in the post-9/11 “democratic” world, and the contemporary “posthuman” interests in animal and bacterial life and system theories. In engaging with these contemporary contexts, the aim would be, on the one hand, to show how the *reject* according to contemporary French thought can make a critical intervention in these contexts, if not how the *reject* is in the process of positing another ethics, another “religion without religion,” another politics, “without the *subject*.” On the other hand, the aim would also be to consider

only means that the *rebut* is in effect “the inverted image [of the humanist human *subject*] in the mirror” (« Le rebut du sujet », 47). And according to Jérôme Lèbre, “the human trash does not cease to be created, because it is humanity itself, expelled from itself” (« Les failles du monde », 72).

⁸¹ Martin Crowley, in his contribution to the issue on « Le rebut humain » of *Lignes* (see note above), argues that there is even life on the side of the *rebut*, on the side of those that are separated from the rest of the world: “Life [...] from the other side. At a distance” [*La vie [...] de l’autre côté. À l’écart*] (« Vivre à l’écart », 60).

how current developments in the questions of community and friendship, religion, and politics can refine or redefine a theory of the *reject*, thereby pushing contemporary French thought beyond its existing horizons or limit.

1.

(After) Friendship, Love, and Community

As I have claimed in the introduction, the *reject* has all along been nascent in contemporary French thought, except that it has never been explicitly articulated. In other words, the *reject* is not an arbitrary conjuration but a figure of thought that has always been subtending contemporary French thought. The aim of the following pages is to demonstrate that. In this present section, it will show how the *reject* underlies contemporary French thought's engagement with the related or interrelated concepts of friendship, love, and community – concepts that almost every contemporary French thinker from Bataille to Badiou more recently is invested in, each in their respective ways. Put another way, what is at work in these thinkers' "obsession"¹ with these concepts is the latent inscription of the *reject*. As I would argue here, the subterranean mobilization of the *reject* has the purpose of radicalizing those concepts, i.e. it is with the *reject* that contemporary French thinkers give those concepts new and future trajectories, beyond the limits imposed by past and present understanding. But I go further too to argue that articulating the *reject* can also broaden those radical horizons. To demonstrate that, merely eliciting the *reject* from within concepts is inadequate. Instead, one needs to situate the *reject* in contemporary thinking and practices of friendship, love, and community, and see if it can make any critical intervention there.

¹ This word is used by Blanchot in *La communauté inavouable* (Paris: Minuit, 1983) to describe Bataille's engagement with the thought of community. It has been picked up again recently by Andrew J. Mitchell and Jason Kemp Winfree in their edited volume of essays on Bataille and community, *The Obsessions of Georges Bataille: Community and Communication* (Albany: State University of New York Press, 2009).

That is perhaps the real task and challenge of theorizing the *reject* today: not just to elicit it from within safe textual boundaries and elucidate it “on paper,” but also to contextualize it amidst the irreducible and undeniable fact of existing with others in the real world. Such contextualization of the *reject* within *both* textual and empirical domains of friendship, love, and community is in fact indispensable for a theory of the *reject*, since the *reject* does not and cannot exist on its own in absolute terms. There is after all no *reject* without others rejecting it (or without it rejecting others), and so it is senseless or meaningless to theorize the *reject* or to even think about the *reject*, if one claims it to be absolutely singular without others. The fact of existing with others, that is to say, to exist amidst the existence of others, cannot be denied in the thinking of the *reject*, which is to say too that the existence of real others is always at stake or irrefutable in the *reject*’s relation to the thinking of friendship, love, and community.

One can reformulate the above as follows: in situating the *reject* within the reality or fact of community, a theory of the *reject* places itself in a kind of limit-situation whereby one inquires into the way the *reject* negotiates with others in the world, or how it pursues its desires without negating the existence and differences of others. It becomes a question of how the *reject* can coexist with others in friendship, love, and community: How does it function in relation to those three terms? What role does it play there, and how does it play itself out? Does one, or even should one, transform one’s thinking of friendship, love, and community, as one takes into account the *reject*, especially when one re-cognizes oneself as a *reject*? Is it possible to think a friendship, love, or community of and for *rejects*? Are these concepts still relevant, or even

possible, with the *reject*? Can the *reject* be the figure of thought for a critical rethinking of contemporary friendship, love, and community? If, at the outset, the term *reject* gives the impression that it makes the thinking of friendship, love, or community almost impossible, let it be said here that any sense of anti-community, anti-friendship, and anti-love that the *reject* projects is not in view of nihilistic or destructive ends. That would only be the over-projection of the second turn of the active *reject*, something that is too easy to accomplish and more characteristic of the supposedly sovereign *subject* that is always too keen to negate others in order to serve its own ends. As this present work insists, that force must not over-assert itself; and as this section and the following ones will show, it is more critical, ethically and politically, to give place to the third turn of the *auto-reject*. In any case, if the *reject* is made to articulate or manifest itself within the concepts of friendship, love, and community, it is done only to keep open the radical horizons that contemporary French thought has introduced to those concepts, and to allow something other than the radicalized notions of those concepts to inflect those very same radicalizations. I would even say that what is at stake in thinking the *reject* in relation to friendship, love, and community is a new ethics of being in, or “being-with,” as Nancy would say following Heidegger, the world, an ethics that is always modulating itself at every instant as different beings come into contact with one another.

Just as the endeavor to theorize the *reject* is a response to Nancy’s question of *qui vient après le sujet*, the quest to think if friendship, love, and community are possible with the *reject* stems from Nancy’s call to think of a “community without subject.”² To be sure, Nancy was not the first to posit a “community without subject.” Bataille, before Nancy,

² See Nancy’s introduction to *Who Comes after the Subject?*, 8.

had already put forth a thought of community where the subject undergoes a dissolution. This is particularly evident in *L'Expérience intérieure*, which can be said to be Bataille's critique of the appropriation and determination of everything, including the thought of community, by knowledge – especially Hegelian, dialectic absolute knowledge. Under the latter, everything is claimed to be knowable or develop within the limits of speculative knowledge, while those that resist such determination are relegated to the shadows of a night that one can remain blind to. In other words, everything in Hegelian dialectical knowledge is reduced to the possible, which is to say too that everything is at an impasse, since things cannot play out in ways unthought of by speculative knowledge. In Bataille's analysis, this impasse arises out of the *subject* and "its will to knowledge."³ With the latter, what one experiences is only "limited existence,"⁴ where everything transpires only according to the determinations of the *subject* and *object*, only within the confines of either the one as possessor of another, or the other as possessed by another.⁵ In that case, one forgets the "ecstasy" – to use Bataille's word in *L'Expérience intérieure*, of being immersed in "human existence,"⁶ as in an ocean – another of Bataille's imagery,⁷ where, should one wish to retain the terms *subject* and *object*, there will only be a *subject* without knowledge [*sujet non-savoir*], and an unknown or unknowable *object* [*objet l'inconnu*].⁸ Bataille calls this immersion "communication," which is not just something before and beyond all

³ *L'Expérience intérieure*, Paris : Gallimard, 1943, 74, my translation.

⁴ *L'Expérience intérieure*, 40.

⁵ See *L'Expérience intérieure*, 74.

⁶ *L'Expérience intérieure*, 15.

⁷ *L'Expérience intérieure*, 40.

⁸ *L'Expérience intérieure*, 21.

intelligible, linguistic discourse, and which may therefore include silence too.⁹ It is also the fact of existence of one and the other, before and beyond all construction of one and the other as *subject* or *object*. Simply put, it is the fact of existing with the other who is already there and the other who is to come. It is existence where “there is no longer subject=object, but ‘gaping opening’ [*brèche béante*] between one and the other; and in this gap, subject and object are dissolved. There is passage, communication, but not from one to the other: *one* and *the other* have lost distinct existence.”¹⁰ It is in this sense that Bataille will say, “existence is communication,” and “communication” in this sense is also, for Bataille, “the sense of a community.”¹¹ And to attain this sense of community, there must be, according to Bataille, the “contestation,”¹² if not rejection, of the categories of *subject* and *object*, and consequently, of all knowledge, or of what is claimed to be known and knowable.

Bataille’s “contestation” assumes various forms. In addition to the abovementioned ecstasy, it also includes laughter, poetry, sacrifice, anguish [*l’angoisse*], hopelessness [*le désespoir*], and unproductive expenditure [*la dépense*]. Nancy’s thoughts on community are clearly indebted to Bataille, and Nancy duly acknowledges this in *La communauté désœuvrée*. However, Nancy makes a break with Bataille in refraining from resorting to radical, anguishing measures that tend towards extreme ends such as sacrificial unproductive expenditure, where the thought of community freed from all present forms or understanding can be found only in the day after the apocalypse, after

⁹ See *L’Expérience intérieure*, 28-29, on silence. In a later passage, Bataille also argues that “the refusal to communicate [i.e. silence] is a more hostile means to communicate, and the most powerful” (ibid, 64).

¹⁰ *L’Expérience intérieure*, 74.

¹¹ *L’Expérience intérieure*, 115, 40.

¹² *L’Expérience intérieure*, 24.

the ruin without remainder of everything, that is to say, after the absolute loss of the sacrificial victim, the executioner of the sacrifice, the witnesses of the sacrifice, and the very structure of sacrifice itself. For Nancy, that thought of community does not depend on such apocalyptic messianism as a necessary condition. In fact, one could say that for Nancy, *there is*, always already, such a community or such a thought of community, if not community *tout court*, except that it has been smothered by the teleologic quest for some sort of communitarian fusion, communion, closed finality or identity, and even totality, based on the determination of either a singular, sovereign *subject* or a collective of likeminded *subjects*.¹³ Nancy would even go further to argue that community is not just beyond “the immanence of a subject,” but is also “originary or ontological.”¹⁴ In other words, the existence of every entity, especially of every singularity before its constitution as a *subject* or individual, already articulates community, as long as one recognizes that this existence always already situates itself beside or among the existence of other entities. It is through this recognition that the Heideggerian *Being* or *Dasein*, or even *Mitsein* or *being-with* [*être-avec*], must be rearticulated or refined in Nancy’s philosophy as giving exposition to community, or even simply “as community”¹⁵: there is the exposition of community through the co-presence, or what

¹³ It is this affirmation that *there is* always already community that forms Nancy’s critique of Bataille’s community of lovers, which Bataille celebrates as standing opposed to all formations of community in society – communities that are constituted to be functional, purposeful, and productive. For Nancy, the community of lovers does not stand outside of community. Otherwise, there is the risk that the community of lovers become some sort of insular, subjective, communion, and hence antithetical to all thoughts of community. See *La Communauté désœuvrée*, Paris: Christian Bourgois, 1986, 90-98. See also 60-65 for Nancy’s critique of Bataille not going far enough with his critique of the *subject*, allowing a trace of the *subject* or subjectivity to remain in his thought. And on the difference of Nancy’s *there is* or *il y a* of community with Levinas’s *il y a* and an ethical community based on the face-to-face instant, see 224.

¹⁴ *La Communauté désœuvrée*, 152, 71.

¹⁵ *La Communauté désœuvrée*, 22.

Nancy calls *comparution*, of *beings*.¹⁶ Such existence as always already community is a fact of existence that is shared by all *beings*, a sharing that makes each of us, according to Nancy, *being-in-common* [*être-en-commun*], a commonality that must not be confused with the idea that each *being* is homogeneous to the next: “being is *in* common, without ever being common.”¹⁷ And given the prepositions that Nancy unveils in the thinking of *being*, from “with” [*avec*] to “in” [*en*] and to “to” [*à*] in Nancy’s more recent rephrasing of *being* as *being-to* or *être-à*,¹⁸ one could say that *being* for Nancy is always *prepositional being*, that is to say that *being* is always prepositioned towards community before it positions itself as a *subject*. *Being*, in short, for Nancy, is always (already) existing and moving among other entities; or, *being* is always approaching another community in the movement of its existence in the world. And this has nothing to do with the work or project of a *subject* or individual. Instead, this is but “the passion of community,”¹⁹ which escapes all determination of a *subject* or individual.

It is at this point where one finds a force of rejection in Nancy’s thought on community, which is articulated in terms of *désœuvrement* or unworking, that is to say, the undoing of all subjective work or project seeking the constitution of a defined or definable community. *Désœuvrement* is also put in simpler terms as “resistance,” more precisely

¹⁶ To return to the *there is* or *il y a* of community of Nancy, I refer here to Nancy’s essay « Cum » (in *La pensée dérobée*, Paris : Galilée, 2001), where he gives the notion of *Mitdasein* a further analysis than Heidegger had done. For Nancy, *Mitdasein* must be rearticulated as *mit-da-sein* or “being-with-there” [*être là avec*] (« Cum », 120), where “with-there” points *being* to its fact as “being sharing or *sharing itself* according to the *there* [*da*], which strives to designate the “opening” – the “opening” of the exposed” (ibid, 120).

¹⁷ *La Communauté désœuvrée*, 225.

¹⁸ See *L’Adoration: la deconstruction du christianisme*, 2, Paris: Galilée, 2010.

¹⁹ *La Communauté désœuvrée*, 151.

as “infinite resistance,” to anything that seeks to render community as complete(d), absolute, defined, or accomplished.²⁰ It is with such a force of rejection that community affirms that it is always *there*, that it “never disappears” in the face of all the works and projects *on* a supposed perfectible community.²¹ But Nancy would be precise to say too that the “passion of community” is vigilant to unwork itself as well, or to (auto-)reject itself as I would say, when community is on the verge of establishing itself as a hypostasis or foundation: the “passion of community” must be “incompletion” [*inachèvement*] itself, “an activity constantly unworked, unworking” [*à nouveau, une activité désœuvrée, désœuvrante*].²² Given the force of rejection and auto-rejection of community that will only ceaselessly affirm itself, it does not mean that all that remains for us is to simply say that *there is* community. In fact, the task for us is to precisely expose that fact of community that remains despite or after the rejection of all work of the *subject*, the fact of community that remains when entities or singularities depart and occupy a different space, the fact of community, in other words, that all beings irreducibly continue to share in one way or another *in common*. In Nancy’s words, that is “the task of exposing the inexposable ‘in’” of *being-in-common*, the “in” where we are all thrown or “abandoned” (and therefore in a way *rejected*) to be “first [...] received, perceived, felt, touched, managed, desired, *rejected* [my italics], called, named, communicated.”²³ The question that I would pose here is: which figure of thought can open us up to this task of “exposing the inexposable ‘in’,” which can keep open the thought of community even when we are “rejected” in this “in,” and which can maintain

²⁰ *La Communauté désœuvrée*, 198.

²¹ *La Communauté désœuvrée*, 146.

²² *La Communauté désœuvrée*, 87.

²³ *La Communauté désœuvrée*, 230, 226.

the *désœuvrement* of community? For Nancy, this figure of thought is clearly not the *subject* since, as he states right at the beginning of *La communauté désœuvrée*, it is that “which is *not* [my italics] a subject [that] opens and opens itself instantaneously onto a community.”²⁴ Would the *reject* be this figure of thought then, the *reject* that is no less “rejected” in the “in” of *being-in-common*? Would it be the *reject* that also risks not being counted in what Nancy calls the “community of the arrived” [*communauté d’arrivée*],²⁵ since it has departed or is departing, constituting (without any conscious intention) henceforth a community of the departing or departed, if not a community of the *rejected* [*communauté de rejeté*], or even what Bataille calls “the community of those who have no community”?

At this point, I would like to note that the Italian thinker Giorgio Agamben in *The Coming Community* has indeed taken up Nancy’s challenge to think of “a community without presupposition and without subjects.”²⁶ In place of the *subject*, Agamben proposes the singularity of “whatever being.”²⁷ According to Agamben, the force of “whatever” or *quodlibet* frees a being – and one might elicit some sort of (*auto-*)*reject* here – from all binding to a class or set, from all determination of having this or that predicate or property in order to assume a definable form or identity. “Whatever” or

²⁴ *La Communauté désœuvrée*, 41.

²⁵ *La Communauté désœuvrée*, 260.

²⁶ *The Coming Community*, trans. Michael Hardt, Minneapolis and London: University of Minnesota Press, 1991, 65. I note too that another Italian thinker, Roberto Esposito, has also taken the cue from Nancy to think about community with a critique of the *subject* as its point of departure. See especially *Communitas: The Origin and Destiny of Community* (trans. Timothy Campbell, Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2010). I mention Agamben above in particular simply because *The Coming Community*, more than *Communitas* perhaps, posits a figure of thought otherwise of the *subject* in relation to the rethinking of community.

²⁷ *The Coming Community*, 1.

quodlibet is just the very force of being, the force of “being *such as it is*,”²⁸ or – and Agamben comes close to Nancy’s rhetoric here – its very exposure or “its own taking-place” before anything else.²⁹ In Nancy’s terms, such “taking-place” would be the very presence of being itself, before it articulates itself and before it works out a relation with others around it. For Agamben, an example of “whatever being” would be the example itself, which speaks of and for itself, but whose very articulation “holds for all cases of the same type” as well, speaking “for each of them and serve for all” at the same time.³⁰ “Neither particular nor universal” in this case, “the example is a singular object that presents itself as such, that *shows* its singularity.”³¹ The ipseity of the *subject* or subjectivity, with its predicates that define its distinction from others, is evacuated here. In the example’s articulation of itself, in making itself “purely linguistic being,” the example can also be said to take on a contour of the *auto-reject* in terms of rejecting any ground of substance, or rejecting thinking its substance as a ground of subjective certitude, for “the proper place of the example is always beside itself [in the linguistic articulation of itself as example], in the empty space in which its undefinable and unforgettable life unfolds.”³² (In that case, it can be said too that the example sidesteps all appellation to subjectivity or subjecthood according to Althusser’s theory of the *subject*, even though it is “defined [...] by being-called.”³³) But this *auto-reject* has a force of rejection on its own: by force of its “exemplary being,” that is to say, by articulating what it has in common with others, *and* reserving a singularity and hence

²⁸ *The Coming Community*, 1.

²⁹ *The Coming Community*, 2.

³⁰ *The Coming Community*, 11.

³¹ *The Coming Community*, 11.

³² *The Coming Community*, 11.

³³ *The Coming Community*, 11.

difference for itself at the same time, the example or “whatever being” as “the Most Common” undoes all forms of community delimited by the horizons of class, properties, predicates, or identities that are shared more or less in common by their members.³⁴ According to Agamben, “whatever singularities cannot form a *societas* because they do not possess any identity to vindicate nor any bond of belonging for which to seek recognition.”³⁵ This *auto-reject* then “cuts off any real community,” and that is “the impotent omnivalence of whatever being.”³⁶ And yet that is not to say that “whatever beings” are anti-community in a nihilistic sense, or that they resist all sense of community. The contrary is true instead. Their “impotent omnivalence” would mean that “whatever beings,” through the fact that they exist alongside one another, “form a community without affirming an identity,” “an absolutely unrepresentable community,” or one could say, *whatever* community, no matter how transient in finite temporality such a community may be.³⁷ They are examples that testify to the fact that “humans co-belong,” before and beyond all circumscription of community, “without any representable condition of belonging.”³⁸

To go further in positing the *reject* in relation to community in Agamben would require further discussions on the problematic questions of Agamben’s *homo sacer*, bare life, the state of exception, and the open.³⁹ However, the scope of this work, as said, is

³⁴ *The Coming Community*, 11.

³⁵ *The Coming Community*, 86.

³⁶ *The Coming Community*, 11.

³⁷ *The Coming Community*, 86, 25.

³⁸ *The Coming Community*, 86.

³⁹ For a critique, especially on the limits, of these concepts, see especially Dominick LaCapra’s “Approaching Limit Events: Siting Agamben” in *History in Transit: Experience, Identity, Critical Theory* (Ithaca and London: Cornell University Press, 2004) and “Reopening the Question of the Human and the

contemporary French thought, and so I will now leave Agamben aside and return to the question of the *reject* in contemporary French thoughts' engagement with the concepts of community, love, and friendship. This section will focus on those concepts in the works of Derrida and Deleuze, with slight deviations to the writings of Catherine Clément and Luce Irigaray. As will be shown, Derrida's and Deleuze's respective engagement with those concepts tends towards a forceful exposition of the figure of the *reject*. That is not to say, however, that their thoughts on friendship, love, and community, in relation to the *reject*, are not problematic. The contrary is true in fact. For example, there is the unequivocal rejection of community in Derrida: in *A Taste for the Secret*, Derrida acknowledges that "if I have always hesitated to use [the] word [community], it is because too often the word 'community' resounds with the 'common' [*commun*], the as-one [*comme-un*]"⁴⁰; and towards the end of his *Politiques de l'amitié*, he would reflect on "why the word 'community' (avowable or unavowable, inoperative or not) – why I have never been able to write it, on my own initiative and in my name, as it were. Why? Where does my reticence come from?"⁴¹ However, it is not clear as to how far Derrida goes in rejecting friendship. With regard to Deleuze, the distrust and rejection of friendship are almost precise, but his position on community can be ambiguous when he seems to disdain it on the one hand, and yet advocates, on the other, the concept of nomadology, which is undeniably communitarian, since

Animal" in *History and Its Limits: Human, Animal, Violence* (Ithaca and London: Cornell University Press, 2009).

⁴⁰ Derrida and Ferraris, *A Taste for the Secret*, trans. Giacomo Donis, eds. Giacomo Donis and David Webb, Cambridge: Polity, 2001, 25.

⁴¹ *Politiques de l'amitié*, Paris: Galilée, 1994, 338. I have consulted and used in large part George Collins's translation of this passage in *Politics of Friendship*, London: Verso, 1997, 304-305. This is also true for the other references to *Politiques de l'amitié*. Subsequent citations from this text will therefore be indicated by references to the French text first (to be marked as *PA*), followed by those to Collins' translation (henceforth marked as *PF*).

nomads, from which nomadology is derived, do form some sort of group or community. These ambiguous oscillations between (rejecting) friendship and community constitute an interesting problematic, and hence the focus on Derrida and Deleuze here.⁴² The more critical motivation to focus on Derrida and Deleuze, however, is the context of the rising dominance or hegemony of teletechnologies and digital modes of communication from which Deleuze and Derrida launch their respective rejections of existing community and friendship. That technological context is certainly not distant from our present network-culture.⁴³ Hence, if Derrida and Deleuze show how ideologically corrupt friendship and community are within such context, and if one can elicit the workings of the *reject* in their philosophical critiques of such friendship and community, the *reject* can also be mobilized to likewise combat our contemporary network-centric *doxā* of friendship, love, and community. That, in short, constitutes the endeavor of this section.

⁴² I also note that a critique of the withdrawal from the radical trajectory in relation to friendship in Derrida, and an inquiry into the question of community in Deleuze, are insufficiently dealt with in Derridean and Deleuzian scholarship. Turning to Derrida and Deleuze here hence seeks to fill certain gaps in those scholarships.

⁴³ I acknowledge too that our contemporary teletechnological world, especially its operative or operational aspect, forms the backdrop or point of departure for Nancy's critique of community as well. For a comprehensive study of that, I refer to Philip Armstrong's *Reticulations: Jean-Luc Nancy and the Networks of the Political* (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2009), where he correctly points out that Nancy's notion of community or *being-with* [*être-avec*], *being-together* [*être-ensemble*], or *being-in-common* [*être-en-commun*] is anterior to all (tele)technological – in the instrumental sense – supplement. I note too that Armstrong does an inimitable job as well in situating Nancy's philosophy, especially its political implications, within today's network culture, in order to critique the latter. I hence defer all considerations of Nancy's philosophy as critique of contemporary network-centric friendship, love, and community to Armstrong's book, and will focus only, as said, on Derrida and Deleuze.

1.1 Desiring an “Untimely Being-Alone”: Derrida’s *Politiques de l’amitié* for Today

I will begin with Derrida’s philosophy of friendship, particularly in *Politiques de l’amitié*. As will be shown in a while, if the *reject* is at the center of Derrida’s philosophy of friendship, it results from Derrida’s “deconstructive” reading of several friendship texts in the history of philosophy. However, as mentioned above, the cultural context, i.e. the burgeoning teletechnological culture, in which the writing and publication of *Politiques de l’amitié* is situated,⁴⁴ could also serve to motivate the thinking of the *reject* in friendship. That cultural context, as said too, is not something with which we have made a radical break; in fact, we may be at the height of it. I reiterate therefore that elucidating Derrida’s philosophy of friendship where the *reject* is at work, *and* the intertwined, implicit critique of teletechnological culture which further motivates the need for the *reject*, can have critical import for our times. Before going into Derrida’s philosophy of friendship then, some notes on that teletechnological culture that forms the backdrop of *Politiques de l’amitié*, a context that is no doubt shared and further elaborated by Deleuze, are first in order.

By the late 80s, Deleuze was already suspicious of the nature of communicative sociability and societies, especially those predicated on teletechnologies. They are of suspect firstly because they contribute little to creating concepts in the true philosophical sense. Secondly, they are oftentimes complicit in perpetuating the capitalist ideology underlying the very teletechnological apparatuses on which they base

⁴⁴ Derrida does not really highlight this in his text. As announced by the book’s title, he is more inclined to posit the political implications of his philosophy of friendship.

themselves and which they disseminate. Such sociability or societies only encourage the production and subsequent selling of newer communicative apparatuses, as they buy into those teletechnologies wholesale without critical resistance. The situation degenerates, for Deleuze, when these modes of sociability also buy into the illusion, offered by the industries driving those productions, that they are actively and creatively collaborating with those industries to articulate new “concepts” through information and communicative technics.⁴⁵ When “instant communication” via “cybernetics and computers” was quickly developing into a universal condition of sociability by the 1990s, Deleuze will announce the arrival of “societies of control” where communicative sociability or societies built upon teletechnologies are but the expression of capitalism’s hegemony in digital format.⁴⁶

This hegemony was no less discerned by Derrida around the same time, recognizing it in all forms of media technics like “[the] news, the press, tele-communications, techno-

⁴⁵ As Deleuze says in an interview, “Today, it is information technology, communication, and commercial advertising [*promotion commerciale*] that have appropriated the words ‘concept’ and ‘creative,’ and these ‘conceptualists’ form an arrogant race that expresses the activity of selling as capitalism’s supreme thought, as the *cogito* of merchandising” (*Pourparlers: 1972-1990*, Paris: Minuit, 1990, 186. In translating this passage, I have also consulted Martin Joughin’s translation in *Negotiations: 1972-1990*, New York: Columbia, 1995, 136). For Deleuze, the task of creating concepts does not lie with information and communications industries and advertising enterprises. Instead, it properly belongs to philosophy, and the true (philosophical) act of concept-creation has no time for, or has nothing to do with, communication, conversations, discussions, and exchange of views or opinions or gossips. (See also Deleuze and Guattari’s *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?* on this question of concept-creation.) In fact, according to Deleuze, things predicated on speech and communication are not only non-philosophical or non-conceptual but also corrupt: “Maybe speech and communication have been corrupted. They’re thoroughly permeated by money: not by accident but by nature” (*Pourparlers*, 238). It seems then that for Deleuze, speech and communication are intrinsically already inclined towards buying into, or even bought by, capitalist ideology, hence his suspicion not only of them but also of any “concept” that they claim to articulate. Irigaray, in a less polemic way than Deleuze, has also expressed her mistrust of teletechnologies with regard to future relations nonetheless in *Way of Love* (trans. Heidi Bostic and Stephen Pluháček, London and New York: Continuum, 2002) and *Être deux* (Paris: Grasset, 1997).

⁴⁶ *Pourparlers*, 236-237.

tele-discursivity, techno-tele-iconicity.”⁴⁷ Derrida will point out that the increasing “homogeneity of a medium, of the norms of discussion, and of discursive models,” such as the unstoppable shift to network-based communications, is a testimony to the “instituted hegemonies [*hégémonies constituées*]” of “the *new* effects of capitalism (within unprecedented techno-social structures).”⁴⁸ According to Derrida too, all existing dominant modes of communication and discourse are always already products or determinations of a veiled capitalist mechanism that has already evaluated their (speculated) profitability “in the supermarkets of culture.”⁴⁹ With Derrida’s analysis, one can perhaps speak of “evaluation societies” to complement Deleuze’s “societies of control.” And just as users of teletechnological communications in “control societies” are never the ones in control, neither are those in “evaluation societies” autonomously evaluating their preferred modes of communication. And while users in “societies of control” do not create any real concepts, those in “evaluation societies” are neither invested in the Nietzschean transvaluation of existing modes of thoughts and practices. In the face of the growing hegemony of “continuous control and instantaneous communication” or of a dominant mode of communicative sociability,⁵⁰ there is to be no philosophical compromise, for both Deleuze and Derrida, with “societies of control” or “evaluation societies.” One must respond with a critical stance against them. For Derrida, “it is necessary that we learn to detect, in order to resist new forms of cultural

⁴⁷ *Spectres de Marx : l’état de la dette, le travail du deuil et la nouvelle Internationale*, Paris : Galilée, 1993, 88.

⁴⁸ *L’Autre cap*, Paris: Minuit, 1991, 54, 53, 57.

⁴⁹ *L’Autre cap*, 117.

⁵⁰ Deleuze, *Pourparlers*, 236.

takeover.”⁵¹ Deleuze, adopting a more radical position, will call for “a hijacking of speech” or the creation of “vacuoles of non-communication, circuit-breakers, to escape control.”⁵²

In our present early 21st century, it is clear that “societies of control” or “evaluation societies” are no longer imminent phenomena. It is not the case, however, that we have freed ourselves from them today. On the contrary, we find ourselves very much situated within such societies, as they have established themselves as an undeniable reality. Today, they are fortifying themselves stronger than ever behind the global expanse of digital social networks such as Facebook and Twitter. These are apparatuses that not only enable communicative sociability to be redefined by the overexposure of real-time messages incessantly exchanged and disseminated via digital platforms; they also enable users to maintain and augment an archive of almost all the friends they have had by creating digital links to an ever-expanding social network. Here, friendship is clearly the “concept” that digital social networks are claiming to redefine or “create.” However, what results is but the perversion of friendship, turning it into a mere “gregarious” buzz where one “defin[es] ‘friend’ simply as [anyone] who communicates a wish to be one.”⁵³ In the Deleuzian analysis, this would only mean that the (philosophical) concept of friendship is in the process of being appropriated and corrupted by those digital

⁵¹ *L’Autre cap*, 55. Here, I follow Pascale-Anne Brault and Michael B. Nass’s translation in *The Other Heading: Reflections on Today’s Europe*, intro. Michael B. Nass, Bloomington & Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 1992, 54.

⁵² *Pourparlers*, 238. Here, I have also consulted Martin Joughin’s translation in *Negotiations*, 175.

⁵³ See Randall Stross, “When Everyone’s a Friend, Is Anything Private?” *New York Times*, March 8, 2009. I recall Deleuze here, who says that the true, philosophical task of concept-creation requires the commitment to the difficult endeavor “to understand the problem posed by someone and how the latter poses it,” and “to enrich it, to vary the conditions, to add to it, [and] to relate it to something else” (*Pourparlers*, 191). The mere or frivolous communicative gregariousness of network-centric friendship then surely disqualifies it as a real concept, and hence one must refer to it only as a “concept.”

apparatuses. There is also no doubt that digital social networks are determining themselves to be the universal if not dominant (discursive) norm, condition, medium, model, and even law of friendship today.⁵⁴ Furthermore, that a capitalist machine of “continuous control and instant communication” continues to motivate and drive this hegemonic dimension of digital network sociability is evident when the re-“conceptualization” and dissemination of friendship through networks or even *as* networks serve only to promote the development, proliferation, and selling of all sorts of network technics and services, feeding what Deleuze calls “capitalism’s supreme thought” of marketing.⁵⁵ The “concept” of friendship proclaimed by digital social networks then is no less corrupt than the mode of communicative sociability that Deleuze has analyzed in the late 80s and early 90s. And users of contemporary social

⁵⁴ The *New York Times* article cited in the above note also reports that people over 30 years of age have been resistant to the kind of friendship offered by digital social networks. However, as “each week, a million new members are added [on Facebook] in the United States and five million globally; the 30-and-older group is its fastest-growing demographic.” It also notes an evolving “Law of Amiable Inclusiveness” among digital social network members, where they accept, without much if any thought, any request by anyone to be their friend just by a quick and simple digital function. See also CNN’s September 16, 2009 report, “Facebook Nearly as Large as US Population,” on Facebook crossing the 300 million users threshold, close to the 307 million people living in the US, and that its “fastest growing demographic is people older than 35.” The report also quotes Facebook CEO Mark Zuckerberg saying that Facebook is “just getting started on [their] goal of connecting everyone.” The universalizing or universal dimension of network-centric friendship will give the Deleuzian perspective another occasion to point out that network-centric friendship does not constitute a real concept since, according to Deleuze, “a concept is not a universal [...]” (*Pourparlers*, 200).

⁵⁵ *Pourparlers*, 186. See also note 45 above. Digital social networks as a source of information to be commercially mined by telecommunications corporations for the development and sales of future products or objects of desire is evident in a report on the launch of Motorola’s mobile phone, Cliq. In the report, one finds a Motorola spokesperson proudly proclaiming that Cliq, with its “Internet-based service called Motoblur that integrates all of a user’s e-mail and social networking accounts,” “is meant for young people obsessed with social networks” (Saul Hansell, “Motorola Phone Focuses on Social Networks,” *New York Times*, September 11, 2009). I also point to the controversial Beacon software that Facebook subjected its users to in 2008. The software stealthily tracked consumption patterns of Facebook users, and the information gathered from those evaluations was then sold to enterprises that in turn sent product advertisements to all the friends of those users to generate greater sales. According to a report, this dubious “sharing” of personal information, “without users’ consent,” is but a testimony of companies “looking for more ways to make money” (Adam Cohen, “One Friend Facebook Hasn’t Made Yet: Privacy Rights,” *New York Times*, February 18, 2008; see also Maria Aspan, “After Stumbling, Facebook Finds a Working Eraser,” *New York Times*, February 18, 2008). And on the profitability of Facebook, see the CNN report cited in the preceding note.

networks, caught up in, or bought into the friendship archive fever and the ecstasy of hyper-gregariousness⁵⁶ that digital social networks offer, are equally complicit in sustaining capitalist ideology and its network apparatuses.

Given the global scope of digital social networks today, one could say that “societies of control” or “evaluation societies” have “upgraded” into an empire of networks or a network empire.⁵⁷ What remains then of the Deleuzian and Derridean philosophical imperative to resist the hegemony of capitalist information and communication technics in the face of this network empire? With regard to that question, I will not be so concerned with the critical import of Deleuze’s philosophy for today, since several

⁵⁶ Cf. the *New York Times* report of Mar 8, 2009 cited in note 53. On another note, the phrase “ecstasy of hyper-gregariousness” is evidently informed by the works of Baudrillard. I use “hyper” in *hyper-gregariousness* on the one hand to refer to the virtual or electronic dimension (as in “hyperspace,” “hyperlink,” “hyper-reality,” or “hypertext”) where the contemporary form of friendship is developing. On the other hand, I also use it in the Baudrillardian sense, as in Baudrillard’s notion of the “hyper-real” or the simulacrum, which refers to things more real than real or in excess of the real, yet at bottom are in fact empty or without truth (see Baudrillard’s *Simulacra and Simulation* (trans. Sheila Faria Glaser, Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1994) and *America* (trans. Chris Turner, London and New York: Verso, 1988)). In that sense, the hyper-gregariousness of friendship proliferating in digital social networks is but a symptom of hyper-friendship – empty and without truth. The notion of “ecstasy” is of course taken from Baudrillard’s *Ecstasy of Communication*. Baudrillard there was writing mainly on television culture, and not on real-time digital connectivity, but his observation that “ecstasy is all functions abolished into one dimension, the dimension of communication” clearly is applicable to contemporary network culture (*The Ecstasy of Communication*, trans. Bernard and Caroline Schutze, ed. Sylvère Lotringer, New York: Semiotext(e), 1988, 23-24). Predicating friendship on the incessant real-time exchange of messages in hyperspace, reporting on almost everything – from the extraordinary to the most mundane and banal – of one’s everyday life, has certainly given network-centric friendship a quality of ecstatic “cool communicational obscenity” (*The Ecstasy of Communication*, 24). Baudrillard’s notions of “hyper-real” and “ecstasy” no doubt relate to Deleuze’s argument that superfluous conversation exchanged only for the sake of communicative exchange neither underlies nor leads to any true concept.

⁵⁷ In invoking the idea of a network empire, I am here following a line of contemporary theorists like Michael Hardt and Antonio Negri, Alexander Galloway and Eugene Thacker, Brian Massumi, and McKenzie Wark. Building on Deleuze’s prophecy of “societies of control,” these theorists identify the mode of “continuous control and instant communication” of such societies in the 21st century in the form of something like a network empire, which “has emerged as a dominant form describing the nature of control today” (Galloway and Thacker, *The Exploit: A Theory of Networks*, Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2007, 4), and which “not only regulates human interactions but also seeks directly to rule over human nature” or “social life in its entirety” (Hardt and Negri, *Empire*, Cambridge, MA: Harvard University Press, 2000, xv). And pertinent to the point at hand, Hardt and Negri also argue that the network empire is the manifestation of “capitalism’s colonization of communicative society” (*Empire*, 404). See also Brian Massumi’s *Parables for the Virtual: Movement, Affect, Sensation*, Durham: Duke University Press, 2002, 87.

contemporary theorists have also already developed Deleuzian responses and critiques against the network empire.⁵⁸ Having said that, the latter responses and critiques, however, do not necessarily presuppose nor entail any thorough understanding of friendship and community according to Deleuze, and so I will return to that topic after the treatment of Derrida's philosophy of friendship. For the moment, I will be concerned rather with the potentiality of Derrida's philosophy today to break with, or to "be *unequal*,"⁵⁹ to the dominant and universalizing "concept" and communicative norm of friendship as disseminated by digital social networks: Can Derrida's philosophy wrest the concept of friendship back from its ideological appropriation by digital social networks or the network empire, as Deleuze did with the concept of the concept?⁶⁰ One may indeed say that this question is raised in an untimely fashion, since Derrida in 1994 has already published his work on friendship in *Politiques de l'amitié*. *Politiques de l'amitié*, in short, exposes the illusion of any friendship predicated on counting one's number of friends and on a foundation of similitude in terms of personality traits, habits, and likes and dislikes. It critiques such friendship as ultimately narcissistic, devoid of any critical attention to the absolute difference if not otherness of the friend. In the wake of *Politiques de l'amitié*, network-centric friendship comes across as nothing but an immense philosophical let-down: to reiterate, its fever for friendship archive is borne largely by an anxiety to make a spectacle of one's ability, as the hyperlinking technics of digital social networks allow, to possess and acquire a massive number of friends; and friends here are usually similar to oneself, betraying the fact that network-centric

⁵⁸ See note above.

⁵⁹ *L'Autre cap*, 53, my translation.

⁶⁰ Cf. note 45, where I point to Deleuze's commitment to reclaim the task of concept-creation back to philosophy, by revealing the false and ideological nature behind the "concepts" that information and communications industries and advertising enterprises claim to "create."

friendship hardly displays any regard for the dissimilar friend. But even before questioning network-centric friendship's openness to the other who is different or dissimilar, it is already difficult to speak of its genuine interest or sincerity in truly knowing – in the most basic sense – even the hyper-linked friend.⁶¹ Given that there is no stopping the technological drive that will enhance and further proliferate current digital social networks, nor the global dissemination of the *doxā* that this contemporary hyper-gregariousness is the true condition of friendship today, can a return to *Politiques de l'amitié* allow one to “write and think, in particular as regards friendship, against great numbers”?⁶² Once again, the question is an untimely one, but untimeliness, according to philosophers from Nietzsche to Deleuze, Derrida, and Agamben,⁶³ is but the proper philosophical response to what *today* or the *contemporary* is. According to Derrida, philosophy's critical engagement with *today* is an opening of the contemporary as the “non-contemporaneity with itself of the living present,”⁶⁴ in contradistinction, for example, to the hegemonic determination of contemporaneous ideological technics; in

⁶¹ Following the article cited in note 52, I note that while digital social networks allow one to count friends incredulously in the thousands, many of these “friends” are most likely people who one would have merely exchanged a message or two in hyperspace. In other words, they are hardly those one would have met physically and interacted for a duration of time in real life. I contrast this with Blanchot's idea of friendship as “a slow work of time” in *Pour l'amitié* (Tours: Farrago, 2000, 7, my translation): « Sait-on quand elle commence? Il n'y a pas de coup de foudre de l'amitié, plutôt un peu à peu, un lent travail du temps. On était amis et on ne le savait pas »/ “Does one know when [friendship] begins? There is no love at first sight of friendship. Rather, little by little, it is a slow work of time. One would be friends and one would not know it.”

⁶² *PA*, 90/ *PF*, 70-71.

⁶³ Cf. Nietzsche: “the philosopher [...] has, in every age been and has *needed* to be at odds with his today: his enemy has always been the ideal of today” (*Beyond Good and Evil: Prelude to a Philosophy of the Future*, eds. Rolf-Peter Horstmann and Judith Norman, trans. Judith Norman, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2002, 106 §212). See also Agamben's “What Is the Contemporary?” in the collection *What Is an Apparatus? And Other Essays* (trans. David Kishik and Stefan Pedatella, Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2009). The collection also includes Agamben's essay on friendship, where he draws an almost unfriendly distinction with Derrida. This is not the space to treat Agamben's thinking of friendship and its difference from Derrida's. For that, see Samuel Weber's “‘And When is Now?’ (On Some Limits of Perfect Intelligibility)” (*MLN* 122: 1028-1049, 2007) and Simon Morgan Wortham's “Law of Friendship: Agamben and Derrida” (*New Formations* 62: 89-105, Autumn 2007).

⁶⁴ *Spectres de Marx*, 16.

short, it is to “consider other rhythms and other trajectories.”⁶⁵ The purpose of an untimely rereading of *Politiques de l’amitié* here then would not only be about eliciting the *reject*, but also, in relation to the contemporary appropriation of the concept of friendship, to “consider other rhythms and trajectories” in the thinking of friendship, and “not to let oneself be fascinated by [the] quantitative immediacy”⁶⁶ of network-centric friendship.

At this point, I note too that *Politiques de l’amitié* builds explicitly on Nietzsche’s call for an anti-gregarious solitariness. In *Beyond Good and Evil*, Nietzsche has written, “We are born, sworn, jealous friends of *solitude*, our own deepest, most midnightly, noon-likely solitude. This is the type of people we are, we free spirits! and perhaps you are something of this yourselves, *you* who are approaching? you *new* philosophers?”⁶⁷ In other words, according to Nietzsche, the future philosopher, or new philosophy, arrives by way of articulating a certain solitariness within communitarian space and by disseminating it within that same space. The future philosopher, who is “not exactly the most communicative spirit,” and who is also a sort of *reject* as I will explicate later, yearns for such a space so as to stand apart from the rest of the world. From there, he or she will be able to critique the world’s *doxā*, dominant values, and norms of communicative discourse, and subsequently create new values and concepts, and new modes of articulation befitting those new values and concepts (and this is why he or she is a jealous friend of solitude). With the saturation of the contemporary world by digital social networks, the arrival of the future philosopher/ *reject* seems to be at risk today.

⁶⁵ *L’Autre cap*, 119.

⁶⁶ *L’Autre cap*, 119.

⁶⁷ *Beyond Good and Evil*, 41 §44.

And should the future philosopher/ *reject* have the chance to arrive, the same saturation would also make him or her more jealous than ever of solitude, since solitary spaces are almost effectively precluded or closed off now. Rereading *Politiques de l'amitié* today then would also entail staking a claim for the Nietzschean force of thought, to insist on a chance for a future new philosophy or new philosopher/ *reject*, and on the chance for the emergence of a solitary, if not anti-gregarious, or even anti-communitarian space amidst the contemporary swarming of friendship networks.⁶⁸ That would in a way constitute the politics of friendship today, a politics of *Politiques de l'amitié* also, through which one creates a syncope to disrupt, displace, if not short-circuit or even hack, the dissemination of the network-centric “concept” of friendship and the capitalist network empire behind it (I will return to the question of syncope later). To be sure, this will not be politics in terms of state or institutional acts, but rather politics in a philosophical sense, which is to say, politics as a question of *reading*, arising from a

⁶⁸ In this respect, I depart from the strategies of resistances of contemporary theorists mentioned in note 57. Their strategies often take on a communitarian and even communicative outline. For example, as some form of counter-empire, Hardt and Negri (*Empire*, 407) – and this would apply to Cesare Casarino too – invoke the “common,” constituted by “singularities” which are those who have broken off from the ideological capture and control of network empires and are wresting back their rights to “free access to and control over knowledge, information, communication, and affects” (in Casarino and Antonio Negri, *In Praise of the Common : A Conversation in Philosophy and Politics*, Minneapolis : University of Minnesota Press, 2008, 82). Hardt and Negri, and Casarino, make it explicit that the common is predicated on communication or conversation, but a mode of communication different from that which “has become the central element that establishes the relations of production, guiding capitalist development and also transforming productive forces” (*Empire*, 347-348; see also *Multitudes*, 2004, 204). Casarino puts it this way: “To converse is to be in common, to produce the common” (*In Praise of the Common*, 2). “Multitude,” Hardt and Negri’s other term for “the common,” resonates in certain ways with Paolo Virno’s “multitude,” which is no less communitarian. The communitarian basis of the latter is not determined by a teleological goal, e.g. building a single body like a State to govern all. Instead, it comes from the ground, its “unity” arising from “language, intellect, the communal faculties of the human race” (*A Grammar of the Multitude: For an Analysis of Contemporary Forms of Life*, trans. Isabella Bertoletti, James Cascaito, Andrea Casson, foreword Sylvère Lotringer, New York: Semiotext(e), 2004, 25). Virno will also say that it is created by “idle talk,” in contrast to the negative implication Heidegger gives to that term. For Virno, the communicative mode of “idle talk” is liberating, radical, and inventive (*A Grammar of the Multitude*, 89-90). With these communitarian and communicative aspirations, a certain distinction is clearly drawn between these contemporary theorists and Deleuze. As mentioned in the text proper above, Derrida, like Deleuze, is not inclined towards the thinking of anything like a common either.

particular mode of reading of a particular text or concept, and resisting a prevalent *doxa*.⁶⁹ In other words, if contemporary philosophical discourse on friendship were to project a political force, I would argue that it must put forth a reading that unveils and demolishes the simulacral “concept” of friendship of digital social networks.⁷⁰ A rereading of *Politiques de l’amitié* would serve that end, and it must be done with a view to posit, in a *sustained* manner, the disturbing truth that underlies *Politiques de l’amitié*, which is the radical truth that there is no such thing as friendship. As my following critique of Derrida will show, Derrida ultimately does not see the rejection of friendship to its end. Instead, Derrida will seem to retreat from that trajectory. However, if *Politiques de l’amitié* is to have critical force today against contemporary hyper-gregariousness, and for the chance for a Nietzschean solitary space to emerge, it is

⁶⁹ This is what Derrida says of the politics of his *Spectres de Marx*. In response to queries about the political dimension or responsibility of *Spectres de Marx*, Derrida will say, “the form of my gesture would seem to include, at a minimum, the demand that one *read*, a demand which remains, for its part, at once theoretical and practical: it asks that people take into account the nature and form [...] of this gesture, if only to criticize its utility, possibility, authenticity, or even sincerity” (“Marx & Sons,” trans. G.M Goshgarian, in *Ghostly Demarcations: A Symposium on Jacques Derrida’s Specters of Marx*, ed. Michael Sprinker, London : Verso, 1999, 200). Jean-Luc Nancy, in speaking about the politics of Derrida’s works, argues for a form of politics “on paper” – albeit a politics of writing or conceptualizing rather than reading – instead of concrete political action on the part of philosophers: “the political character of a work of thought is not to be measured only, indeed far from it, by the practical interventions of the man. [...] The thinker [...] acts politically before all else by thinking the truth [...] of a world, of the situation of a world in which concepts like politics, as well as aesthetics or ethics, have to be put back in play, put to work, and elaborated. The first political duty of a philosopher is to philosophize, just as the first political duty of a musician is to compose” (in Lorenzo Fabbri, “Philosophy as Chance: An Interview with Jean-Luc Nancy,” trans. Pascale-Anne Brault and Michael Naas, in *The Late Derrida*, 216).

⁷⁰ I certainly do not deny the importance of discussing the politics of friendship or politics of *Politiques de l’amitié* at the institutional level (see especially AJP Thomson’s *Deconstruction and Democracy: Derrida’s Politics of Friendship* (London: Continuum, 2005) on this topic). Furthermore, the same digital social networks have already implicated themselves in American party politics in the 2008 US presidential campaign, wherein they created a hyperspace of political fraternity by disseminating mutually shared hopes and ideologies precisely through their digital platforms (see Brian Stelter, “The Facebooker Who Friendd Obama,” *New York Times*, July 7, 2008). That is the kind of politics of friendship that Derrida critiques precisely. However, the interest of this section is much more inclined towards ethical and/ or philosophical considerations, and so I would like to limit any notion of politics of philosophical friendship and/ or *Politiques de l’amitié* here to the question of reading as stated above. That also means that there will be no manifesto-like point-by-point application of my reading or argument towards a possible political action against contemporary digital social networks. I leave that to activists who, if possible, have the will to reject friendship while striking out against social network apparatuses.

necessary that a reading of *Politiques de l'amitié* today sustains that rejection of friendship. As I argue here, that can be done by eliciting the figure of the *reject* from within *Politiques de l'amitié*. And once that figure is elicited, one must not repress or veil it again, but affirm it and articulate it in every discourse of friendship.

I Have Enough of You, My Friend, For Now

That *Politiques de l'amitié* articulates a force of rejection against friendship *in friendship* itself is not missed by several readers.⁷¹ That is made clear after all right at the beginning of *Politiques de l'amitié*, where Derrida puts forth without reserve the disturbing truth that there is no such thing as friendship or that friendship is impossible. There, Derrida brings to surface the unsayable or “nothing sayable” (*PA*, 17/ *PF*, 1) that subtends all friendships,⁷² and this “nothing sayable” is but the Nietzschean “murderous truth” (*PA*, 72/ *PF*, 54) that “there are no more friends” (*PA*, 71/ *PF*, 53). In other words, friendship, if there is such a thing, is always already rent by a projective rejection of friendship. If there remains an appearance of friendship, it is only because the silence of the “nothing sayable” is maintained by those who continue to seek friendship, a silence constituting an “illusion” (*PA*, 72/ *PF*, 53) or simulacrum of friendship, a silence kept “between friends, on the subject of friends, so as to not speak the truth, a murderous truth” (*PA*, 72/ *PF*, 54, trans. modified).

⁷¹ Just to cite two relatively recent readings of Derrida's *Politiques de l'amitié*: John W Phillips writes that “what we learn about friendship in *Politiques de l'amitié* is, strictly speaking, unacceptable; friendship itself will turn out to be unacceptable” (“Loving Love or Ethics as Natural Philosophy in Jacques Derrida's *Politiques de l'amitié*,” *Angelaki* 12 (3), 2007, 166); and in the words of David Wills, “friendship [in *Politics of Friendship*] involves turning one's back” (“Full Dorsal: Derrida's *Politics of Friendship*,” *Postmodern Culture* 15:3, 2005, §8).

⁷² I note here that the French original is « Rien peut-être de dicible ».

Derrida certainly has no interest in further repressing that “nothing sayable” of friendship that rejects friendship. Instead, he makes it the task of *Politiques de l’amitié* to unconceal that dark thought of anti-friendship at the very heart of both friendship and a line of friendship texts in the history of philosophy. Before going into that, I would like to add that the “nothing sayable” of friendship also concerns those irreducible occasions when one friend quietly thinks, in an about-turn of friendship, *I have enough of you, my friend, for now* (and I note that this takes place even in the absence of quarrel between friends). However, for fear of murdering what they have between themselves, friends, in their respective secret reserves of thought, have not dared to say it. And yet, as long as this irreducible moment of refusing friendship always remains, it will forever throw any notion of friendship into disarray: it will always present itself as some sort of contradiction to or in friendship, an impasse or aporia that any thought of friendship must always stand before. It is also perhaps that which underlies Nietzsche’s anti-gregariousness or rejection of friendship, since what unfolds from the Nietzschean “nothing sayable” or “murderous truth,” according to Derrida, is the fact that “solitude is irremediable and [therefore] friendship impossible” (*PA*, 72/ *PF*, 54), or that we all desire ultimately, at some point, an “untimely being-alone” [*être-seul intempestif*] (*PA*, 73/ *PF*, 55). This fact of “an untimely being-alone” is what I call the irreducible anti-community (without any sense of nihilism, as I explicate in the subsequent section on Deleuze) and therefore perhaps anti-friendship reserve of every individual, the undeniable desire at times to depart from, or leave aside, the friend. If the task of *Politiques de l’amitié* is to foreground and maintain the murderous “nothing sayable” of friendship in order to destabilize the amicable concept of friendship in the history of

philosophy and at present, I would say that one must no longer keep in reserve that irreducible thought of anti-friendship, but to give it exposition with force. The question then is how to articulate and insist on such an exposition. I will return to this later.

As *Politiques de l'amitié* demonstrates, the history of philosophy of friendship before Nietzsche lacks the will to unveil the inherent rejection of friendship in friendship itself. Derrida's deconstructive critique of the friendship texts of Cicero and Aristotle then functions to bring them to terms with that repressed truth and force of rejection. With Cicero and Aristotle, Derrida shows that what ultimately overturns friendship in their texts is not only a narcissistic ipseity that essentially supplants any genuine or sincere thinking of the friend, but that this narcissism at the same time involves a perverse looking forward to death in friendship, which only implies a looking forward to a physical breakage in friendship. For Cicero, "virtuous friendship" concerns the work of illuminating the exemplary character of the self by the friend, and this is the narcissistic part of friendship. The worse part is that seeking this "virtuous friendship" is actually predicated on a speculation of the death of the self: one looks forward to the death of the self, the absolute (physical) separation of the self from the friend, because it is only then that the friend's work of mourning, whereby the friend remembers and embellishes the life and work of the self, can possibly be set into motion.

In Aristotle, one deals not with the death of oneself but the death of the other, i.e. the beloved friend. Here, the death of the other or the friend is structured around the preeminence of loving or to-love, which Derrida will refer to as *l'aimance* ("loveness")

according to George Collins's translation), over being-loved. In Derrida's analysis, that death is inscribed by rendering the beloved or being-loved not only an object of *l'aimance*, but also *an object* through *l'aimance*. As Derrida writes of Aristotle's *aimance*: "If we trusted the categories of subject and object [in friendship], we would say in this logic that friendship (*philía*) is first accessible on the side of its subject, who thinks and lives it, not on the side of its object, who can be loved or lovable without in any way relating himself to the sentiment of which, precisely, he remains the object" (*PA*, 26/ *PF*, 9-10, trans. modified). Such reification of the beloved friend announces his or her death, even though the beloved friend is not yet dying or dead, because *l'aimance* of the one who loves or befriends proceeds and survives (or *sur-vivre*, as Derrida would say, which is to outlive all mortality) regardless if the object-other knows, receives, and responds to this *aimance*. In that regard, the other can be presumed to be inanimate or else already dead. Here is Derrida again, reading Aristotle: "One cannot love without living and without knowing that one loves, but one can still love the deceased or the inanimate who then know nothing of it. It is even through the possibility of loving the deceased that a certain lovence comes to be decided [*à se décider*]" (*PA*, 26-27/ *PF*, 10, trans. modified). In short, the beloved-friend is really secondary in this scheme of friendship of *l'aimance*. What matters more is the perfectibility of a narcissistic giving of friendship or *l'aimance* on the part of the self; one can almost be care-less about whether the other is living or not in Aristotelian friendship. Here, the rejection of friendship operates in such a way that it "plunges the friend, before mourning, into mourning" and "weeps death before death" (*PA*, 31/ *PF*, 14). Aristotle's *aimance*, in Derrida's reading, would only be the "grieved act of loving" (*PA*, 31/ *PF*, 14), or a

“grieving survival [*survivance endeuillée*]” (PA, 32/ PF, 15). The narcissism and work of mourning in friendship in both Cicero and Aristotle then render any thought of friendship nothing but a “*post mortem* discourse” (PA, 21/ PF, 5), a projection of an end of friendship, of which Derrida will not hesitate to suggest how tiresome such scene of friendship is. As Derrida chides, “who does not abhor this theater? Who would not see therein the repetition of a disdainful and ridiculous staging, the putting to death of friendship itself?” (PA, 21/ PF, 5).

Friends, or Rejects

Once the essential tear in the thought of friendship – ruptured by Nietzsche and auto-deconstructed in Aristotle and Cicero – is unveiled, the point, according to Derrida, is not to weave a suture over this terrifying rent: “so be it, since it is so; and keep it intact in memory, never forget it” (PA, 44/ PF, 27). In other words, one must always give exposition to the force of rejection of friendship, always make an exposé of that rejection, always articulate that “murderous truth” of an irreducible anti-friendship that is already shared between friends. One must plunge friendship into that impasse or abyss and let it dwell there, especially when anything resembling friendship is at the brink of (re)founding itself. In short, there must be no rapprochement. It must be admitted, however, that articulating this force of rejection is a difficult task. Its exposition or exposé in general tends to be repressed and forgotten, especially in the cacophony of contemporary hyper-gregariousness. In order to maintain a constant affront against any form of gregariousness, and also against any rapprochement with regard to the rejection of friendship, I suggest that raising the figure of the *reject* in

friendship would be instrumental. In relation to friendship, a figure of the *reject* would not only be the solitary one, the one who stands apart from friendship, but also the one who raises the impasse or abyss of friendship before friendship, raising it before the other *and* against himself or herself, constantly plunging friendship into that abyss. This figure of the *reject* does not stand outside the history of philosophy of friendship. As I will soon demonstrate, it subtends that history. It traverses *Politiques de l'amitié* too, and it is in this sense that one can regard *Politiques de l'amitié* not only as a book about the rejection of friendship but also a book about *rejects*.

The figure of the *reject* already inheres in Aristotle. This *reject* is the being-loved that is unbearable to Aristotle, rejected from Aristotle's theater of "perfect friendship" because he or she knows nothing, does nothing, and says nothing, or in short, does not reciprocate. In Aristotle's perspective, this *reject* is insensible to the *aimance* of the loving friend. In Derrida's nuanced reading of Aristotle's take on the rejected being-loved, he would posit the following reflection: "*Being loved – what does that mean? Nothing, perhaps [...]*" (PA, 26/ PF, 9).⁷³ At first glance, the apparently judgmental "nothing" gives the impression that Derrida here is speaking in Aristotle's voice. But the "perhaps" that enjoins almost immediately disrupts, if not overturns, the Aristotelian judgment of the beloved as an insignificant "nothing" or mere *reject*: the Nietzschean-Derridean "perhaps" would recall the Nietzschean "nothing sayable" that announces the "murderous truth" of an essential rejection of friendship within friendship itself. In other words, the being-loved as *reject* or "nothing" – the being-loved as *meaning-*

⁷³ In the French original: « Être aimé, qu'est-ce que cela veut dire? Rien, peut-être [...] ». Compare the French original of "nothing sayable" quoted in note 72.

nothing or *being-nothing* – now comes to unveil itself as the violent “nothing sayable” of murderous friendship. The being-loved, previously a targeted or passive *reject*, now becomes a figure that potentially bears the active force of rejection of friendship, precisely through his or her silence, inaction, and non-response. One is now uncertain if the being-loved, in his or her secret silence, is not in fact consciously *rejecting* acknowledging and responding to the *aimance* of friendship. In other words, this *reject* may already be putting in place, furtively but in an active manner, the “murderous truth” of rejecting friendship, through his or her non-response. If this is indeed the secret potentiality of the being-loved as *reject*, perhaps it is towards this figure that one should turn to today, rather than to denigrate it as Aristotle does, so as to locate a force of rejection to strike out against the contemporary *doxā* of hyper-gregariousness.

The *reject* also figures in Nietzsche’s thought of friendship, particularly in his conception of the “new philosophers.” The *reject* in Nietzsche, unlike Aristotle’s, is an explicitly active figure, which is to say that it is probably this figure that initiates any act of rejection. According to Derrida, these “new philosophers” reject coming to presence, and reject all proximity, resemblance, access, or links to friendship or any communitarian structure. These *rejects* are “inaccessible friends, friends who are alone because they are incomparable and without common measure, reciprocity or equality, therefore, without a horizon of recognition” (PA, 53/ PF, 35). They are “the uncompromising friends of solitary singularity” who “love only in cutting ties [*se délier*]” (PA, 54/ PF, 35). However, that does not mean that Nietzsche’s *reject* will be free from being a target of rejection. It will not be surprising that from the moment these

“new philosophers” declare their rejection of any form of human alliances, they will very quickly become targets of rejection themselves, for even today, such anti-communitarian spirit remains as unbearable as articulating the irreducible thought of anti-friendship between friends.⁷⁴ But again, perhaps it is precisely because this Nietzschean *reject* bears or articulates something so radically displacing or disruptive against friendship that only the exposition of this figure can posit a shock to the entire network-centric system of simulacral friendship, and in that process, short-circuit or undo that system.

There is the figure of the *reject* in Derrida too. Derrida, however, does not make his *reject* articulate the irreducible thought of anti-friendship. Instead, he makes that enunciation unfold through or from the other. In other words, the other is rendered an active figure of rejection, while the self becomes the passive target of that rejection. The other must become, like Nietzsche’s *reject* or the “new philosopher,” the figure that actively rejects friendship. Meanwhile, the self renders himself or herself like Aristotle’s *reject* (i.e. the beloved friend), a target of rejection of friendship. In that sense, one could say that Derrida’s *reject* plays out, in an inverse manner, both the Nietzschean *reject* that forcefully initiates a refusal of all ties with other humans *and* the passive beloved friend whom Aristotle rejects but who may be coyly or implicitly rejecting friendship in his or her non-reciprocity. There are indeed two figures of the *reject* here, and Derrida sets up this scene of *rejects* for us: this scene takes place “as if I were calling someone, over the telephone for example, saying to him or her, in sum: I

⁷⁴ On the refrain also of contemporary theorists from breaking away from the thinking of community, see note 68 above.

don't want you to wait for my call and become forever dependent upon it; go take a walk [*va te promener*], be free not to answer. And to prove it, the next time I call you, don't answer, or I won't see you again. If you answer my call, it's all over" (PA, 198/ PF, 174, trans. modified).⁷⁵

For Derrida, making oneself a *reject* in the sense of a passive target, if not an *auto-reject*, is as critical as actively rejecting friendship. One can perhaps understand Derrida's rendering oneself a *reject* as a preemptive measure against lapsing into the all too human weakness for some sense of amicability or gregariousness. In other words, only by reminding oneself that one is a *reject* in friendship, by redirecting the abyssal force of rejection against oneself – a traumatic gesture no doubt for some, can one resist or discourage oneself from any rapprochement with the other. For Derrida, it is also by making oneself a *reject* that one learns to respect the distance of the other, to respect the other as free in himself or herself, without any need for him or her to approach, speak, respond, or disclose any information about himself or herself. It is as a *reject* in this manner that I learn that "I must [...] leave the other to come [...]," – *and go*, I will add – "free in his movement, out of reach of my will or desire, beyond my very intention" (PA, 198/ PF, 174). Derrida will always remind us that there is the other who will arrive from the future. But I add that there is always also the other who does *not* want to arrive,

⁷⁵ One could also argue that Derrida's *reject* arrives by way of modulating Aristotle's oft-cited phrase, "O my friends, there is no friend." It is with this phrase, in its form of an address, that one can elicit too the sense that both the self and the other are *rejects* in or before friendship. On the one hand, the address rejects the other by structuring the latter's imminent disappearance. According to Derrida, through Aristotle's phrase, "[friends] are summoned to be spoken to [...] then dismissed [...] saying to them, speaking of them, that they are no longer there. One speaks of them only in their absence, and concerning their absence" (PA, 197/ PF, 173). In other words, a certain dismissal of friends is at work in this phrase, rendering the friend a (passive) *reject*. On the other hand, the phrase also signals some form of refusal of the other to respond to the address. This is where the self is rendered a (targeted) *reject*, because "there is no friend" that has responded.

and does not arrive, before our presence (and it is in this respect that I argue that one must not only think of what Nancy calls *la communauté d'arrivée* or “the community of the arrived (or arrivants)” but also a community of the departed or departing – *la communauté de départ*.) Only by rendering myself a *reject*, because the other rejects responding to me, that I will begin to learn to accede to the “desire to renounce desire” (*PA*, 198/ *PF*, 174) for any amicability or gregariousness. It is in this way that I will not forget the force of rejection in friendship, not forget that the irreducible thought of anti-friendship is equally desired and shared by the other. This is how I will not forget the “murderous truth” of friendship, the truth that we are all *rejects* in friendship. *Rejects* in or before friendship, each and every one of us will have the right to refuse to respond, or even the right to walk away, silently, without explanation; and there will be neither rapprochement nor reproach. This is what has to be kept in mind at every instance of thinking about friendship, whether at the level of intellectual discourse, or in the practice of everyday life.

At this point, I would like to add that even though Nietzsche’s thought of the new philosopher seems close to my *reject*, there is hardly in Nietzsche that force of auto-rejection that leaves a place for the non-response, if not the walking away, of the other, and this is perhaps where the (*auto-*)*reject* differentiates itself from Nietzsche’s *reject*. I have earlier quoted a passage from Nietzsche’s *Beyond Good and Evil*, where Nietzsche senses the imminence of the “new philosophers,” and *hails* them. There is no walking away here: Nietzsche does not walk away from their approaching, and he does not tell the new philosophers to disperse, or to be “free in [their] movement, out of reach of [his]

will or desire, beyond [his] very intention,” as Derrida tells the other. In fact, the address or call to the new philosophers – and Derrida says that Nietzsche makes a “teleiopoetic or telephonic call to philosophers of a new genre” (*PA*, 53/ *PF*, 34, trans. modified) – is made in expectation that they “follow” Nietzsche and other like-minded “free spirits,”⁷⁶ rather than to *not* respond or “take a walk” as in Derrida’s scenario. This following would seem to precipitate, despite the respective solitudes of Nietzsche and the new philosophers, into some sort of ensemble, which is in fact already presupposed by the “we” that Nietzsche uses to address the new philosophers. One wonders then if, between Nietzsche and the new philosophers, the “murderous truth” of friendship has been smoothened out, as if Nietzsche and the new philosophers are now somewhat immune or exceptional to the irreducible thought of anti-friendship. But perhaps one may say that it is precisely because of an acknowledgement of that dark thought of friendship that they will come to recognize among themselves a “we.” In either case, Nietzsche’s “we” precariously betrays a certain readiness to abandon his deepest solitude and those of the new philosophers, articulating instead a looking forward to some sort of rapprochement between himself and the new philosophers.⁷⁷ The *auto-*

⁷⁶ See *Beyond Good and Evil*, 104 §210.

⁷⁷ As Derrida observes too, “Nietzsche makes the call [...] to his addressee, asking him to join up with ‘us,’ with this ‘us’ which is being formed, to join us and to resemble us, to become the friends of the friends that we are!” (*PA*, 53/ *PF*, 35). I do think that Derrida also finds this Nietzschean “we” suspicious. When Derrida speaks of the “unheard-of” and “totally new” “arrivant” (*PA*, 46/ *PF*, 29) that is to come in or from the future, I do not think that he attributes it to Nietzsche’s free spirits or new philosophers. Reading §214 of *Beyond Good and Evil*, Derrida underscores that in the “we” of Nietzsche and the new philosophers, Nietzsche also “declares his appurtenance *qua* heir who still believes in his own virtues” (*PA*, 51/ *PF*, 33), claiming an alliance to a no doubt rare but nonetheless existing or past spirit whose virtues are or have been to strike out against other past values (e.g. Platonic philosophy and Christian religion). This only means that Nietzsche is always ineluctably tied to the past, and as such, the question of a “totally new” or “unheard-of” “arrivant” will be undeniably diluted in Nietzsche and also, by implication, in the new philosophers, by virtue of the “we” that Nietzsche addresses them with. Perhaps this is also why Derrida in *Politiques de l’amitié* says that “we will not follow Nietzsche” (*PA*, 51/ *PF*, 33)? I do agree with Derrida’s reading. Nietzsche may indeed proclaim that he and the new philosophers are “not to be stuck to our virtues” (*Beyond Good and Evil*, 39 §41) but, “beyond what [Nietzsche]

reject, on the other hand, always keeps in mind the irreducible thought of anti-friendship before the other, regardless if the other is a new philosopher or not, and ceaselessly insists on the rejection of any slightest sense of rapprochement. I have said that what is at stake with regard to the contemporary condition of friendship is also the chance for the arrival of the new philosopher and his or her space of solitariness, but I state that it is the *possibility* of his or her irruption within the contemporary world saturated by digital social networks that one must seek. Thinking how that chance may be created does not constitute hailing the arrival of the new philosopher; it does not demand that he or she responds, or that he or she joins me in this present endeavor. This is where I depart from Nietzsche therefore. I will now return to explicate Derrida's thinking of friendship, and as it will be revealed, the Nietzschean problematic arises in Derrida too.

Derrida's *nouvelle aimance*

Is Derrida's *auto-reject* courageous or radical enough to walk away, so as to put in effect a veritable rupture, breakage, or rejection of friendship? Or does this *auto-reject* remain at the borders of an abyssal or already-rent friendship, hoping and waiting for a rapprochement or even suture, like what Nietzsche does before the new philosophers? To be sure, Derrida never considers such a gesture as walking away: walking away is not Derrida's strategy, not only in thinking about friendship, but also in all his other

believes, what he thinks he believes" (PA, 52/ PF, 33) as Derrida says, there is always that *one* virtue that explicitly and forcefully remains, which is Nietzsche's will to demolish old values, morals, religions, and philosophies. And in relation to Derrida's "arrivant" that rejects both setting a teleologic program for itself and all *a priori* or existing programs, Nietzsche's singular virtue is undeniably programmatic, which is perhaps betrayed in his following words on the new philosophers: "we do not want to fully reveal what a spirit might free himself *from* and what he will then perhaps be driven *towards*" (*Beyond Good and Evil*, 41 §44).

concepts such as hospitality and democracy-to-come. The Derridean strategy, as is well-known, is *attendre sans s'attendre* or waiting without expecting, as Derrida writes in *Foi et savoir* and other places. My quarrel with this waiting-without-expecting is that it indirectly sets up a demand for the other to arrive. In other words, it inadvertently gives rise to a situation where the other, who has no desire or intention at all to arrive in the first place, but because of some sense of ethical responsibility or obligation to respond, posed (or even imposed upon) undeniably by the presence of the one who awaits, comes under pressure to (re)approach. One can see this even in Derrida's scenario where the other is instructed not to respond to the call made by the self: the self might be programming for himself or herself a kind of waiting-without-expectation, but the fact that the other is instructed to not pick up the phone, in other words, that the other is made to know that the self nonetheless is in some way waiting for (though claiming not to expect) some form of response, might ultimately compel the other to call back some time later. I believe this is how Derrida's stakes for a future radical relation based on a non-response by the other risk failing in a way reminiscent of Nietzsche's case with the new philosophers. In this case, *attendre sans s'attendre*, an imminent rapprochement or even a suture over all theaters of friendship ironically begins to emerge as a promising or even possible, realizable horizon in Derrida's thinking about friendship, resurrecting the very thing that Derrida's deconstructive critique of Cicero and Aristotle seeks to reject.

I would also say that what adds to Derrida's hesitation to walk away from friendship is the notion of *l'aimance*. *L'aimance*, as pointed out earlier, is a term Derrida reads into

Aristotle's philosophy of "perfect friendship." As shown too, Derrida disagrees with such an *aimance* because it is essentially only a narcissistic loving in friendship that looks forward to the death of the friend. Yet Derrida is nonetheless enchanted by the leitmotif of *l'aimance*, and seeks to maintain it in his thinking about friendship. It is with *l'aimance*, however, that Derrida's thought on friendship makes an about-turn from its radical trajectory and takes on instead a limited contour, if not a reactionary swerve. This is because *l'aimance*, functioning as a supplementary leitmotif of *attendre sans s'attendre*, will keep Derrida faithful to some amicable notion at the point where he could have walked away from friendship, or where the rejection of friendship could have been carried out completely. It is as such that one must problematize Derrida's *aimance*, especially if Derrida's thought on friendship is to be a critical force against the dominance or hegemony of network-centric friendship today.

In a way, Derrida's *nouvelle aimance* is a recuperation of *l'aimance* after its violent appropriation by Aristotle and Nietzsche. Derrida's critique of the respective *aimances* of Aristotle and Nietzsche concerns the renunciation of *l'amour*. Aristotle's thinking of a "perfect friendship" will reach a point where he will say that "loving seems to be the characteristic virtue of friends" or that "friendship depends more on loving."⁷⁸ However, as Derrida observes, this "loving" or *aimance* arrives via a denigration of amorous love. Aristotle indeed makes the claim that a "perfect friendship" of loving is "permanent" or "an enduring thing," while amorous love lacks this quality of everlastingness.⁷⁹ It is

⁷⁸ *The Nicomachean Ethics*, trans. and intro. David Ross, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1925, 205-206, 205.

⁷⁹ *The Nicomachean Ethics*, 197, 196. In Aristotle's words, "Young people are amorous too; for the greater part of the friendship of love [in contradistinction to the friendship of *l'aimance*] depends on

from such a critique of love that Aristotle proceeds to set up the preeminence of “loving” in friendship’s *aimance* over *l’amour*. With regard to Nietzsche’s *aimance*, Derrida locates it in Nietzsche’s “new philosophers,” identifying them as those “who love lovence” (PA, 54/ PF, 35). Just as in Aristotle’s case, Nietzsche’s *aimance* will be of a force greater than the love of *l’amour*, “a love *more loving than love*” (PA, 83/ PF, 64, my italics), where all forms of friendship will be ruptured, leaving only “disappropriation” or “infinite distance” between the “new philosophers” (PA, 84/ PF, 65). At this point, I would postulate that it is not difficult to deduce that Nietzsche’s *aimance* here, in excess of *l’amour*, as Derrida reads it, guarantees the rejection and non-rapprochement of friendship, and is therefore a potential force against any form of gregariousness.⁸⁰ Derrida does not follow through with this force of Nietzsche’s *aimance*, and this does not come as a surprise, given that Derrida, as already evident in his reading of Aristotle’s *aimance*, is disagreeable with any *aimance* that denigrates *l’amour* (which includes Nietzsche’s).

The supersession in Nietzsche and Aristotle of *l’amour* – the very concept from which *l’aimance*, which undoubtedly bears some sense of loving, is derived – constitutes Derrida’s critique of their respective *aimances*. In place of the latter, Derrida rethinks, if not countersigns, *l’aimance* by reaffirming in it a sense of *l’amour*. In contradistinction to Nietzsche and Aristotle, Derrida claims that there is always love at the beginning, at

emotion and aims at pleasure; this is why they fall in love and quickly fall out of love, changing often within a single day” (ibid, 196).

⁸⁰ I emphasize that this radical Nietzschean *aimance* is a result or effect of Derrida’s reading. I have already pointed out above that Nietzsche’s *Beyond Good and Evil* in fact reveals the problematic of a possible rapprochement, on the part of Nietzsche, arising between Nietzsche and the new philosophers, rather than “disappropriation” or “infinite distance” as Derrida reads it.

the heart, and at the end of thinking about friendship. Of *Politiques de l'amitié*, Derrida will after all say, « J'aimerais croire que ce livre traite avant tout de l'amour », or “I would like to believe that this book concerns love before anything else.”⁸¹ This love clearly will not be the simultaneously appropriative and negating *aimance* of Nietzsche and Aristotle, an *aimance* that leaves the amorous love of *l'amour* as a rejected remnant. Instead, Derrida reinstates love as constitutive of *l'aimance*: one arrives at *l'aimance* only when *l'amour* undertakes a certain movement or crossing, a crossing of love to friendship.⁸² In more precise terms, it is, according to Derrida, through the passage of a *devenir-amitié de l'amour* or “becoming-friendship of love [*devenir-amitié de l'amour*]” that one is granted a glimpse of “a new form of ‘loveness’” or *nouvelle aimance* (PA, 85/ PF, 66). One gets only a “glimpse” of this *aimance* because one can suppose that Derrida’s *nouvelle aimance* is of an ephemeral quality. After all, Derrida posits his *nouvelle aimance* in terms of a momentary or transitory experience, something that happens once in time and that is all: “Perhaps one day, here or there, one never knows, something may happen between two people who are in love, and who will love each other with love (is it still the right word?) of the sort that friendship, *just once*, perhaps, for the first time (another *perhaps*), once and only once, therefore for the first and last time (perhaps, perhaps), will become the correct name, the right and just name [...]” (PA, 85/ PF, 66, trans. modified). Evidently, there is no walking away (from friendship) here in Derrida’s *aimance*. There is instead an indubitable *attendre sans*

⁸¹ “Entretien avec Robert Maggiori,” *Libération*, November 24, 1994.

<http://www.hydra.umn.edu/derrida/ami.html>. My translation.

⁸² One could also add that Derrida is countersigning Aristotle’s *aimance* in another way here. Aristotle’s *aimance* only loops back to the self or the loving friend. In other words, it begins and ends where it starts in the Aristotelian perfect friendship. With Derrida however, it is from a space outside of friendship, i.e. love, that *l'aimance* begins, and it reaches something other than what it was before, which in this case would be friendship.

s'attendre for a “friendship,” which “will become the correct name, the right and just name” of a relation beyond all conceptualizations of friendship in the history of philosophy.⁸³ I certainly do not disagree with the question of a crossing of love. In fact, as I will explicate later, a passage through love will be necessary for any thought that seeks to see through to its end the rejection of friendship.

The problem I have with Derrida’s *aimance* is that in speaking so lovingly of *l’aimance*, it very quickly resurrects an all too hopeful promise or possible horizon of “friendship” at the end of this crossing of love. I would argue that this possibility is undeniable even though Derrida would claim this “friendship” to be absolutely different from all present ideas of friendship, “a friendship which will never be reduced to the desire or the potentiality [*puissance*] of friendship” (*PA*, 35/ *PF*, 17), or a “dream of friendship which goes beyond [the] proximity of the congeneric double” (*PA*, 12/ *PF*, viii). But I would ask: why stay with the term “friendship”? Why (re)call or (re)name “friendship” as the horizon of *l’aimance*? By holding on to that name of “friendship,” does it not risk a nostalgic maelstrom that will pull everything that is absolutely new and different in this *aimance* back to what has been known as “friendship,” and hence override the

⁸³ Let me say that I do not refute the ethics that arises from *not* walking away from friendship or from this waiting-without-expectation at the margins of friendship (and love). Contrary to Aristotle’s *aimance*, which concedes to the insurmountable experience of chronological time and therefore sets up a practical limit as to the number of friends one can love, Derrida’s *aimance* will not put arithmetic into operation. Waiting without expecting, Derrida’s *aimance* is not averse to the immanence and imminence of whoever, whatever, or *anyone* (to follow Derrida’s rhetoric in his texts on cosmopolitanism and the *voyou*) that arrives. Derrida’s *aimance* does not count who or what can arrive. It looks towards a relation between singularities that do not add up, an *aimance* that opens up (to) a “singular world of singularities” that is “of non-appurtenance” (*PA*, 62/ *PF*, 42). There, one does not know, and one is not interested to know, how to begin counting the singularities within such a relation: “How many of us are there? Does that count? And how do you calculate?” (*PA*, 54/ *PF*, 35) There will be no quantifying of friends, nor delimiting the boundaries of friendship by predicating it on a recognition of similarities. In other words, Derrida’s *aimance* is open to a non-counting multiplicity of singularities and their heterogeneity. It does not judge any of these singularities as good or evil, friend or enemy, and therefore also takes the audacious risk of welcoming even the figure that is, or potentially is, monstrous.

alterity proper to *l'aimance*? Derrida might attempt time and again to qualify this “friendship” at the end of the crossing of love as wholly different from any present conception of friendship, but do not the qualifications only betray a rather weak or precarious faith in a future relation that resembles nothing that we have at present? Worse, do not the same qualifications risk betraying an irresistible yearning for friendship as we always know it, a symptom that seems to have manifested itself surreptitiously when Derrida hands over the articulating of *I have enough of you, my friend, for now* to the other, rather than declaring it oneself? With this horizon of “friendship,” how truly is the other “free in his movement, out of reach of my will or desire, beyond my intention”? Why not leave whatever happens with *l'aimance* an open term, an unnameable event, leaving it as something that has yet no name, leaving it – so as to be true and just to the eventness of *l'aimance* – to be named only in the future, such that it does not in any anterior fashion recall or threaten to recall an already existing concept? Why not therefore completely reject the name of “friendship” (which is different from rejecting *tout court* that future relation that resembles nothing that we have at present)? Derrida himself has in fact considered this option, asking of the event of *l'aimance*: “how to name an event? For this love that would take place only once would be the only possible event: as an impossible event” (*PA*, 85/ *PF*, 66, trans. modified). And yet, as shown, Derrida nonetheless takes recourse to the name of “friendship.”⁸⁴

⁸⁴ I note that Derrida is not forceful with the rejection of the term “friendship” as he is with regard to the term forgiveness. The rhetoric Derrida deploys in speaking of forgiveness is almost similar to the rhetoric in his instruction to the other to not pick up his call. In the latter, as seen, he warns that should the other pick up the call, friendship will be undone. With regard to forgiveness, he writes, “forgiving must [...] be impossible [...]. If when I forgive, the wrongdoing, the injury, the wound, the offense become forgivable because I’ve forgiven, *then it’s over* [my emphases]” (“A Certain Impossible Possibility of Saying the Event” [2003], trans. Gila Walker, in *The Late Derrida*, eds. W.J.T Mitchell and Arnold I. Davidson,

One could say then that the re-naming of “friendship” as the possible horizon of *l’aimance* risks undermining the radicality of Derrida’s deconstructive critique of the history of philosophy of friendship. Consequently, it also becomes somewhat unconvincing when in relation to *l’aimance*, Derrida says, “I am saying nothing, then, that can be said or is sayable” (PA, 89/ PF, 70), especially when this “nothing sayable,” as discussed earlier, is nothing but the “murderous truth” between friends, the truth that a force of rejection underlies all friendships, or that friends are all rejects in and before friendship. With the naming of “friendship” as the horizon of *l’aimance*, I believe that Derrida’s force of thought does not quite match up to his reading of a Nietzschean wager in an “infinite distance” or an “uncompromising [...] solitary singularity” at the heart of the “nothing sayable” or “murderous truth” of friendship. The hope for a becoming-friendship of love only reveals a hesitation in Derrida’s *aimance* at the threshold of a complete breakage with friendship. Put another way, the passion to recuperate *l’amour* back into *l’aimance* has seemingly made Derrida give in to an amicable reflex or reflex of amicability in what has been so far a radical critique or rejection of friendship. A fully articulated “nothing sayable” of friendship therefore remains wanting in Derrida. In the face of hyper-gregarious digital social networks that are swarming the contemporary world, which severely threatens the solitary space from which the new philosopher will arrive, one cannot entertain the above risks in any contemporary rereading of *Politiques de l’amitié*. The rejection of friendship subtending *Politiques de l’amitié* must be put forth unequivocally today, without leaving any

Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2007, 234). There, Derrida will repeatedly insist on an impossibility of forgiveness. One then wonders why Derrida does not insist on the impossibility of friendship as thoroughly as he does with the term of forgiveness.

slightest possibility or chance to resurrect that concept or even name of “friendship” that *Politiques de l’amitié* has so far critiqued.

One could further problematize Derrida’s *aimance*. Derrida’s *aimance* might occur only once, for a moment, or “just once, [...] once and only once, [...] for the first and last time,” but it does not really say that everything would be renounced, or to put it more positively, re-begin, after that “once.” In other words, there would be the risk of resting with this “once” – and that would still keep to the sense of being “the first and the last time” – and making it the foundation for a future relation or friendship, which then risks compromising the *eventness* of a further future relation that is not only “a friendship which goes beyond [the] proximity of the congeneric double” but also exceeds the name of “friendship.” If *l’aimance* is something really ephemeral, something that occurs “just once” without it settling down to become a norm or condition that would determine and regulate future events of relations, then it certainly must learn to walk away, especially away from friendship. What characterizes the ephemeral after all is its dispersion.⁸⁵

Playing on the French *aimant*, which can mean 1) the person immersed in *l’aimance*, 2) the adjective “loving,” and also 3) magnet, Samuel Weber has interpreted *l’aimance* as

⁸⁵ I note that dispersion also constitutes part of the theoretical strategies by the aforementioned thinkers such as Hardt and Negri, and Galloway and Thacker, against the network empire. One might add that the strategies are reminiscent of the tactic of Deleuze and Guattari’s nomadic war-machine in *Mille plateaux*, i.e. the tactic of smashing a system from within. I will just cite the example from Hardt and Negri. According to them, for the multitude to resist the network empire, the tactical position that is “most effective is an oblique or diagonal stance. Battles against the Empire might be won through subtraction and defection. This desertion does not have a place; it is the evacuation of the places of power” (*Empire*, 212). For desertion as a future “resistive act,” see also Galloway and Thacker (*The Exploit*, 101, 111). But once again, the difference between my position and theirs is that there is *no* “construction of a new society” (Hardt and Negri, *Empire*, 404) nor any opening into “the common” (Galloway and Thacker, *The Exploit*, 111) at the end of my dispersion.

something of a magnetic quality, related to the force that draws magnets together.⁸⁶ But I would add that the same magnets, when they have the same poles facing each other, will experience the force of repulsion when they try to come together. This repulsion is not, however, an immediate reaction: one can feel, even though this sensation is admittedly very minute and lasts only for an almost imperceptible duration, an undeniable attraction drawing these magnets together before a force-field is generated between them to prevent them from approaching. If one wants to retain the term *l'aimance*, I would then like to think of it in terms of this nuanced force of attraction-then-repulsion that develops when two magnets of the same pole encounter each other. In other words, there must be in *l'aimance* a walking away from any recalling or even renaming of friendship, a walking away even from any *attendre sans s'attendre*. To reiterate: if *Politiques de l'amitié* is to constitute today an adequate philosophical force against the *doxā* of contemporary hyper-gregariousness, it cannot afford any regressive or reactionary reflex that risks reinstating a possibility of friendship. Otherwise, it might even seem that it gives sanction to that *doxā*. *L'aimance* cannot compromise the radical rejection of friendship. To that end, one must perhaps bring *l'aimance* to a point where it does not dare go or dwell, and that would be the abyss of love, or to wit, to be deep in love.

⁸⁶ « L'aimance comme l'attirance de l'autre : Réponse à « L'aimance et l'invention d'un idiome » d'Abdelkébir Khatibi. ». Unpublished address presented at the colloquium "Khatibi's Œuvre: Materiality and Writing," Northwestern University, 12-17 April 2007. I thank Samuel Weber for sending me his manuscript.

1.2 Syncopic Love, or Walking Away: Clément and Irigaray

As said previously, I do not dispute the crossing or movement of love that Derrida puts to work in *l'aimance*. In fact, I think it necessary that such a crossing takes place, but only so as to arrive at the “murderous truth” of the rejection of friendship, rather than to invoke the possibility of another form of amicability, no matter if one tries time and again to claim that this new amicability will go beyond all present forms of friendship. That is to say that I do think that Derrida’s *aimance*, which reinstates *l’amour* and initiates its movement or crossing, can be a critical force against any form of gregariousness. Except, contrary to the hopeful trajectory that Derrida gives to *l'aimance*, where the optimistic horizon would be the becoming-friendship of love, one must dare to think that love does not fully succeed in the crossing towards friendship. One must dare to think that love will fail friendship, precisely in that crossing. With love, there will be no deliverance to a future friendship. Put another way, the crossing of love would only bring about a syncope of friendship: love will suffocate, choke, smother, sink, drown out, all possibilities of friendship as we know it. Love’s synchopical operation will only bring to surface the suffocating silence of the “nothing sayable” of friendship, the “murderous truth” between friends that “solitude is irremediable and friendship impossible.” In short, it is with love that the force of rejection of friendship comes to the fore affirmatively. For *l'aimance* to combat the contemporary *doxā* of hyper-gregariousness, one must then follow where love in *l'aimance* leads to: one must sink to the depths of love with *l'aimance*, rather than to strive towards “friendship.”

At this point, the discourse of Catherine Clément, who speaks of syncope as the promise of a new mode of thought, might help further elucidate the syncopic experience of love. Clément's syncope bears in mind the pathological experience of a loss of consciousness, and she pays particular attention to the crossing from that syncope to the return of consciousness. What fascinates her about syncope is the duration involved in this syncope *before* consciousness is regained. For her, this duration is reminiscent of the musical notion of syncopation, a time-lag or "a note lag[ging] behind,"⁸⁷ which she argues to give place to a whole new dimension of thought and experience. Clément goes further to say that it is imperative to remain a little with or within that time-lag, to dwell within that abyss, so as to experience the "radical surprise [where] one remains effectively syncopated."⁸⁸ Whatever is new lies in that time-lag. In that sense, one must learn to survive not only the syncope but also what comes after it, for everything will not be the same anymore. Any return to a prior state of reciprocal relation is lost forever in the syncopic experience of love.⁸⁹ According to Clément, "from syncope, just as from love; no one returns the same as when he left: he will not come back as he was at the beginning, he will never be the same. He will be 'dis-similar' [...]. It is the impossible return to the same."⁹⁰ Out of the syncope of love, there is no rapprochement, no return to love's previous conditions or stability. That is to say too that in a future love born out of syncope, there will be no reciprocity that is often expected or worked towards to in

⁸⁷ *La Syncope: philosophie du ravissement*, Paris: Grasset, 1990, 189. Here, I follow Sally O'Driscoll and Deirdre M. Mahoney's translation in *Syncope: The Philosophy of Rapture*, foreword by Verena Andermatt Conley, Minneapolis and London: University of Minnesota Press, 1994, 119.

⁸⁸ *La Syncope*, 198, my translation.

⁸⁹ Such syncopic love certainly will not be love according to Alain Badiou. In his *Éloge de l'amour* (Paris: Flammarion, 2009), which proceeds via a critique of contemporary love arranged by online sites for potentially compatible lovers to be paired up and meet, Badiou defines love as the chance or uncalculated encounter of difference. The subsequent test of this love is not just the declaration of fidelity to it, but the fidelity to make this encounter endure, to make it a work of lasting duration.

⁹⁰ *La Syncope*, 202. Here, I follow the translation in *Syncope*, 128.

love. As Clément writes, “love will never be reciprocal, between a man and a woman,”
“and syncope will be the effect of such a perfect technique.”⁹¹

If there is to be *l'amour* in *l'aimance*, it is this syncopic experience of love that *l'aimance* must dare to dwell with, a love whose crossing does not return to a previous amorous state, a love that breaks with any future reciprocity, and more importantly, a love that rejects friendship. In this *aimance*, parties are walking away. Someone, or both *aimants*, would have walked away from a past love, and someone will also be walking away from a future possible return to love or friendship. One can perhaps say that all are, once again, *rejects* in *l'aimance*. In a way, the syncopic experience of solitary love is not foreign to Derrida's *aimance* in *Politiques de l'amitié*. I tend to think that it potentially lies in the references to night, darkness, shadows, or obscurity that Derrida attaches to his notion of a future friendship of *l'aimance*.⁹² But I would reiterate that one must be willing to dwell, if not get lost, in those dark syncopic spaces, and that is something Derrida certainly does not retreat from in those spaces. As he says, « J'aime y risquer des pas, j'aime aussi m'y perdre, le temps de m'y perdre »/ “I like to risk steps there; I also like to lose myself there, and the time of losing myself there.”⁹³ Losing oneself in syncopic spaces, as I would say, is nothing short of experiencing oneself as

⁹¹ *La Syncope*, 204-205. I follow once again the translation in *Syncope*, 130. Keeping in mind the current work's endeavor to move away from the *subject*, I note too that syncope, for Clément, is also where the *subject* “no longer exists” (*La Syncope*, 205), or that it is only a “Subject Undone” [*Sujet Défait*] (ibid, 200) that remains there.

⁹² I will just cite two examples here. Firstly, there will be the moment when Derrida speaks of the necessary faith in indecision or indetermination, or a “break with calculable reliability and with the assurance of certainty” in thinking about friendship, and Derrida will say, “the truth of friendship, if there is one, is found there, in darkness [“l'obscurité” as the French original goes]” (*PA*, 34/ *PF*, 16). Secondly, the imperative to refrain from any outward gesture to compel the friend to enter into a proximity with the self essentially “produces an event, sinking into the darkness [here, the French original says “pénombre,” which could mean half-light or penumbra] of a friendship which is not yet” (*PA*, 63/ *PF*, 43).

⁹³ “Entretien avec Robert Maggiori.” *Libération*. November 24, 1994.
<http://www.hydra.umn.edu/derrida/ami.html>. My translation.

an *auto-reject*. Nietzsche's "deepest, most midnightly [...] solitude," wherein lies the "nothing sayable" of friendship, is certainly another synoptic space, provided one does not commit the Nietzschean lapse, as noted, of proclaiming a "we" that will hail the other into some sort of rapprochement. In a time of hyper-gregariousness, a time and space where the chance of the arrival of the Nietzschean solitary new philosopher or philosophy is at risk, one must learn to love getting lost in the synoptic experience of solitary love, without casting out a name like "friendship," or an address like "we," as a possible lifeline out of the abyss and darkness of syncope. One must learn how to walk away from any buoy marked with "friendship." One must always remember to reject "friendship," or remind oneself that one is always a *reject* in and of friendship. And that is perhaps "the most impossible" – and I would add, necessary – "declaration of love" (PA, 198/ PF, 174).

On this point of (synoptic) love, I would like to return to the idea of dispersion as discussed with regard to *l'aimance*. I have said that dispersion is akin to walking away (or even taking a walk in Derrida's scenario of friendship between *rejects*), and I would like to highlight here that for Luce Irigaray, walking away is also something to be affirmed in love or in any relation between beings.⁹⁴ In her recent *Sharing the World*, Irigaray argues that an encounter between two beings – and for Irigaray, it is typically two beings of different sexes – is initiated especially by an "intimacy" that lies within the female.⁹⁵ It is this "intimacy" that draws the (male) other to her, which in turn gives

⁹⁴ I note that Irigaray's « L'amour entre nous » was included in *Who Comes After the Subject?* It subsequently appears as the introduction to her *J'aime à toi : esquisse d'une félicité dans l'histoire*, Paris : Grasset, 1992 .

⁹⁵ *Sharing the World*, London : Continuum, 2008, 20.

her a sense of presence. As Irigaray makes clear, there is no necessity for physical contact in this “intimacy,” or for physical contact to bring the encounter between the two further, since “intimacy” is already a haptic event in itself, making the (male) other feel that “the tactile nature of the environment [...] [has] changed.”⁹⁶ According to Irigaray, “intimacy” affects a material change in the air, which engenders a “gesture” in the (male) other – “the gesture of going with respect and reverence” toward the female being.⁹⁷ This approach between the two must be meticulous to not see to the subordination of the female by the male, and it is at this point that Irigaray insists on a certain walking by each party in this approach. In *Sharing the World*, Irigaray calls this walking away a “[coming] back home,”⁹⁸ and in *The Way of Love*, the “step back.”⁹⁹ In this walking away, or *step back home*, what is at stake is “self-affection,” which, according to Irigaray in *Sharing the World*, is the preservation of the female’s subjectivity or the integrity of the female *subject*. This is to ensure that her constitution and mode of presentation, following her own desires and according to what she deems proper to herself, are not lost or erased in the encounter with the (male) other. The female *subject* must get back in touch with herself so as to not abdicate or submit her differences to those of the (male) other, and for Irigaray, walking away serves that purpose.

As evident, Irigaray keeps to the *subject* as a category of thought. This is somewhat surprising, given that her work in general involves a sustained critique of the male

⁹⁶ *Sharing the World*, 32.

⁹⁷ *Sharing the World*, 20.

⁹⁸ *Sharing the World*, 10.

⁹⁹ *The Way of Love*, trans. Heidi Bostic and Stephen Pluháček, London and New York : Continuum, 2002, 77.

subject's denigration and marginalization of the other and the other's difference. In not calling for the dissolution of the *subject*, she deviates rather significantly from the common move made in "post-structuralist" discourse. It is perhaps out of respect for difference – which would include the male *subject*'s difference – that Irigaray lets the (male) *subject* be and not seek his dissolution. It is more certain though that if Irigaray refrains from any negating critique of the male *subject*, it is because she recognizes the fact that humanity is essentially or originarily constituted by *two subjects*, one male and the other female, and that humanity cannot proceed without one or the other *subject*. For Irigaray, the future or perpetuation of humanity will always require at least these *two* male and female *subjects*. However, as Irigaray recognizes throughout her work, the female *subject* has always been repressed or oppressed in the world. Irigaray makes the militant call then – while letting be the male *subject* – for the articulation and affirmation of the *autonomous female subject* – she who is not only irreducibly different but also free from all determination by the male *subject*.

This is perhaps where one may understand Irigaray's motivation in maintaining the category of the *subject* in her discourse: not at all to take recourse to, or further promote, the thinking of the male *subject*, but to let emerge another *subject* – the *female subject*, to serve as a counterpoint to the male *subject*. In keeping with the category of the *subject* in this manner, Irigaray no doubt changes the conceptual terrain of subjectivity: in *Sharing the World*, she argues that with the affirmation of the female *subject*, we move from a "vertical transcendentalism" where the world is reduced to the determination of the male *subject*, to a "horizontal transcendentalism" where the world

is shared equally by the two male and female *subjects* without one subjugating the other. It is with “horizontal transcendentalism” that the autonomous female *subject* comes into presence in her own terms. As Irigaray argues, the recognition of the female *subject* in a “horizontal transcendentalism” is how one begins to acknowledge and respect the differences of each and every one of us in the world. Walking away in the encounter between two *subjects*, for Irigaray, then serves to reaffirm that the female *subject* is perfectly capable of establishing her *subjecthood* or subjectivity by herself or on her own terms, and is not dependent on another, especially the male *subject*.

To be sure, walking away and the subsequent process of “self-affection” apply to the other (male) *subject* too. The latter must no less maintain his identity and difference in his own terms. Walking away then ensures that there is no fusion or assimilation in the encounter, where one risks identifying with the other, or where one’s identity and difference are appropriated or neutralized by the other. In walking away, the *subjecthood* proper to one and the other, that is to say, the subjectivity of the female *subject* and that of the male *subject*, are kept intact. However, I would argue that thinking with the *subject*, even if it is with the radically different female *subject*, puts the question of difference at risk, even in the event of having walked away. After walking away, as Irigaray argues, it is not the case that subsequent encounters are precluded. On the contrary, future meetings are desirable. Walking away, to put it differently, is then the process to allow subsequent encounters to become constant negotiations of recognizing and respecting the differences of others, constant negotiations of co-existing with others. But what happens when the other refuses the

following encounter? Irigaray is certainly aware of this possibility, and does not deny its occurrence. As she writes, the duration between the initial “gesture” and future meetings always rests “on pain of the encounter no longer taking place.”¹⁰⁰ In the event of the latter, it is also possible that the one who is rejected of a subsequent encounter sinks into a self-berating abyss of abjectness, feeling that he or she is inherently or ultimately unworthy of recognition by the other. Here, the recourse to the rhetoric of the *subject* might prove critical as it lifts this imploded self from such an abyss. “Self-affection” in this instance becomes a reminder for the self that he or she is a *subject* in his or her own right, exercising his or her freedom to exist in the world in his or her own difference, and is independent of how he or she is perceived by the other, independent of whether the other wants to meet him or her (again).

However, the certitude or re-ascertaining of the self, granted by the rhetoric of the *subject*, might go the other extreme. Some sort of disappointment or disenchantment, if not resentment, with regard to recognizing and respecting the differences of others or being in touch with others, might grow. And to shield himself or herself from the confidence-shattering rejection by others, the *subject*, through his or her defensive mechanism, subsequently might be inclined or tempted to re-create an insular ipseity, risking the closure of the openness to others and their differences. It is as such that staying with the *subject* risks threatening all endeavors to be in touch with the difference of others. Furthermore, the assertion (or re-assertion) of the sovereign certitude and constitution of the *subject* does not arise only from its reaction to a rejection of a future meeting. In fact, it follows from any foundation of the *subject*, as

¹⁰⁰ *Sharing the World*, 43.

has been the case since Descartes. This would also be the case for Irigaray then, as she stays with the *subject*, and this is evident especially in her *Entre orient et occident*. There, she makes the claim that a mode of breathing, particularly that which is practiced in yoga, is through which humanity will finally recognize the equal existence and freedom of one and the other, and through which humanity will thence begin to solve its problems. However, I would argue that an unconscious slippage into some sort of subjective sovereignty, typically projected by the male *subject*, occurs when Irigaray claims that only the female *subject* knows how to breathe properly in the sense of knowing how to share breath, or that only female breath holds the reserve of a life-affirming and regenerative breath and hence the promise of the future of the world. Now, if Irigaray has critiqued Sartre for his claim that it is the (male) subjective caress that grants the caressed other a sense of subjectivity, one could similarly critique Irigaray's argument for its implication that it is the breath of the female *subject* that grants the future possibility of the male *subject*. Certainly, Irigaray has stated that it is not her intention to create "a reversal of power" between male and female *subjects*.¹⁰¹ But the rhetoric there in general, especially the rhetoric of the *subject*, nonetheless inclines toward privileging the female *subject*, giving it pre-eminence over other *subjects*. With the rhetoric of the *subject*, it is always difficult to avoid a certain denigration of the other *subject* (male or female), which then risks undoing the entire project of co-existence or the recognition and respect of differences.

This is why I am arguing for the *reject*, which may be critical in avoiding those risks in Irigaray's notion of walking away. In accepting the condition of always being a *reject*,

¹⁰¹ *Entre orient et occident : de la singularité de la communauté*, Paris : Grasset, 1999, 26, my translation.

the slide into resentment, when one is refused a (subsequent) meeting with the other, may be avoided. Already accepting itself to be irreducibly a *reject*, it is not displaced or devastated when the other says *do not approach (again)*. The *reject* in a way always anticipates such an utterance; it is always prepared for it. In the face of it, the *reject* therefore hardly feels any resentment. Resentment in that sense is meaningless to the *reject*: it is indifferent to such sentiment. In that case too, there is no (need for any) reactionary restitution or resurrection of the self as a sovereign *subject* certain of itself, no (need for any) reactionary will to defend its constitution by deflecting the other's rejection with his or her own rejection of being in touch with others. In all, the *reject* does not seek to withdraw into a "self-affection" as Irigaray's female *subject* is wont to do. The *reject* sidesteps all moments of "self-affection," which would only lead to its re-foundation as a *subject*.

1.3 Towards "A People to Come": From *Le Prétendant* to the Nomadic War Machine in Deleuze and Guattari

In my critique of Derrida's philosophy of friendship, I have pointed out that Derrida does not follow through the force of rejection against friendship, particularly against naming "friendship" as the event of a future encounter between those who are not averse to that chance encounter or *nouvelle aimance* "which will never be reduced to the desire or the potentiality of friendship," or "which goes beyond [the] proximity of the congeneric double." In what follows, I would like to demonstrate that Deleuze, in contrast, puts forth a stronger or more affirmative force of rejection, and therefore also a

more active figure of the *reject*, letting (the names of) friendship and community to fall by the sides. In this section, I will be focusing more on explicating the figure of the *reject* from within Deleuze's philosophy. In doing so, I will no longer make references to the specific cultural context of teletechnological communication and the hyper-gregarious condition that it produces and disseminates, since I believe the above section has been sufficient in underscoring the stakes or critical urgency of thinking and articulating the *reject* in the face of contemporary network-centric friendship or community. One would just have to keep in mind that any articulation and exposition of the *reject* will always bear a critique of all existing *doxā* of friendship and community. Staying within Deleuze's philosophy, however, will not mean that his figures of the *reject* – the lone philosopher, *le prétendant*, *homo tantum*, the lover or the beloved – are detached from the real world. As will be shown, Deleuze's figures of the *reject* have the function of revealing the real, harsh truths of impossible friendship and synoptic love in the relations that we form with other beings in our everyday life. And this is despite the fact that Deleuze himself is never really interested, at least in writing or thought, in friends or friendship that we are so familiar with in lived experience. As he says in the television interview with Claire Parnet, he is not interested in “an actual friend,”¹⁰² but the figure of the friend that has not simply been appropriated by philosophy as its figure of thought but manifests itself in heterogeneous forms in the history of philosophy.

Deleuze's engagement with the question of friendship is clearly obvious in his co-authored text with Guattari, *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, especially in the

¹⁰² Cf. “F as in Fidelity” in *L'Abécédaire de Gilles Deleuze* (1996) avec Claire Parnet, dir. Pierre-André Boutang, transcribed and trans. Charles Stivale. www.langlab.wayne.edu/CStivale/D-G/ABC1.html

introduction. But Deleuze's own writings – his very early and seldom discussed essay “Statements and Profiles,” his *Marcel Proust et les signes*, and his final essay « L’Immanence: une vie » – also revolve around the topic of friendship in equally significant ways. The section will therefore discuss the question of friendship in Deleuze by way of these said works. But to go back to *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?* a little: let it be said at the outset here that friendship in Deleuze and Guattari will be invoked only to have its terrain radically undone. For Deleuze and Guattari, there will be friendship only if it is (already) secant. It will be something of *post-friendship* or *after friendship*, not without a sense of violence, and not without a post-apocalyptic inflection. Perhaps one might even speak here of the despairing condition where one and the other are all *rejects* in and before friendship and love. However, any tearing or rejection of friendship in Deleuze and Guattari, like the force of rejection in Derrida's philosophy of friendship, is not nihilistic, but in fact looks toward another form of relation between beings or a new understanding of relations. In other words, present notions like “friends” or “friendship” in Deleuze and Guattari will come to be revealed as anachronistic misnomers; and unlike the case of Derrida, there will be no reversion to these terms or names here.

I have already noted that Deleuze is not really interested in the real, actual friend, but the friend as a figure or image of thought in philosophy. As he writes with Guattari in *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, the interesting question of friendship would be, “What does *friend* mean when it becomes a conceptual persona, or a condition for the exercise

of thought?”¹⁰³ One should not expect that the friend as a figure of thought will take on an amicable contour, however. Contrary to what philosophy of the Greek heritage has always seemed to suggest, the friend or friendship does not actually lead to philosophy. That Grecian idea that philosophy is always linked to friendship is mere fiction, according to Deleuze and Guattari in *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*. Or as Deleuze says in his *Marcel Proust et les signes*, the friend as a figure of thought is never that which “leads us towards *conversation*, where we exchange and communicate ideas” so that it “invites us to philosophy.”¹⁰⁴ Deleuze and Guattari will go further to argue that Greek philosophical “friendship,” at the end of it all, is in fact not just devoid of harmonious accord or intellectual conversation, but also of “social relation.”¹⁰⁵ The philosopher, in truth, cannot bear friendship very much: what he desires is solitude, the silence of which conditions a lucidity of thinking. In other words, the philosopher essentially rejects the company, community, and friendship of fellow philosophers. And this is perhaps why Plato’s *Symposium* ends with an image of a philosopher who stands alone – the image of a solitary Socrates, alone in thinking, and without lack of companionship. That is the striking image of Socrates that remains, which Alcibiades, enamored with Socrates, finds unbearable and injurious.¹⁰⁶

¹⁰³ Deleuze et Guattari, *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?* Paris: Minuit, 1991, 9.

¹⁰⁴ *Marcel Proust et les signes*, Paris: PUF, 1964, 25, my translation.

¹⁰⁵ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 76.

¹⁰⁶ “One morning he started thinking about a problem and stood there considering it, and when he didn’t make progress with it he didn’t give up but kept standing there examining it. When it got to midday, people noticed him and said to each other in amazement that Socrates had been standing there thinking about something since dawn. In the end, when it was evening, some of the Ionians, after they’d had dinner, brought their bedding outside (it was summer then), partly to sleep in the cool, and partly to keep an eye on Socrates to see if he would go on standing there through the night too. He stood there till it was dawn and the sun came up; then he greeted the sun with a prayer and went away” (*Symposium*, trans. and intro. Christopher Gill, London: Penguin, 1999, 60).

That image is certainly resonates with Deleuze and Guattari's reading of Socrates as essentially disinterested in dialogues, noting that while Socrates is undoubtedly engaged by, or drawn into, forms of dialogues or dialectical debates, the dialogues mark at the same time Socrates' gradual rejection of those forms: "Did Socrates not make philosophy a free discussion among friends? Is it not the summit of Greek sociability, as a conversation of free men? In fact, Socrates did not cease to render all discussion impossible, both in the short form of a sparring [*agôn*] of questions and answers and in the long form of a rivalry between discourses. He made the friend the friend of the single concept, and the concept into the pitiless monologue that eliminate turn by turn the rivals."¹⁰⁷ Philosophy is very much averse to discussions, dialogues, or conversations, especially those that take place among friends. As Deleuze and Guattari point out: "Sometimes philosophy is made to be the idea of a perpetual discussion, as 'communicational rationality,' or as 'universal democratic conversation.' Nothing is less exact [...]."¹⁰⁸ Instead, "philosophy has a horror of discussion."¹⁰⁹ Or, "the taste for discussion barely appeals to the philosopher. Every philosopher flees when he hears the phrase 'let's discuss a little'. "¹¹⁰ Discussion among friends, more than marking the activity of philosophy or the trait of a philosopher, only detracts philosophy or the philosopher from the proper task of concept-creation (as noted in the previous section on Derrida).

¹⁰⁷ *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, 33. I note here too that Derrida draws a similar conclusion: "Even where there are dialogues, in Plato... these dialogues remain in the service of the monologic thesis" (Unpublished correspondence with Hélène Cixous. Quoted in Cixous, "Co-Responding Voix You" (Trans. Peggy Kamuf), in *Derrida and the Time of the Political*, eds. Pheng Cheah and Suzanne Guerlac, Durham and London: Duke University Press, 2009, 50.)

¹⁰⁸ *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, 32

¹⁰⁹ *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, 33.

¹¹⁰ *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, 32.

If the philosopher has no time for discussion with the friend, it is because the philosopher has been struck by a force of thought, or one could say that he or she has been called to the task of concept-creation. To focus on the latter, one must learn to walk away from amicable discussions, as Deleuze and Guattari seem to suggest when they say, “We do not lack communication. On the contrary, we have too much of it. We lack creation.”¹¹¹ In philosophy, one should turn away (from) the friend and follow the solitary line of flight towards the work of concept-creation. This is how philosophy reveals itself to be not really interested in the friend, that real, other corporeal being that one relates to amicably in lived experience. If there is the figure of the friend in philosophy, it is otherwise of the latter. According to Deleuze and Guattari, it has to be recognized that “the friend such as he or she appears in philosophy no longer designates an extrinsic character [*personnage*], an example or empirical circumstance.”¹¹² And they go on to add: “With philosophy, the Greeks violently submits the friend no longer to a relation with an other but with an Entity, an Objectness [*Objectité*], an Essence.”¹¹³ In other words, philosophy, since the Greeks, has in fact been working out a rejection of the actual friend or actual friendship. Doing nothing for philosophy, the Greeks have been smashing the notion of amicable discussion, if not friendship *tout court*, from within: “The idea of a Western democratic conversation between friends has never produced a single concept. The idea comes perhaps from the Greeks, but they distrusted it so much, and subjected it to such harsh treatment, that the concept was more like the

¹¹¹ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 104.

¹¹² *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 9.

¹¹³ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 9. I note that Hugh Tomlinson and Graham Burchell translate *Objectité* as “Objectality” (see their translation of *What Is Philosophy?*, New York: Columbia University Press, 1994, 3).

ironic soliloquy bird that hovered over [*survolait*] the battlefield of destroyed rival opinions.”¹¹⁴

Deleuze himself had also put forth a forceful rejection of the actual friend or friendship in *Marcel Proust et les signes*. According to Deleuze there, “Thought is nothing without something that forces to think, and that does violence to thought. More important than thought is what ‘leads to thinking [*donne à penser*]’.”¹¹⁵ And friendship is lacking precisely in that violence or force that will lead one to think or create new concepts. Following Proust, Deleuze argues that “friends are like well-disposed minds that explicitly agree on the significations of things, words, and ideas,”¹¹⁶ such that these “communications of garrulous friendship [*l’amitié bavarde*]” are essentially “ignorant of the dark zones where effective forces are elaborated and act on thought, forces that are the determinations that *forces* us to think.”¹¹⁷ In other words, one will not find in friendship those dangerous regions of darkness (regions not distant from the abyssal region of syncope according to Clément as seen earlier in the section on Derrida) from which a force that leads to thought arrives. If philosophy seeks the truth, then “a friend is not enough for us to approach the truth.”¹¹⁸

¹¹⁴ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 12. I have consulted Hugh Tomlinson and Graham Burchell’s translation of the passage in *What Is Philosophy?*, 6.

¹¹⁵ *Marcel Proust et les signes*, 85.

¹¹⁶ *Marcel Proust et les signes*, 25-26.

¹¹⁷ *Marcel Proust et les signes*, 87, 85. In translating the line on p. 87 of the French text, I have consulted Richard Howards’ translation in *Proust and signs*, New York: Braziller, 1972, 163.

¹¹⁸ I note here that the critique of friendship in *Marcel Proust et les signes* has a corresponding critique of “philosophy.” But this “philosophy” is Proust’s idea of philosophy, which has no resonance with Deleuze and Guattari’s notion of concept-creation. In Proust’s analysis of the history of philosophy, philosophy arrives by way of a genial love, which, to Proust, is an error for philosophy: “It is wrong of philosophy to presuppose within us a willingness [*une bonne volonté*] to think, or a desire or natural love for the true. In that case, philosophy arrives only at abstract truths that do not compromise anyone or shake things up [*bouleversent*]. [...] They remain gratuitous because they are born of intelligence, which only confers upon them only a possibility, and not an encounter or a violence that would guarantee their authenticity”

Le Prétendant

While *Marcel Proust et les signes* radically renders the friend an inadequate figure of thought, and while the philosophical task of concept-creation in *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?* sees the philosopher walking away from all friendly conversation or discussion, one has to be precise to say that Deleuze and Guattari do not negate the relation between friendship and philosophy in an absolute manner: a certain amicable relation remains to be deployed in and by philosophy. Deleuze and Guattari might have shown that philosophy turns away (from) the (actual) friend, but that does not mean that philosophy, at its nascent stage and at its completion, does not need the friend. In fact, Deleuze and Guattari will not fail to explicate that the task of philosophizing always involves a certain apprenticeship in relations at the stages of creating concepts *and* of perpetuating the future of concepts. I consider the question of the future of concepts first. A concept might end up looking like a “pitiless monologue,”¹¹⁹ according to Deleuze and Guattari’s analysis, but it is always highly attentive in terms of a geographical sensitivity to its milieu. In other words, it takes constant survey of its milieu, not at all in the sense of a policing surveillance, but constantly flying over existing components so that it is always alert to components that continue to make themselves available to the concept, or to other components that have been left out previously, so that it can attach itself to any of these at any moment for its development. As Deleuze and Guattari

(*Marcel Proust et les signes*, 13). Philosophy as such, benevolent in its trajectory, traces only a possibility among many; it lacks a force that would interest others as a contemporaneous critical necessity. In this case, “the truths of philosophy are lacking in necessity and the stamp [*griffe*] of necessity” (ibid, 85). The truth that philosophy seeks never arrives congenially in fact. It arrives by way of a violent betrayal function, through a sign emitted by something or someone other than oneself: “There is always the violence of a sign that forces us to seek [the truth], that deprives [*ôte*] us of peace. The truth is not found by affinity, nor by good will [*une bonne volonté*], but is *betrayed* [...]” (ibid, 13).

¹¹⁹ *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, 33.

say, “the concept is in a state of *survey* in relation to its components,” or, “the ‘survey’ is the state of the concept or its specific infinity.”¹²⁰

Concepts might stand alone, but it cannot do so without other concepts, or without the problematic that thought encounters, and which motivates the construction of the concept. In Deleuze and Guattari’s words, “A concept is devoid of meaning as long as it is not connected to other concepts and is not linked to a problem that it resolves or helps to resolve.”¹²¹ A concept might at a certain moment stand above other concepts, but that does not mean that the latter are from then on completely vanquished or redundant. A certain relation with other concepts is always maintained: it is even always at work, either folding one concept into another or unfolding one from the other.¹²² That is to say too that a concept might need another to renew itself: “a concept also has a *becoming* that each time concerns its relation with [other] concepts situated on the same plane. Here, concepts link up with one another, support one another, coordinate their contours, articulate their respective problems [...]. In fact, every concept, having a finite number of components, will bifurcate toward other concepts composed differently but [...] respond to related problems [*problèmes connectables*], and participate in co-creation.”¹²³

¹²⁰ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 26. Here, I follow Hugh Tomlinson and Graham Burchell’s translation in *What Is Philosophy?*, 20, 21.

¹²¹ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 76.

¹²² “In any concept there are usually bits or components that come from other concepts [...]. This is inevitable because each concept carries out a new cutting-out, takes on new contours, and must be reactivated or recut” (*Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 23. Here, I follow Hugh Tomlinson and Graham Burchell’s translation in *What Is Philosophy?*, 18).

¹²³ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 24.

In that sense, a certain amicable relation is still somewhat mobilized in philosophy for the future of concepts. Put another way, concept-creation always passes through a certain pedagogy of relations, an apprenticeship in learning how to co-exist with another concept even though it is standing above the other at the present moment, so that it may lay claim to components that it deems critical for its further construction. For philosophy, or for the future of philosophy, Deleuze and Guattari still need friendship. They will look for a friend, and they will not fail to acknowledge that friendship might still engender philosophy, that it might even make possible the ultimate question of philosophy, which is the question of what philosophy is, a question that “had to be possible to pose [...] ‘between friends’.”¹²⁴ Lest one thinks that one is here returning to a figure of the friend or friendship as one knows it, one should be precise to say that when Deleuze and Guattari seemingly re-invoke the friend or friendship, especially after unveiling the truth of the philosopher’s aversion to amicable conversations, and after the irreducible image of the lone philosopher standing at a distance from everyone else, what they are trying to bring to critical awareness in fact is that something has happened to friendship or the friend in the course of philosophy since the Greeks. In creating concepts (and not in amicable discussions), philosophy since the Greeks has needed friendship, but it has at the same time transformed the friend or friendship into something else. Given what we have seen of the “amicable” relation that goes on in concept-creation, which involves first walking away from (real) friendship, then standing aloof in solitariness, and then reforming friendships (with other concepts) for the sake of the future of the concept, one is not dealing with true friendship in this case. A question of sincerity in forming and sustaining friendship is certainly in question here,

¹²⁴ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 8.

as it seems that friendship is always posited only to be betrayed, especially when the concept, at the moment of its triumphal construction, hovers as “a pitiless monologue” over all the other concepts it has surpassed. What Deleuze and Guattari do then, it can be said, is to reveal this true color of friendship in philosophy: they bring to surface the figure of betrayal at the very heart of the mythic image of the friend in philosophy.

To see that in more detail, I return to the creation stage of the concept. As said, conversations or intellectual discussions between friends do nothing for the philosophical task of concept-creation. For the latter, philosophy must turn from the tiresome scene of friendship: there must at least be “a turning away, a certain fatigue, a certain distress between friends.”¹²⁵ And concept-creation does not arrive by way of a reception of a gift, like that which is exchanged between friends for example.

Philosophers “must no longer accept concepts as a gift,” or wait to be presented with it like a gift: “Concepts are not waiting for us ready-made, like celestial bodies. There is no heaven for concepts.”¹²⁶ Concepts must be created out of the singularity of the one who thinks it, and be marked with his or her signature.¹²⁷ This creative step is not an arbitrary or random act, though. A very specific act of creation is involved here. The thinker is first absorbed into a field of the problematic, where a problem interests the thinker. That interest is augmented when the thinker is struck by the possibility of him or her addressing or resolving the problem, which then leads to the construction of a concept, a concept that will bear the thinker’s signature because of the attention and/ or solution he or she brings to the problem. It is in this sense that some sort of friendship

¹²⁵ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 10.

¹²⁶ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 11.

¹²⁷ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 11.

comes (back) into play in philosophy (after it has rejected the actual friend), for the thinker must think of himself as “the friend of the concept, [that] he is capable of the concept [*il est en puissance de concept*].”¹²⁸ The thinker turns away (from) the friends of conversation or discussion, but he or she nonetheless must turn amicably towards the imminent concept.

All this time, one must never assume that there is only one philosopher seeking the same concept, or that he or she alone is worthy of that concept. The field or plane of the problem is always open to anyone; the problematic can interest anyone. For the (lone) philosopher then, there is always the possibility of competition over the concept.

Combat, rivalry, and strife are lurking in the vicinity, not only in rival philosophers, but also in the thinker’s friend or friends. The philosopher therefore cannot remain the calm or passive friend of the concept, or of his or her fellow philosopher(s). He or she has to be more than that: he or she has to be a little more forceful, if not aggressive, with regard to the concept, almost adopting a combative stance in relation to other rival philosophers and philosopher-friends. For Deleuze and Guattari, he or she must *at most* be a claimant or *at least* a lover. He or she must strive towards the concept, taking into account the possible competitions or rivalries that abound in the neighborhood.

According to Deleuze and Guattari, the philosopher becomes *le prétendant*, the figure that names suitor, claimant, and pretender altogether at the same time. As *le prétendant*, the philosopher can only pretend to be friend-like, while already slowly shedding away the pretensions of friendship or all the niceties that accompany the figure of the friend, since the philosopher cannot allow any friend to reach the concept before he or she does.

¹²⁸ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 10.

Not only mistrust cuts across friendship here, but the philosopher must also in effect reject his or her friend(s). He or she must jealously watch over the imminent concept and reach towards it like a lover or claimant to the object of desire, which implies making all other philosophers his or her rivals, leaving them in his or her trail of concept-creation. With regard to this philosopher/ *le prétendant*, Deleuze and Guattari will write: “is [he or she] not rather the lover? [...] Or else, is it not a matter of someone other than the friend or lover? For if the philosopher is the friend or lover of wisdom, is it not because he claims it, striving for it potentially [*en puissance*] rather than actually possessing it? Would the friend also be the claimant [*le prétendant*] then, and that which is said to be the friend would be the Thing on which the claim would be made, but not the third [*le tiers*], who would become on the contrary a rival? Friendship would bear as much an emulating distrust [*méfiance émulative*] with regard to the rival as a loving tension towards the object of desire.”¹²⁹

One cannot lay claim to any sincere friendship therefore in this secant community of philosophers who have gathered around the field or plane of the problematic, from which the concept will imminently emerge via one of those philosophers who hovers over that plane, i.e. the one who emerges victorious in the rivalry to put his or her signature onto the concept to come. Here, friendship is very quickly undone, betraying an irreducible combative mistrust between friends in philosophy. The philosopher is “but a friend who no longer has a relation with his friend except through a loved thing bearing rivalry [*une chose aimée porteuse de rivalité*].”¹³⁰ And once again, at the end of

¹²⁹ *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, 9.

¹³⁰ *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, 69.

this combat over the concept, the image that remains is the image of a lone philosopher, he or she who has laid claim on the concept, and now stands over his or her vanquished rivals, surveying the field of combat as *le survol*. In this image, “there would not be two great philosophers.”¹³¹ This image is not shared between friends, for there are no friends (left). In the eyes of the lone, victorious philosopher, all other fellow philosophers are but *rejects* since they have failed to lay claim to the concept. And in return, surely, in the eyes of the other philosophers, the solitary philosopher left standing is also a *reject*, someone they shun away from since that philosopher, in his or her quest to appropriate the concept, has betrayed their friendships by turning them into rivals.

Le prétendant in philosophy then is the a priori traitorous figure, always already undoing friendship at the beginning of philosophy, even before philosophy traverses the pedagogy of relations in its work of concept-creation. As indicated above, I read *le prétendant* as a figure of the *reject* – the one who not only rejects but also betrays friendship, and the one who will no doubt in turn be rejected by his or her other philosopher “friends.” Whatever apprenticeship in relations that follows from philosophical concept-creation, that apprenticeship would already have been tainted, betrayed, or even undone by the mistrust and rivalry of *le prétendant*. *Le prétendant*: suitor, claimant, pretender, and *reject* – this is what has become of the friend in philosophy, what happens to friends as a “condition of thought” in the philosophical quest to lay claim to the concept to come. In other words, the aim of the deconstruction of friendship in Deleuze and Guattari, which involves the rejection of (real) friendship while maintaining some sort of apprenticeship in relations in the domain of concept-

¹³¹ *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, 52.

creation, is to undo all the harmonious niceties that are attached to the notion of friendship, and to reveal that the friend is always already the irrepressible traitorous *prétendant* (or *reject*). From then on, one must not hesitate to re-cognize that friendship is always already secant, and that is why Deleuze and Guattari will always trust the ultimate question of what philosophy is to arrive more from a situation where friendship is rent with distrust and mutual combat, when the question is posed “before the enemy like a challenge, and at the same time reaching that crepuscular hour [*cette heure, entre chien et loup*] when one even distrusts the friend.”¹³² To put it bluntly, philosophy reproduces the image of the friend only to make use of friendship to lay claim to a concept. Otherwise, one can say that the image of the friend is appropriated as the philosopher’s foil to soften the force of the claim to the concept, making it easier to sign the imminent concept to oneself. In short then, philosophy no doubt needs the friend at times. It even befriends, but only on the condition of making use of the friend for concept-creation. Philosophy in this case serves as a preview to the revelation of a bleak world where friendships or relations are likewise essentially secant, betrayed, or made use of. Or, as Deleuze says in his early “Statements and Profiles” essay, philosophy is “an introduction to an unpleasant world.”¹³³

Bleak World: Making More (Use of) Friends

If the world that Deleuze unfolds in “Statements and Profiles” is indeed “unpleasant,” it is because one finds in that essay the nascent unveiling of an essentially solitary world, where friendship is refused, and where friendship is once again something to be made

¹³² *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 8.

¹³³ “Statements and Profiles,” trans. Keith W Faulkner, *Angelaki* 8 (3), 2003, 87.

used of to the benefit of the narcissistic self. According to Deleuze in that Sartrean essay, an “I” creates a subjective point of view of the world, and projects this consciousness of the world into the world *as* the world. However, the pure and simple fact of existence of another being – for example a male counterpart, in his simple anonymity and not yet particularized as a specific identity, and therefore a “male-Other” that is “the a priori Other” as Deleuze calls it¹³⁴ – complicates and destabilizes that seemingly solitary world. The “I” may conceive the latter as a world of fatigue, as in Deleuze’s example, but the a priori Other, in his slightest gesture of gaiety contests that representation. In other words, he reveals the fact that the fatigue world “does not have an objective consistency.”¹³⁵ “I” then comes to see the a priori Other, positing a worldview in contradistinction to that of the “I,” to be potentially aggressive: “I” see the Other as an imminent negation if not denigration of the subjective certainty of the fatigue world. But things can get worse: the consciousness of the fatigue world begins to implode in the “I,” overwhelming and flooding the “I” with an unbearable insularity, causing his body to collapse, and leaving his “collapsed body [to] [stand] alone.”¹³⁶ In Deleuze’s analysis, this implosive solitariness constitutes the “fundamental mediocrity” of existence or *being*,¹³⁷ and a “mediocre-I” is that “I” who has the revelation that the world-as-I-see-it is precisely just that – a particular viewpoint, which is always exposed to the supplement if not contest of another viewpoint, either from the body next to “I” or from whoever comes before “I.” In that sense, the “mediocre-I” is also nothing less than a despairing or even abject (auto-)reject. But “fundamental mediocrity” can also be

¹³⁴ “Statements and Profiles,” 87.

¹³⁵ “Statements and Profiles,” 87.

¹³⁶ “Statements and Profiles,” 87.

¹³⁷ “Statements and Profiles,” 90.

where the rent in friendship has its germination. This is because it marks the fundamental contest in viewpoints before all friendships, before any amicable communication or relation with the other. In other words, the first reflex of any encounter with the other, or what quickly gives way in the encounter, is rivalry, a scene of enmity where one “knows itself in solitude, and knows the male-Other in hatred, without breaking with its solitude.”¹³⁸ One is always already concerned about horizons of viewpoints, concerned whether they touch amicably or threaten to cross (out) one another. One quickly guards one’s horizon against that of the other, and this is how the world in which the “I” is always in the presence of others becomes, or proves to be, unpleasant.

Despite this primacy of a secant encounter, Deleuze would argue in this “Statements and Profiles” essay that friendship remains possible. As he says, “the possible world that the male-Other reveals can also be called the offer of a friendship.”¹³⁹ That is to say that if one could see past the edgy horizons of different world-views, and negotiate those differences without one negating the other, one could proceed towards a mode of living where living in the world with others is living as what Deleuze calls a “team,” which is even close to “a sports team or a social team.”¹⁴⁰ According to Deleuze, living as a team could bring relief to “fundamental mediocrity”: “The Team is the only way to escape from mediocrity.”¹⁴¹ And yet, the real world, unfortunately, is not so amicable whereby this “Team” can be easily consolidated among people: there remain “those

¹³⁸ “Statements and Profiles,” 87.

¹³⁹ “Statements and Profiles,” 87.

¹⁴⁰ “Statements and Profiles,” 87.

¹⁴¹ “Statements and Profiles,” 87.

who cannot or do not want to go beyond mediocrity towards the Team.”¹⁴² This is where one can see once again how friendship is rather impossible in the Aristotelian-Derridean sense, or how friendship can be formed only to be made use of in order “to go beyond mediocrity.” In Deleuze’s analysis, two ways present themselves for those who are unable or unwilling to join the “Team.” First, there is the absolute anti-community gesture, the enclosure of oneself within oneself, completely shutting the world off. This is where one would “internalize mediocrity,” keeping to oneself, “touches only itself,” and not let oneself be touched.¹⁴³ In this case, one refuses the violent supplement of the possible worlds of the Other; one refuses to take into account the latter, and slips in between them instead: “She parts herself and let herself pass.”

Then there is the endeavor “to acquire at least the inner life they lack.”¹⁴⁴ Now, the “a prior Other” creates anxiety for the “I” not only because of the possible world he or she expresses, but also because of “an enormous inner life” that he or she holds in secret reserve,¹⁴⁵ an inner world that is hardly disclosed in the world, and which the “I” can never know for sure if “I” am included or not in that world. According to Deleuze, that reserve is the secret of *being*, that which constitutes the singularity of every *being* in all its plurality and heterogeneity. And if there is to be a “team,” it has to be sustained by the acknowledgement of the “inner life” of the other *and* the maintenance of the respective secrets of respective inner lives of all who have come to form this “team.” The one who refuses the “team” is one who cannot bear the “inner life” of the other. For

¹⁴² “Statements and Profiles,” 88.

¹⁴³ “Statements and Profiles,” 88.

¹⁴⁴ “Statements and Profiles,” 88.

¹⁴⁵ “Statements and Profiles,” 88.

this “mediocre-I,” the “inner life” that is never shared gradually comes to be seen as a lack within himself or herself, and the “mediocre-I” copes with this apparent lack through “the acquisition [...] of an inner life [...] of the secret.”¹⁴⁶ According to Deleuze in this essay, it takes the form of “pedastry,” which the translator of Deleuze’s essay notes as “either homosexuality among men or the love of young boys by men.”¹⁴⁷ That there is something Greek about this “pedastry” is not difficult to elicit, since Deleuze’s example of “pedastry” is set in the context of a lycée, a place of learning, not to mention that in Deleuze’s analysis, there is also “something intellectual” in “pedastry.”¹⁴⁸ An echo of Greek, philosophical homosexuality, as is often read in Plato’s *Symposium*, where Alcibiades desperately seeks to elicit the secret or some sort of “inner life” from within Socrates, surely resonates here.

In “pedastry,” the mediocre-being makes the other invest an “inner life” in him. But he has to first create a hint of an “inner life.” Thinking he lacks one, he turns “fundamental mediocrity” into “the secret,” turning in other words the solitariness of “fundamental mediocrity” into “the sign of an abject and painful independence.”¹⁴⁹ He “shares [this] with the child,” making the child charmed by such a secret, obsessing the child to create for him a further “enormous inner life,” which is only in the end “what *seemed* [...] to be an inner life.”¹⁵⁰ As such, the desperate need for an “inner life” comes to be disseminated to the “mediocre adolescent.”¹⁵¹ The “mediocre adolescent” in turn desires

¹⁴⁶ “Statements and Profiles,” 88.

¹⁴⁷ See translator’s note in “Statements and Profiles,” 93.

¹⁴⁸ “Statements and Profiles,” 88.

¹⁴⁹ “Statements and Profiles,” 88.

¹⁵⁰ “Statements and Profiles,” 88, 89, my italics.

¹⁵¹ “Statements and Profiles,” 89.

an “inner life,” which he understands he can derive from the one he loves or who loves him. And it is here that friendship becomes instrumental, where it is useful only to fulfill the apparent lack of an “inner life” in oneself. Put another way, friendship here is needed only to set up a scene of love where one can witness the beloved investing an “inner life” in oneself. It is here that one begins to look for the friend, so as to overcome one’s “fundamental mediocrity,” while at the same time refusing the friendship offered by the “Team.” Let me quote Deleuze’s explication at length:

The statement of the mediocre adolescent: I have never conceived of the confession of love except in the form of insults. And when I dream a little, [...], it is always the same thing. I am hidden in a cupboard at a friend’s house. A young girl comes in, and cries: ‘Pierre (or Paul, or Jacques, and finally my name) is a dirty bastard, a revolting, stinking pederast [...].’ So I come out of the cupboard, and say ‘It’s me.’ What follows is of little importance, since I know how to make her confess her love, by untying her injury like a complicated knot. But there it is: it is of absolutely no importance that the girl exists; it is much more important that a cupboard is really, effectively, in the room of one of my friends [...] and without a cupboard I could never have given my dream any priority over fixed objectivity. Will I find one? I am looking for a friend.¹⁵²

The instance of “I am looking for a friend” certainly recalls Derrida’s critique in *Politiques de l’amitié* of the deployment of friendship in the history of philosophy for a generally narcissistic purpose. In the case of Deleuze’s critique here, friendship is the relation through which one makes use of one another to create an “inner life” for oneself, so that there will be someone to embellish one’s “fundamental mediocrity” with the contours of an “inner life.” One might be tempted here to speak of the “mediocre-I” here as some sort of *auto-reject* in the sense of a self that disdains himself or herself because of a perceived lack of an “inner life.” However, I insist that there is a difference with the *auto-reject* that I am elucidating in this study. As I have discussed in the

¹⁵² “Statements and Profiles,” 89.

previous section on Derrida, the *auto-reject* that I am theorizing in this study rejects itself not because of any lack, but because it does not want to be striated by any single thought. Such an *auto-reject* is affirmative and needs to be affirmed, while the “mediocre-I” as *auto-reject* is evidently something almost nihilistically self-negating or self-denigrating. I have also stated earlier that the *auto-reject* in friendship is one who recognizes himself or herself as a *reject* in friendship, which implies that he or she would affirm the irreducible rent in friendship, rather than seek to create a supplemental suture over it, or to make use of the friend, as is the case of the “mediocre-I.”

Love (Again)

In the section on Derrida, I have pointed out that for Derrida, love, if not *l’aimance*, can play the critical role of “deconstructing” all present friendships, opening them up towards another form of relation (without relation) that will bear “the just name of friendship.” What role can love play for Deleuze’s “Team”? Does love give a hopeful horizon to Deleuze’s bleak world as well? Love, for Deleuze, in fact sidesteps the construction of a “Team,” if not lures one to reject it. According to Deleuze,¹⁵³ not only is the “Team” undone because of rivalry or because “many have only been able to choose rancor,” but also because of love, which “expels [lovers] from the Team.” Love might take one (and the beloved) out of the “Team,” but does love then bring one to another amorous or amicable structure (as in Derrida’s *nouvelle aimance*), otherwise than the plural or more-than-two “Team,” such that love here provides a salvation or form of escape from worldly solitariness? Does love not always promise some sort of union with another, promising, as Bennington suggests, to “tend towards a fusion of the

¹⁵³ “Statements and Profiles,” 87.

parties to it”?¹⁵⁴ Love in Deleuze, however, will not be an amorous or amicable respite from the world of secant friendships. Love takes one away from the “Team,” but it does not lift one from the depths of solitariness; love instead will plunge one further into that abyss. Reminiscent of Clément’s synoptic love, love in Deleuze will be the passage towards the revelation of a world where relations are always already secant, and where solitariness or solitude is indeed “irremediable.” That is the lesson of Deleuze’s *Marcel Proust et les signes*. There, Deleuze follows Proust in giving preference to love over friendship, even if it is the slightest or shortest of all loves: “a superior mind or even a great friend are not worthy of a brief love.”¹⁵⁵ The lesson that love offers with regard to always already secant relations in the world is in fact harsher than friendship. One can always refuse friendship, refuse the “Team”; one can always be suspicious of an offering of friendship, and even sully that offering with a hue of perceived competition, thereby surpassing friendship with rivalry or hatred. In other words, standing before friendship, one can choose to withdraw into solitariness. However, in love, one is lured by the promise of a union with another; one chooses to enter into a union with another, to affirm a relation with the other, to enter into a world where the two bodies in love are always present to each other. It is not a solitary world that one looks for, or even expects, in love. That will only be the disappointment of love; and yet, love will not hesitate to disappoint.

Love begins by an allure of the Other, the beloved, whose secret of her entire “inner life” draws the lover to her. The beloved emits a sign of this allure, which incites in the

¹⁵⁴ See “Forever Friends,” *Interrupting Derrida*, London and New York: Routledge, 2000, 112.

¹⁵⁵ *Marcel Proust et les signes*, 27.

lover a desire to unlock or unveil that inner world, to elucidate that world completely, so as to know it or share it as a common property between the lovers, such that there will be no more secrets between them: “to love is to seek to *explicate*, to *develop* these unknown worlds that remain enveloped within the beloved.”¹⁵⁶ But the moment explication proceeds, the lover gradually comes to realize that the beloved’s inner world of “unknown worlds” is impassable. Instead of an elucidation of the inner life of the beloved, the lover is met with worlds “reflected from a point of view so mysterious that they are [...] like unknown, inaccessible countries.”¹⁵⁷ The promise of a world shared between two fades as love progresses. In that sense, love repeats the despairing image of a solitary self under the sign of “fundamental mediocrity,” where one realizes that others have existed before oneself, or that a multiplicity of heterogeneous world-views are always already out there, and that one’s world-view is never for certain shared or taken into consideration by the other. As Deleuze writes, “We cannot interpret the signs of a loved person without entering [*déboucher*] into worlds that did not wait for us to form, but were formed with other people, and in which we are at first only an object among others.”¹⁵⁸ The will to reconstruct a world shared between two is essentially denied – and one can perhaps speak of the lover as a *reject* in this aspect. In love, no less than in friendship, a fundamental exclusion or fundamental secant relation is revealed, despite the lover’s demands for the reparation of such suture:

The lover wishes that his beloved bestows to him her preferences, her gestures, her caresses. But the beloved’s gestures, at the moment when they are addressed and dedicated to us, still express *the unknown world that excludes us* [my italics]. The beloved gives us signs of preference; but because these signs are the ones

¹⁵⁶ Marcel Proust *et les signes*, 5.

¹⁵⁷ Marcel Proust *et les signes*, 5.

¹⁵⁸ Marcel Proust *et les signes*, 5-6.

that express worlds in which we play no part, each preference by which we profit draws the image of the *possible world* where others would be or are preferred.¹⁵⁹

Further, the mistrust that haunts friendship (as in the case of *le prétendant*) is present in love too. Mistrust here will be reminiscent of the betrayal function of *le prétendant*/“friend,” a mistrust derived from the beloved concealing the fact that she withholds a world that excludes the lover, a mistrust derived from the beloved’s lie that all is shared between the lovers and that no secret remains. It must be said however that betrayal here is without conscious or deliberate intent, “not by virtue of any particular ill will of the beloved.”¹⁶⁰ In any case, in his or her fundamental exclusion or rejection from the beloved’s “unknown world,” the lover is left only with a solitary condition, a “fate [...] expressed in the motto: To love without being loved.”¹⁶¹ In other words, love in *Marcel Proust et les signes* unveils without reserve the condition of living in the world as solitary being, revealing to us, if not exposing us to, a bleaker world.¹⁶²

After Friendship: From Jean Améry’s *homme du ressentiment* to Deleuze’s *Homo tantum*

The discussion of friendship in Deleuze (and Guattari) has shown that the question of friendship for them is not so much that which unfolds in lived experience but how

¹⁵⁹ *Marcel Proust et les signes*, 6.

¹⁶⁰ *Marcel Proust et les signes*, 6.

¹⁶¹ *Marcel Proust et les signes*, 7. I follow Richard Howard’s translation of *destin* as “fate” here (see *Proust and Signs*, 9).

¹⁶² In a more apocalyptic tone, Deleuze’s reading of Proust will also reveal that love only seeks its own end. Unlike Bennington’s popular reading of love (in “Forever Friends”) as the endeavor of lovers to construct a shared world that is eternal, Deleuze follows Proust to negate this sentiment. As Deleuze notes, the protestation for such eternal love is “not essential”: it is “neither necessary nor desirable” (*Marcel Proust et les signes*, 27). Furthermore, “love unceasingly prepares its own disappearance, acting out its rupture” (ibid, 15). In other words, there is neither forever love nor “forever friends” (to use Bennington’s titular phrase) in *Marcel Proust et les signes*.

philosophy has folded *the image* of the living friend into itself as “a condition for the exercise of thought.” That does not mean that they consider the treatment of friendship in philosophy as different from the treatment of friendship in life, however. That there is ultimately a non-distinction or even continuum between philosophy and life in Deleuze (and Guattari) can be elicited from Deleuze’s following of Spinoza, where he would seek a point where “there is no longer any difference between concept and life.”¹⁶³ That is to say then that Deleuze and Guattari’s critique of philosophical friendship is not, and will not be, without regard for the conditions of friendship as they are lived in the real world. In other words, it is not without thought of how actual friendship may be transformed or challenged, or how the limits of present actual friendship may be overcome. The proximity between Deleuze and Guattari’s always secant friendship and the real world can be drawn from their reference to Auschwitz.¹⁶⁴ In a way, it is their keeping in mind of the abyss that has been opened up between humans after Auschwitz that leads Deleuze and Guattari to speak of a friendship that is always rent with distrust or rivalry. For Deleuze and Guattari, Auschwitz stands for “a too overwhelming ordeal, an unspeakable catastrophe” [*une trop forte épreuve, une catastrophe indicible*],¹⁶⁵ and one might add that it was an ordeal and catastrophe also because it testified to a human potentiality for an annihilating or nihilistic anti-community – and anti-friendship no doubt as well – will and power, which humans have been shown to execute with systematic, indifferent precision. In the wake of the rupture of such anti-community or

¹⁶³ Spinoza: *philosophie pratique*, 175.

¹⁶⁴ I leave aside the problematic of invoking the name “Auschwitz,” as that lies beyond the scope of both this chapter and the dissertation as a whole. For the understanding of that problematic, see especially Dominick LaCapra’s *History and Memory after Auschwitz* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1998) and *Representing the Holocaust: History, Theory, Trauma* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 1994).

¹⁶⁵ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 69.

anti-friendship violence in humans, friendship, and not just poetry according to Adorno, is almost impossible after Auschwitz.¹⁶⁶ Deleuze and Guattari will therefore say, “It is not only our States but each of us, each democrat, who finds ourselves not responsible for Nazism but sullied by it. There is indeed catastrophe, but the catastrophe consists in the society of brothers or friends having undergone such an ordeal that they can no longer look at one another, or each at himself, without a ‘fatigue,’ perhaps a mistrust [...]”¹⁶⁷ Actual friendship after Auschwitz, which may be called post-apocalyptic friendship, will be one in which one cannot avoid distrusting the friend or the other (to advocate or pursue the cause and course of another fascistic nihilism). One cannot trust oneself either (to do likewise). Consequently, one looks at the friend or the potential friend with a certain fatigue, as one and the other bear in their own ways that historical trace of nihilistic anti-community violence.

One can certainly put in place a mistrust of Deleuze and Guattari here on friendship, especially real friendship after Auschwitz since, as already highlighted, the question of friendship that interests them is more the question of friendship as concept rather than real friends. However, if one turns to the essay “Resentment” of Jean Améry, himself a survivor of the Nazi concentration camps, one reads how (real) friendship and community are indeed almost impossible after Auschwitz. Now, Jews under the reign of the Nazis can be said to be *rejects*, especially *rejects* in the sense of passive figures targeted to be denigrated, banished, and even exterminated in this case. For Améry, the

¹⁶⁶ I am indebted to Jonathan Culler for the phrase that gestures towards the impossibility of friendship after Auschwitz.

¹⁶⁷ *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, 102. I have consulted Tomlinson and Burchell's translation of this passage in *What Is Philosophy?*, 107.

sense of rejection (by others) further degenerates into auto-rejection in *and beyond* the camps: “In the jails and camps of the Third Reich all of us scorned rather than pitied ourselves because of our helplessness and all-encompassing weakness. The temptation to *reject ourselves* [*Selbstverwerfung*, my emphases] has survived within us, as the immunity to self-pity.”¹⁶⁸ I note however that auto-rejection here does not bear the same sense of the *auto-reject* that I am trying to set out in this present work. The *auto-reject* that I am seeking to trace is, I repeat, of creative regeneration, not just without all nihilistic self-deprecation or self-denigration, but also without the self-scorn that Améry speaks of. If there is an *auto-reject* in Améry, it is one with *ressentiment*, or one that passes through *l’homme du ressentiment*, which Nietzsche is averse to.

L’homme du ressentiment is a target of rejection for Nietzsche not just because it represents the inability to act or to actively create its own ways to respond to forces around it, but also because it turns its repressive or reactive forces, which discourage all action, into a rejection of others, to berate others or to put others down.¹⁶⁹ As Nietzsche argues in *On the Genealogy of Morality*, *l’homme du ressentiment* says “‘no’ on principle to everything that is ‘outside,’ ‘other,’ ‘non-self’.”¹⁷⁰ This is nothing more than a slave morality or slave revolt of *l’homme du ressentiment*, stemming from “temporarily humbling and abasing himself,”¹⁷¹ while letting a desire for revenge to brew from within, hoping, through the rejection of others, or through its revenge, “to be

¹⁶⁸ *At the Mind’s Limits: Contemplations by a Survivor on Auschwitz and Its Realities*, trans. Sidney Rosenfeld and Stella P. Rosenfeld, Bloomington and Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 1980, 68. I am grateful to Dominick LaCapra for bringing to my attention the writings of Améry.

¹⁶⁹ On *ressentiment* as a reactive force, see Deleuze’s reading of Nietzsche in *Nietzsche et la philosophie*, Paris: PUF, 1962.

¹⁷⁰ *On the Genealogy of Morality*, ed. Keith Ansell-Pearson, trans. Carol Diethe, revised ed., Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007, 20 §10.

¹⁷¹ *On the Genealogy of Morality*, 21 §10.

powerful one day.”¹⁷² It is as such that Deleuze, in his reading of Nietzsche’s *homme du ressentiment*, will speak of “the frightening feminine power of *ressentiment*,” which is the quest for “the blamable [*des fautifs*], the responsible” for his or her state of *ressentiment*, the quest to impress onto the world that “others are bad [*méchants*] so as to be able to feel that he or she is good.”¹⁷³ That would be “the triumph of the weak as weak,” which only demonstrates the inability, or rather the refusal, to forget the sense of *ressentiment*, and to trace a creative or affirmative line of flight from or against it.¹⁷⁴ And yet *l’homme du ressentiment* will find that the world in general tends to be indifferent to his or her *ressentiment*, and, according to Nietzsche, this is when *ressentiment* degenerates into bad conscience. In Nietzsche’s words, bad conscience is “a serious illness to which man was forced to succumb by the pressure of the most fundamental of all changes which he experienced, – that change whereby he finally found himself imprisoned within the confines of society and peace.”¹⁷⁵ Put another way, *l’homme du ressentiment* here turns the rejection of the world around on itself and “impatiently rip[s] himself apart, persecute[s] himself, gnaw[s] at himself, [gives] himself no peace and abuse[s] himself.”¹⁷⁶ One may be quick to point to the *auto-reject* here. But again, *l’homme du ressentiment* with bad conscience is not the *auto-reject* of creative regeneration but of (auto-)nihilism. Furthermore, this *homme du resssentiment*,

¹⁷² *On the Genealogy of Morality*, 29 §15.

¹⁷³ *Nietzsche et la philosophie*, 136, my translation. I acknowledge that Deleuze’s association of *ressentiment* with something “feminine” here certainly demands critique. Unfortunately, I do not have the space to do that here.

¹⁷⁴ *Nietzsche et la philosophie*, 134.

¹⁷⁵ *On the Genealogy of Morality*, 56 §16.

¹⁷⁶ *On the Genealogy of Morality*, 57 §16.

in Deleuze's analysis, also demands the contagion of bad conscience in the world, demanding that the rest of the world suffers as well from this nihilistic auto-rejection.¹⁷⁷

Améry's *homme du ressentiment* bears all the characteristics of *l'homme du ressentiment* that Nietzsche and Deleuze critique, and this is not surprising since Améry explicitly seeks to oppose Nietzsche by raising the figure of *l'homme du ressentiment* rather than repressing or denigrating it as Nietzsche does. So there is the rejection of the world contemporaneous to Améry's *homme du ressentiment*: he or she "cannot join in the [post-war] unisonous peace chorus all around him, which cheerfully proposes: not backward let us look but forward, to a better, common future!"¹⁷⁸ There is the desire for revenge, perhaps even some "barbaric, primitive lust for revenge," against those who subjected *l'homme du ressentiment* to the tortures of Nazi concentration camps, the desire to "want at least the vile satisfaction of knowing that [his or her] enemy is behind bars."¹⁷⁹ Or as Améry says later, following Thomas Mann, "The spiritual reduction to pulp by the German people, not only of the books, but of everything that was carried out in those 12 years [of Nazi rule], would be the negation of the negation: a highly positive, a redeeming act. Only through it would our resentment be subjectively pacified and have become objectively unnecessary."¹⁸⁰ Then there is the bad conscience seeking to disseminate auto-rejection in the enemy of *l'homme du ressentiment*. "I demand that the [torturers] negate themselves and in the negation coordinate with me," Améry says, and continues later to say that "the problem [of his *ressentiment*] could be settled by

¹⁷⁷ See Deleuze, *Nietzsche et la philosophie*, 151.

¹⁷⁸ *At the Mind's Limits*, 69.

¹⁷⁹ *At the Mind's Limits*, 69.

¹⁸⁰ *At the Mind's Limits*, 79.

permitting resentment to remain alive in the one camp and, aroused by it, self-mistrust in the other [camp of the torturers].”¹⁸¹ Or, in general, what Germany as “a national community” could do to assuage *l’homme du ressentiment* is to “reject everything, but absolutely everything, that it accomplished in the days of its own deepest degradation.”¹⁸²

Following Nietzsche’s (and Deleuze’s) understanding of *l’homme du ressentiment* and his or her bad conscience, one may deduce that *l’homme du ressentiment* presents an obstacle to any form of friendship or community, or that he renders any friendship or community almost impossible. And yet, after Auschwitz, and in light of Améry’s writing, one must reevaluate Nietzsche’s (and Deleuze’s) critique of *l’homme du ressentiment*, if not put forth “a genuine anti-Nietzschean ethics of resentment” as Améry has done according to Agamben.¹⁸³ If there is a trace of anti-community or anti-friendship in *l’homme du ressentiment* after Auschwitz, one must recognize that an irreparable anti-community (and anti-friendship) force has been first imposed upon the Jews. From then, as Howard Caygill has commented through a reading of Edmond Jabès’s *Livre du partage* and *Livre des questions*, “The experience of the *Shoah* shatters not only the memory of community – the sense of belonging to a land, a people, to oneself – but also the sense of belonging to a shared world.”¹⁸⁴ In other words, after Auschwitz, one cannot demand *l’homme du ressentiment* to forgive and forget, to

¹⁸¹ *At the Mind’s Limits*, 69, 77.

¹⁸² *At the Mind’s Limits*, 78.

¹⁸³ Agamben, *Remnants of Auschwitz: The Witness and the Archive*, trans. Daniel Heller-Roazen, New York: Zone, 1999, 104.

¹⁸⁴ Howard Caygill, “The Shared World – Philosophy, Violence, Freedom,” *On Jean-Luc Nancy: The Sense of Philosophy*, eds. Sheppard, Darren, Simon Sparks and Colin Thomas, London and New York: Routledge, 1997, 19.

elevate himself or herself from his or her *ressentiment* and/ or bad conscience to rejoin the world.¹⁸⁵ As evident in Améry, this is almost impossible for *l'homme du ressentiment* after Auschwitz. The resistance to forgive and forget stems not only from the “experience of the *Shoah*” but also from the discernment of *l'homme du ressentiment* that the sense of community or friendship offered by what Nietzsche calls “society and peace” is essentially superficial. In fact, “the greater community of all the uninjured in this world” continues the rejection of *l'homme du ressentiment* after Auschwitz: “The social body is occupied merely with safeguarding itself and could not care less about a life that has been damaged.”¹⁸⁶

It is perhaps reasonable then, or even *just*, to leave *l'homme du ressentiment* after Auschwitz, which is really more the passive *reject* rather than the active *reject*, his or her right and freedom to reject or walk away from all appellations to community and friendship by “all the uninjured” or by “society and peace,” rather than force a facile or banal suture between *l'homme du ressentiment* and society, while at the same time rejecting any genuine understanding of the post-traumatic state of *l'homme du ressentiment* after Auschwitz. In other words, and this is what Améry argues, *l'homme du ressentiment* after Auschwitz must have the right and freedom to remain as *l'homme*

¹⁸⁵ Perhaps one should keep in mind here the Derridean logic of keeping things unforgivable and/ or unforgettable. If something is (easily) forgivable or forgettable, there is no real need for forgiving or forgetting in the first place.

¹⁸⁶ *At the Mind's Limits*, 72, 70. It is perhaps as such that Améry argues that “a forgiving and forgetting induced by social pressure is immoral. Whoever lazily and cheaply forgives, subjugates himself to the social and biological time-sense, which is also called the ‘natural’ one. Natural consciousness of time actually is rooted in the physiological process of wound-healing and became part of the social concept of reality. But precisely for this reason it is not only extramoral, but also *antimoral* in character. Man has the right and the privilege to declare himself to be in disagreement with every natural occurrence, including the biological healing that time brings about” (ibid, 72). Time is not on the side of *l'homme du ressentiment* after Auschwitz either. According to Améry, “All recognizable signs suggest that natural time will reject [*refüsieren*] the moral demands of our resentment and finally extinguish them” (ibid, 79).

du ressentiment, to be the (auto-)nihilistic (auto-)reject. Letting be *l'homme du ressentiment* as he or she is, waiting without expecting [*attendre sans s'attendre*] for him or her to work out or work through a yet unthought of future community or friendship with the rest of the world,¹⁸⁷ is perhaps the least, and at the same time perhaps the most, one can do for this *homme du ressentiment* who has survived Auschwitz. Besides, after Auschwitz, there is no doubt a danger in following Nietzsche to the letter in advocating the rise or *aufhebung* of *l'homme du ressentiment* into its active, creative counterpart, i.e. “those artists of violence and organizers.”¹⁸⁸ According to Nietzsche, the latter may be “some pack of blond beasts of prey, a conqueror and master race, which, organized on a war footing, and with the power to organize, unscrupulously lays its dreadful paws on a populace,” who see to the rise of “a structure of domination,” and who “do not know what guilt, responsibility, [and] consideration are,” “ruled by that terrible inner artist’s egoism which has a brazen countenance and see itself justified to all eternity by the ‘work’.”¹⁸⁹ We now have the hindsight to say retrospectively that Nietzsche never foresaw that the place of these “artists” would be usurped by Nazism or the Nazis. And yet, even if it were not the Nazis, would this artist-organizer not put in place yet another closed, insular community driven and determined by the work of a self-proclaimed sovereign *subject*, precluding therefore other forms of community nascent alongside those constructed by the artist-organizer-*subject*, other forms that might undo [*désœuvrer*] the work of the latter? In fact, there is

¹⁸⁷ One might rightly think of Agamben’s “messianic community” of remnants of “non-non-Jews” (a mode of being that Améry seems to occupy before and during the reign of Nazi rule) in *The Time That Remains* here. Because of the overt religious trace in that text, I will however leave all reference to the “messianic community” to the later section on the “post-secular.”

¹⁸⁸ *On the Genealogy of Morality*, 59 §18.

¹⁸⁹ *On the Genealogy of Morality*, 58, 59 §17.

not much of community to speak of with this artist-organizer-*subject*. As Nietzsche would acknowledge, any sense of community remains secant with so-called artists-organizers, for their “*perverse* inclinations, all those other-worldly aspirations, alien to the senses, the instincts, to nature, to animals” only “[separate] us more profoundly from them.”¹⁹⁰

But to return to the question if friendship and community are *absolutely* impossible after Auschwitz: that would seem to be the case with Améry’s *homme du ressentiment*. In response to Nietzsche’s anxiety of *l’homme du ressentiment*, Améry assures that the *ressentiment* and bad conscience of *l’homme du ressentiment* after Auschwitz do not in effect have the disseminating affect or effect that Nietzsche cautions of: “The fears of Nietzsche and Scheler [author of *L’homme du ressentiment*] actually were not warranted. Our slave morality will not triumph. Our resentments [...] have little or no chance at all to make the evil work of the overwhelters bitter for them.”¹⁹¹ What seems to remain for *l’homme du ressentiment* after Auschwitz, according to Améry at least, is only auto-nihilism. “Soon we must and will be finished,” as Améry says,¹⁹² and there is always the possibility that the (reactive) auto-nihilism here involves the abdication to death.¹⁹³ But must it be that it ends absolutely with self-negation, with the absolute impossibility of community and friendship? I have tried above to suggest not, suggesting that if time allows, a time that does not neutralize or efface the sufferings inflicted on the victims of

¹⁹⁰ *On the Genealogy of Morality*, 66 §24.

¹⁹¹ *At the Mind’s Limits*, 81.

¹⁹² *At the Mind’s Limits*, 81.

¹⁹³ I follow Susan Neiman here in her article, “Jean Améry Takes His Life” (*Yale Companion to Jewish Writing and Thought in German Culture 1096-1996*, Sander L. Gilman and Jack Zipes, eds. New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 1997), in refraining from making the banal deduction that Améry’s writings led to his suicide in 1978.

Auschwitz or the guilt of their torturers, a future community and friendship with the rest of the world, initiated, evoked, desired, and worked out from the side of *l'homme du ressentiment*, may be possible. Deleuze and Guattari seem to suggest that too with regard to friendship after Auschwitz: mistrust and fatigue in post-apocalyptic friendship “do not suppress friendship [my emphases]” after all, “but give it its modern color and replaces the simple ‘rivalry’ of the Greeks. We are no longer Greeks, and friendship is no longer the same.”¹⁹⁴

Something like friendship, but unlike all friendships that we have known, remains then. The critical point, for Deleuze and Guattari, is to take into account “mistrust” and fatigue in friendship *and* go beyond it.¹⁹⁵ Unveiling “mistrust” and fatigue is then the condition for moving towards a new contour of relation by rejecting all present friendships that still hold on to the anachronistic and perhaps naïve ideals of amicable relations or harmonious conversations, friendships, in other words, “founded on the community of ideas and sentiments.”¹⁹⁶ Perhaps the question of friendship in Deleuze and Guattari then is ultimately a question of surviving relations that are always already

¹⁹⁴ *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, 103.

¹⁹⁵ One may compare this point to Judith Butler's take on post-traumatic communities in her afterword to the collection of essays *Lost: The Politics of Mourning*. There, she argues that something can survive, or to put it in a Derridean way, *sur-vive*, experiences of loss. Community is not impossible after the trauma or catastrophe such as the AIDS pandemic, the context upon which the book is set. In her words, “loss becomes condition and necessity for a certain sense of community, where community does not overcome the loss, where community *cannot* overcome the loss without losing the very sense of itself as community” (*Lost: The Politics of Mourning*, eds. David L. Eng and David Kazanjian, Berkeley: University of California Press, 2003, 468). I am however somewhat skeptical of thinking or articulating community or a future community in light of certain highly mediatized catastrophes – one may recall the expression coming from France in the wake of 9/11 terror attacks in America, the expression “we are Americans,” an expression of solidarity in mourning the loss of American lives during the attacks and in suffering the trauma of such attacks. What of the appeals to the so-called “international community” for military, medical, alimentary, and reconstruction aid in areas of the world that have not been picked up by the media? Furthermore, must the thought of (future) community arise only from trauma, mediatized or not?

¹⁹⁶ Deleuze, *Marcel Proust et les signes*, 25.

secant: only by living through the shadows or darkness of those relations (apocalyptic or not) in the world can one pave the way towards new relations free(d) from all present forms, conditions, determinations, definitions, and performativities.¹⁹⁷ An example of this may be the case of Deleuze's *homo tantum*, that is to say, Dickens's Mr. Riderhood according to Deleuze's reading. Known to be a rogue, which is also to say a *reject*, Mr. Riderhood has a secant relation with the rest of society. However, in meeting with a near-death (or even synoptic) drowning incident, some sort of previously unthinkable friendship or community with this rogue or *reject*, "between his life and death," begins to form, as "everybody present lends a hand, and a heart and soul."¹⁹⁸ In Deleuze's reading, there arises "a sort of urgency, respect, and love for the least sign of life in the dying man."¹⁹⁹ Friendship and/ or community remain possible therefore, after relations have been rent, after the catastrophe of secant relations, and that new constellation of relations is what Deleuze and Guattari are seeking to bring to surface precisely through their critique of friendship or through their unveiling of the shame, despair, mistrust, and fatigue of post-apocalyptic friends. One must overcome secant friendship or community, in order to philosophically "resist death, servitude, the intolerable, shame, and the present,"²⁰⁰ and from there "form a new right of thought"²⁰¹ with regard to a future relation that, in Derrida's terms, "will never be reduced to the desire or the

¹⁹⁷ I am certainly with O'Sullivan here in understanding the notion of encounter in Deleuze, an encounter that is essentially already secant. According to O'Sullivan: "The encounter [...] produces a cut, a crack. However this is not the end of the story, for the rupturing encounter also contains a moment of affirmation, the affirmation of a new world, in fact a way of seeing and thinking this world differently. This is the creative moment of the encounter that obliges us to think otherwise" (*Art Encounters Deleuze and Guattari: Thought Beyond Representation*. Basingstoke: Palgrave, 2006, 1).

¹⁹⁸ Charles Dickens, *Our Mutual Friend*, ed. and intro. Adrian Poole, London: Penguin, 1997, 439.

¹⁹⁹ « L'Immanence : une vie... », 361.

²⁰⁰ *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, 105.

²⁰¹ *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, 69.

potentiality of friendship,” or which “goes beyond [the] proximity of the congeneric double.”

“A People to Come”: Community in Deleuze and Guattari

One may return to *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?* to see such an exercise of thought at work at the conceptual level. As discussed, the creation of concepts passes through secant relations with other concepts: concepts have non-communicating, non-relating relations, or rent relations that always resist a harmonious totality. They are marked by tendencies or desires to depart from one another, rather than to cohere. They are like friends who do not talk to each other, friends who say *I have enough of you, my friend*. They seek refuge in their respective reserves of silence, or are inclined towards a resolve to silence that always seems to project the desire to walk away. Yet all this is without reproach, for concepts “*freely enter* [my italics] into relations of nondiscursive resonance,” where nothing quite holds together: “they all resonate instead of cohering [se suivre] or corresponding with one another. There is no reason why concepts should cohere.”²⁰² Concepts are always tending to break off in heterogeneous trajectories: “[concepts] do form a wall, but it is a dry-stone wall, and if everything is held together, it is only by diverging lines.”²⁰³ They even share rough edges with one another,²⁰⁴ always already on the edge of rivalry or contest so that each may be a cutting-edge concept. And yet, at the end of it all, such secant friendship at the level of concepts in philosophy is but philosophy’s vitalism, its force of life, or *élan*, through which

²⁰² *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 28. I follow Tomlinson and Burchell’s translation here in *What Is Philosophy?*, 23.

²⁰³ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 28.

²⁰⁴ See *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 38.

concepts renew themselves or through which new concepts are created: “philosophical thought does not bring its concepts together in a friendship without again being traversed by a fissure that leads them back to hatred or that disperses them in the coexisting chaos where it is necessary to take them up again, to seek them out again, to make a leap.”²⁰⁵ And it is from such philosophical *élan*, that is to say, via the edgy relation of concepts, that Deleuze and Guattari will postulate the emergence of a new, future relation between beings: “The creation of concepts in itself calls for a future form, it calls for a new earth and a people that do not yet exist.”²⁰⁶

This “new earth and people that do not yet exist” perhaps concerns those who reconcile with the fact of always already secant relations, those who are no longer exhausted from the fact that relations are potentially tearing all the time. They would perhaps be those always seeking without reserve to think and experience what new relations would come after present ones, without deciding on what arrives. They would be at ease, without fatigue, without the need for discussions or reciprocities, and without the anxiety to decide. They would always be at “that threshold of proximity at which everything undoes itself [*se défait*] and again becomes nebulous.”²⁰⁷ Perhaps they would be those partaking in what may be called a *philosophy of a life*, where *a life*, according to Deleuze in his « Immanence: une vie » essay, would simply be “pure immanence, neutral, beyond good and evil,” “the immanent singular life of a man who no longer has

²⁰⁵ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 191.

²⁰⁶ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 104.

²⁰⁷ Deleuze, *Proust et les signes*, Paris: PUF, 1971, 135, my translation. This is the second edition of Deleuze’s work on Proust, which includes the chapter « Antilogos ou la machine littéraire ».

a name, but which does not at all leave him being confused with another,”²⁰⁸ *a life* that opens itself to all around it. I note that Deleuze’s text here once again hinges on Dickens’ *reject*, Mr. Riderhood, which then suggests it is with the *reject* wherein one may find the potentiality for *a life*. In any case, in such *a life*, because it is “neutral, beyond good and evil,” one goes beyond the “mistrust” and fatigue that haunt present post-apocalyptic friendship. In other words, there will be *a life* after post-apocalyptic friendship: one does not self-destruct, or negate life or any encounter, in the despair and mistrust of post-apocalyptic friendship. Instead, one leaps over that anguish so as to create everything anew, letting emerge an “incommunicable novelty” or an event that is “neither foreseen nor preconceived,”²⁰⁹ such as new relations that have no need for, or rather are free from, the present conditions, determinations, or definitions of community or friendship. And for Deleuze and Guattari, what lurks *after friendship* is “a new earth and people that do not yet exist,” or a “shadow of ‘the people to come’.”²¹⁰

In the “shadow of ‘the people to come’,” one is surely also in the shadow of the question of community in Deleuze and Guattari. Interestingly, like the silence of a shadow, the question of community forms some sort of silent problematic in their philosophy, making it almost incongruous to think that the thought of community lies at their philosophical horizon. This is not just because community is not a theme that is particularly in the foreground of their philosophy, but also because in *L’Anti-Œdipe* and *Mille plateaux*, community hinges on something negative, something that thought must not regress to, if not something that is anti-thought. For example, in *Mille plateaux*,

²⁰⁸ « L’immanence : une vie... », 361-362.

²⁰⁹ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 192.

²¹⁰ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 206.

where Deleuze and Guattari argue for unrestricted or non-regulated movement, “community” is the site wherein lies “the risk of reproducing [...] the rigid [*la dure*].”²¹¹ In that respect, it is not surprising if there is a force of rejection against community in Deleuze and Guattari’s *Mille plateaux*. However, what remains a critical concept in and for that text – nomadology, is undeniably something of a community, since nomads, from which nomadology takes its image, are irreducibly tribal or of the pack, and therefore communitarian in one way or another. In other words, the communitarian trace in nomadology is almost indubitable, despite Deleuze and Guattari’s apparent reservation to acknowledge that. How does one then reconcile the irreducible communitarian trace in Deleuze and Guattari’s philosophy and their apparent rejection, at the same time, of such a concept as community?

Before inquiring into the apparently anti-community force in Deleuze and Guattari, I would first like to consider if the term *anti-community* could, or perhaps even should, apply to real-world engagements with the concept of community. But why posit a term that suggests a violence against something that has at least put in place in this world some form of harmonious living between humans? Perhaps one could begin less radically by saying *anti-“community”* first, and from there begin to discern why an anti-community trajectory would seem philosophically desirable today. In *anti-“community”*, the quotation marks around the word community would signal linguistic

²¹¹ Deleuze et Guattari, *Mille plateaux*, Paris: Minuit, 1980, 278. I follow Brian Massumi’s translation in *A Thousand Plateaus*, Minneapolis: Minnesota Press, 1987, 228. Translations of passages from *Mille plateaux* here try to be as close to the original French text, but Massumi’s translation is consulted at the same time. Subsequent reference to this work of Deleuze and Guattari will be marked, in parentheses, by *MP* for the French version followed by page numbers, and also by *TP* for Massumi’s translation followed by page numbers.

markers, indexing community as a mark of verbal speech. To be more precise, they would mark community as an *excess* of speech, fallen from any act of thought, rendering community and/ or “community” as a meretricious speech act. As Zygmunt Bauman has observed, the word “community” as how we have been treating it has been “so loud and vociferous” that we have invoked “community” only to uncritically sing its praises, “telling the others to admire them or shut up,” so much so that “community is no more (or not yet, as the case may be).”²¹² In other words, to every existing community, there is to be no disagreement to the practices, codes, and norms that are already in place. Communities and their practices have become impervious to critique and to any suggestion of their futures via altogether different strategies. Such a philosophical let-down with regard to thinking about community becomes evident simply by a quick turn to contemporary affairs of the world. In contemporary geopolitical discourse, there can be no doubt that there has always been much talk about community, particularly about an “international community.” However, one is often left thinking what or where such a community is, if not its veracity. Furthermore, the term “international community” has been invoked oftentimes only as an alibi to justify the violent decimation of a state-entity by another of greater global politico-economic-military leverage when the former resists or deviates from the political and economic interests of the latter. Otherwise, when the “international community” has been appealed to so that a cosmopolitan collectivity of sovereign states may be formed in order to put in place an effective force to end humanitarian violence, poverty, tyranny, etc., in some place in the world (and here, one remembers, since the beginning of this 21st century, the names Darfur, Sudan, Haiti, etc.), the response unfortunately has been

²¹² *Community: Seeking Safety in an Insecure World*, Oxford: Polity, 2001, 11-12.

less than desirable, which henceforth only severely weakens the idea of the existence of any such “international community.”

Despite the shortcomings of existing communities and the “international community,” anti-“community” is *not* about rejecting communities absolutely. The “anti” of negation in anti-“community,” to reiterate, operates not so much on community as an idea or thought as on the linguistic articulation of that idea. In other words, with anti-“community,” we will have to begin to refrain from uttering “community,” since, according to Bauman, it is really the verbal invocations of “community” – articulated endlessly without submitting it to critical thought, or enunciated as if it could ever adequately give us that thing called “community” – that has so far perverted any future possibility of thinking about community. In this case, the force of rejection in anti-“community” acts only against all declaration and proclamation of the myths and false idealisms of community. Such force of rejection is deployed then only to return community to an active process of thought. Put another way, if there is any need or call for a philosophical anti-community, it is not about anti-community per se, not anti-community in the sense that looks towards an absolutely nihilistic horizon for community. Instead, anti-community will be called for only to create a clearing for a free space of thought for another thinking of community. That is to say that one projects an anti-community force not so that we will stop thinking about community but to return community to a thinking without horizon, a thinking that is always open to its futures, open to the newcomer in his or her difference, and open also, without reproach,

to the one who departs. That is also what I argue to be the communitarian force of Deleuze and Guattari's apparently anti-community nomadology.

The Nomadological War Machine: Against the State of Community

Deleuze and Guattari's concept of nomadology, or to be more specific, their concept of the nomadological war machine, certainly reads very much as something individual or singular rather than communitarian. After all, as Deleuze and Guattari acknowledge, it "attests to an absolute solitude" (*MP*, 457/ *TP*, 377), not to mention its "social clandestinity" (*MP*, 504/ *TP*, 405) and its rather glaring anti-social "anti-dialogue" and "noncommunicating" force (*MP*, 468, 472/ *TP*, 378, 380). Furthermore, it seeks to hold on to that space of solitude (only to increase the desert of that space and not to saturate it with accretions of properties or possessions), while it has no similar insistence on holding on to its nomadic tribe, to its community in other words. In fact, even within the nomadic tribe, there is the sense that the singular nomadic war machine is already betraying its community by disavowing it or by deviating from it.²¹³ And yet, one has to be precise to say that the betrayal function of the nomadological war machine goes into operation only when it sees its tribe enclosing both itself and everything else that it receives into, and as, a structural totality. As Deleuze says in an interview with Claire

²¹³ "We will certainly not say that discipline is proper to the war machine: discipline becomes the required characteristic of armies when the State appropriates them, but the war machine answers to other rules of which we are certainly not saying are better, but which animate a fundamental indiscipline of the warrior, a questioning of hierarchy, perpetual blackmail by abandonment and by *betrayal*, and a very volatile sense of honor, and which, once again, go against [*contre*] the formation of the State" (*MP*, 443/ *TP*, 358, my italics.) Deleuze will return to this question of the betrayal in the set of interviews with Claire Parnet in *Dialogues*. Deleuze, on speaking of nomads "who have neither past nor future" will also reaffirm that in the trajectory of nomadic movement, "there is always betrayal in a line of flight" (*Dialogues*, Paris: Flammarion, 1977, 49, 52). Betrayal here is "not to trick in the manner of an orderly man who charts out [*ménage*] his future, but to betray in the fashion of a simple man who no longer has any past or future" (ibid, 52).

Parnet regarding the betrayal function of the nomadic war machine: “One betrays the fixed powers which try to hold us back, the established powers of the earth.”²¹⁴ In other words, in the face of any striating structuration, nomadology does not hesitate to project its combative force as a war machine in its fullest intensity, so as to dismantle or undo such fixed or established arrangements; and close-knit social arrangements such as communities are not exceptional to this force. It is under such a condition that the nomadological war machine takes on an explicit anti-community contour.

But to give Deleuze and Guattari a more precise reading, the word “community” is hardly articulated as the primary target of nomadology. Instead, it is the State that the nomadological war machine inclines towards with an angle of attack, and the nomadological war machine conducts war with the State only because the State has delimited ways of movement and thought that the nomadological war machine has taken to be (its) freedom. The State typically imposes a homogeneity of thought; it discourages, represses, and sometimes suppresses deviations. In this process, the State even captures thought as its rationalizing interiority, through which, “thought is [thereby made to be] capable of inventing the fiction of a State that is rightfully [*en droit*] universal, of elevating the State to a status that is universal by right [*de droit*] ” (*MP*, 465/ *TP*, 375). In other words, the State appropriates thought so that it can lay claim to be a force of an enlightened institution, an institution that none can disagree with. To maintain that supreme authority, along with its will to establish spatial integrity, sovereignty, or security, the State also limits the freedom of movement of people within its territory. This can be seen quite clearly in State globalization, where

²¹⁴ *Dialogues*, 52.

the transnational or trans-border movement of information, capital, and goods are almost without restriction, while the movement of people across national or economic communities does not enjoy the same freedom but is still delimited by citizenship criteria. In any case, the State, in Deleuze and Guattari's analysis, is the capture of space, movement, thought, and people into a regulated, policed, and determined zone, or what they call "striated space"; and their concept of nomadology is meant primarily to combat against such striation.

Now, if communities become swept up in the combative trajectory of the nomadic war machine, it is because they have become State-like in their outlook. This is the case when communities become overcodified by their linguistic idioms, customs, economic practices, political inclinations, etc., and membership into the community is predicated only by the knowledge, acceptance, observance, adherence, and communication of these codes. Here, community becomes nothing less than a political economy signified by a circuitous flow: everything has to circle back onto itself; and everything is organized into, or rooted onto, a closed arborescent structure, to follow the rhetoric of *Mille plateaux*. Every face of every body within this community also becomes reduced to a signifying articulation of the community, becomes an over-conscious investment of community, which also means that the body in such an economy of community becomes reduced to a mere denigrating faciality. Faciality, according to Deleuze and Guattari in *Mille plateaux*, is that process by which the face is reduced to a site of signs pointing towards what it invests in, or that which invests in the face, and whence there is no longer any regard for the body in its singularity. It is also with faciality that the

operation of quantification begins, i.e. when everything counts in this space. Not just bodies count because of the number of their faces that will add to the progressive façade of the community, but even ethics begins to be quantitatively measured. I cite the example Bauman uses in elucidating some of the myths of community. Within social structures that we mythologize as communities, we take it as natural, or given, that once we have helped someone in the community, “our right, purely and simply, is to expect that the help we need will be forthcoming.”²¹⁵ In other words, one good turn must be returned by another – no more, no less. Even the friend will be counted. It will be a matter of *my* friend, someone I can count (on) to add quantitative measure to the community (as is the case of contemporary networked-centric friendship that I have critiqued earlier with the aid of Derrida’s philosophy of friendship); it will not be that estranging friend, the friend that is the *other*, or the friend that brings to the structure of community a difference or even rivalry (like Deleuze and Guattari’s *le prétendant*, as I have discussed before) so that community is never a rigid or closed structure. But to return to the point of quantification: Deleuze and Guattari will also argue that “the number has always served to gain mastery over matter, to control its variations and movements, in other words, to submit them to the spatiotemporal framework of the State” (*MP*, 484/ *TP*, 389). In other words, when everything counts or begins to count in a community, one is not far from witnessing the community becoming a s/State.

Certainly, a close-knit community where everything is counted or numbered, where every body is subjected to a faciality, or where there may “never [be] strangers,”²¹⁶ may

²¹⁵ *Community*, 2.

²¹⁶ Bauman, *Community*, 2.

offer a nice sheltering architecture. However, because it is not open to any relation with an exteriority, not open to an invitation to the “friend” or *le prétendant* who brings with him or her the question of rivalry to the beliefs of the community, not open in other words to any deviation, the architecture of community can become familiarly strange or estranging too. Its architecture will be “like a besieged fortress” as Bauman would say,²¹⁷ or to follow Paul Virilio and Deleuze and Guattari, it takes on a bunker architecture: community becomes bunker community. The deathly architecture of a bunker is what one enters into at the limit of anything that seeks its own absoluteness or totality, since something is absolute only nothing else exists beside it, and that would only mean the death of the thing itself or of those beside it. In other words, with a fortress or bunker architecture of community, the thinking of community – the thinking of its future, or the thinking of its future form otherwise than its present manifestations – no longer has a (horizonless) horizon: there is no longer a free space of thought, or a space of freedom of thought, for community. Community as bunker community, or as State-like, as State-community, or community-State (Bauman reminds us that a homogeneous community may be a mirror image of the consolidation of the State via the project of nationalistic nation-building that it implements; and Deleuze and Guattari will also say that “the modern State defines itself in principle as ‘the rational and reasonable organization of a community’” (*MP*, 465/ *TP*, 375), is therefore ultimately more anti-community than communitarian, more anti-community – in the sense of negating all veritable thinking of community – than the nomadological war machine.

²¹⁷ *Community*, 15.

It is this s/State of community or State-community/ community-State that the nomadological war machine seeks to disarticulate. From within the striated space of State-community, it seeks to reterritorialize a smooth space, a space where tangential trajectories are possible, where heterogeneous elements are free to come together out of desire, and are equally free to break away without causing any spatial anxiety. Again, it is a comforting thought, no doubt, that being a member of a community grants one almost automatic hospitality within the community. However, within hospitality, or within a practical ethics of hospitality, there should not only be the right of the host to reject hospitality as Derrida has already observed,²¹⁸ but there should be cases where the receiver of hospitality reserves also the freedom to refuse hospitality, the freedom to break away from the enclosures of “hostpitality,” the freedom, in other words, to deviate or to not even enter into that space of hospitality. The smooth space of the nomadological war machine potentially opens up such a freedom, for, having “no homogeneity,” it “is precisely the space of the smallest deviation” (*MP*, 459/ *TP*, 371). It is in this sense of opening up a heterogeneous space of deviation that does not view the absence of organization as a lack and that critiques all homogenizing structures that the nomadological war machine appears anti-“community” or even anti-community. But it is precisely in that sense too that it is communitarian, particularly in the sense where it potentially opens up a space for a community of those who deviate or depart.

²¹⁸ See Derrida’s discussion on “practical hospitality” in *De l’hospitalité : Anne Dufourmantelle invite Jacques Derrida à répondre*, Paris : Calmann-Levy, 1997.

N-I Community

In a way, despite Deleuze and Guattari's claim that the nomadic war machine is more a solitary force than a communitarian one, it cannot be denied that the nomadological war machine is nevertheless open to a space in which that space is constituted by beings other than itself. Smooth spaces, after all, "are not without people or unpeopled" (*MP*, 631/ *TP*, 506). But these people are those who have left behind the striated spaces of State-communities. They do not bind or delimit themselves within a defined territorial organization: "They have a local construction that excludes the possibility of determining in advance a (political, juridical, economic, or artistic) base domain. They have extrinsic and situational properties, or relations irreducible to the intrinsic properties of a structure" (*MP*, 255/ *TP*, 209). Deleuze and Guattari will also call this people "multiplicities" that affirm and exercise the freedom to come together or break away: multiplicities enjoy "a certain flexibility [*souplesse*] following tasks and situations, between the two extreme poles of fusion and scission" (*MP*, 255/ *TP*, 209). According to Deleuze and Guattari, there is also a relation between multiplicities and smooth space: "a heterogeneous smooth space [...] is wedded to a very particular multiplicity: non-metric, acentered, rhizomatic multiplicities, which occupy space without 'counting' it and can 'only be explored by legwork'" (*MP*, 460/ *TP*, 371). The bodies of multiplicity may be "non-metric," but as multiplicity, there is inevitably the notion of number, or rather the numerous, and yet there is nothing numerically definitive about it. In other words, the number here is no longer that of a quantitative measure: "The number is no longer a means of counting or measuring, but of moving [*déplacer*]" (*MP*, 484/ *TP*, 389). It constitutes a geography instead, a mapping out of a

gathering, whose cartography is constantly changing as the experiment goes along. This number, or “numbering number” as Deleuze and Guattari also call it, participates “in a dynamic relation with geographical directions” (*MP*, 485/ *TP*, 390), and does not function as an index of formal or structural growth, or of historical progress as in State-communities or community-states. The multiplicity of smooth space hence speaks of a mass that is always moving, always breaking away, if not always disappearing, from striated social arrangements – “masses do not cease to leak [*couler*] or flow [*s’écouler*] from classes” (*MP*, 260/ *TP*, 213), and is strictly not countable either as a singular or combinative crowd.²¹⁹ The geographic “numbering number” is more a question of *n-I* as Deleuze and Guattari would have it, the fragmenting *-I* projectile resisting, rejecting, dispersing, or walking away from any form of quantitative and formal totality. It is like the supernumerary in Rancière’s terms: that which is not only uncouned (especially by State), but also more critically, that which refuses to enter into an economy of the counted of homogenizing structures such as conventional communities.

When numbers do not matter, in the sense that they are *not* accumulative supplements to previous quantified constructions, then there is also the possibility of opening up to the outside. According to Deleuze and Guattari, the “numbering number” makes it necessary also “to take into account arithmetic relations that are external” (*MP*, 487/ *TP*, 391). The smooth space of the nomadological war machine hence articulates difference or alterity, and exteriority. As Deleuze and Guattari put it, the nomadological war

²¹⁹ I note here too that for Deleuze and Guattari, the mass is not insistently or necessarily a numerous assemblage; it may be a “‘mass’ individual” (*MP*, 263/ *TP*, 215). In any case, it is inherently “neither attributable to individuals nor overcodable by collective signifiers” (*MP*, 267-268/ *TP*, 219); but, individual or a multitude, the multiplicity of smooth space, or the smooth space of the mass, is already, in a word, communitarian.

machine “produces its effect of immensity by its fine articulation, in other words by its distribution of heterogeneity in free space” (*MP*, 486/ *TP*, 391). The rhythmic of the nomadological war machine is therefore also, to wit, “not harmonic” (*MP*, 485/ *TP*, 390), contra the myth of harmonious relations within conventional communities. With the nomadic war machine, there is always the possibility or the freedom of a dissonant line rupturing the stability of a melodious line of conventional communities, if not to break away with its own *other* trajectory. What matters here then is the freedom of trajectory of bodies and thought, the free variation or deviation of the matter of bodies and thought: a question of “materiality instead of imposing a form upon a matter” (*MP*, 508/ *TP*, 408), in other words, a question of the expressive materiality of what gathers *and* deviates, rather than imposing an enclosing form that is often too hastily called “community.”

Put another way, nomadology concerns *l’in-forme*, that which is without form or even that which de-forms, if not that which forms by deforming. Any striding grasp of community cannot contain the nomadological war machine, and it is as such that the latter appears to be anti-community, because while community tries to hold (on to) everything together in a compact fashion, the nomadological war machine, as “an entire energetic materiality in movement,” and which “combine[s] with processes of deformation” (*MP*, 508/ *TP*, 408), gives place to the risk of things breaking down. But that “deformation,” along with other “discontinuities” (*MP*, 506/ *TP*, 406) that the nomadological war machine brings about, is in fact critical to nomadology if it is to prevent the smooth space of multiplicity from becoming like the circuitous flow of the

striated community. To return to the architectural rhetoric used earlier, one may say too that the smooth space of multiplicity created by the nomadic war machine, as it attaches itself to at times threateningly and possibly fragmenting elements of heterogeneity or alterity, is not of a bunker architecture. Instead, it is more a bridge architecture, if not an architecture of moving bridges, or “movable bridges” as Deleuze and Guattari would say in *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, which are always constructing towards a future community. Put another way: if there is any architecture of community that the nomadological war machine projects, it will only be an undefined architecture. It will not be a finished, enclosed architecture, but an architecture that always undoes itself, only to begin again differently: “It is not a question of this or that place on earth [...]. It is a question of a model that is perpetually in construction or collapsing, and of a process that does not cease to prolong itself [*s’allonger*], to break itself apart [*se rompre*], and to start again [*repandre*]” (MP, 31/ TP, 20). With the nomadological war machine, the architecture of community is always a question of “relaying” these architectures-to-come or architectures-on-the-way: “only relays, intermezzos, restarts [*relances*]” (MP, 468/ TP, 377).

It is with such architecture that Deleuze and Guattari’s nomadological war machine is always maintaining a thought of community, maintaining the free space of thought of community or the freedom of another thought of community. At the end, it is more *of* community rather than anti-community in the nihilistic sense. Once again, the nomadic war machine clears a smooth space only for a “movement of people in that space” (MP, 526/ TP, 422) a people or movement that “is a very special distribution, without

division [*sans partage*], in a space without borders or enclosure” (MP, 472/ TP, 380).

Or to recall the mobile architectural image: it is “an ambulant people of relayers” that the nomadological war machine awaits and clears a path for, “rather than a model society [*une cité modèle*]” (MP, 468/ TP, 377) or a model (of) community. And even if it insists on an “absolute solitude,” Deleuze and Guattari will nonetheless qualify that “it is an extremely populous solitude [*une solitude extrêmement peuplée*], like the desert itself, a solitude already interlaced with a people to come, one that invokes and awaits that people, existing only through it, though it is not yet here” (MP, 467/ TP, 377). In other words, the nomadological war machine smashes present communities from within only to seek another future communitarian multiplicity where there is the freedom of coming and leaving, where there is no politics or economics of counting, and where the possibilities of and to the outside are always open. That is to say too that the nomadological war machine conducts war against striated spaces like the State and overcodified communities only “*on the condition of creating something else at the same time*, which would only be new nonorganic social relations” (MP, 527/ TP, 423). This *other* social relation is “nonorganic” perhaps because it will be a nonhuman community, nonhuman because it is freed from the anxieties of subjectivity, representation, and consciousness of the metaphysical human Being – Being that thinks limitedly and inclusively only in-itself and for-itself, or else only in the image of itself, and Being that only looks towards a One of totality of community. One may also say that it will be “nonorganic” because it will no longer be anthropocentric: everything that exists in this “new nonorganic social relations” can be, or is, shared by nonhuman animals too. In

that sense, the nomadological war machine and the “people to come” may even be intensive expressions of what Nancy has called “singular plural” beings.

With Deleuze and Guattari, we are therefore always arriving at, or moving towards, *a* community, *a* community that is as indefinite as its linguistic article, and indefinite not because it is not able to decide itself (as community) or because it is not sure of itself, but because it is always open to something new, always forming itself anew. It is in this way that *a* community guarantees its future, which includes a radical future unrestricted to its present form. It is *a* community that is decisively (an) undecidability, an indecision that is properly in-decision, deciding on its openness to futures and not closures. As shown, this communitarian trajectory or horizon is traced by the apparently paradoxical anti-community force of the nomadological war machine, a force that goes beyond the sense of *désœuvrement* according to Nancy, veering closer to the radical violence of Bataille’s philosophy. In fact, it even seems to go further than Bataille, since it involves not just the silencing of the *subject* or knowledge as is the case with Bataille, but also the disarticulation of community. As mentioned at the very beginning of this entire section on friendship, love, and community, Bataille does not seek the disarticulation of community, but is committed to articulate its presence where its existence, or rather its form of existence, is repressed or threatened. That is why Bataille will remain to speak of a “community of those who have no community.” With Deleuze and Guattari, one does not find any articulation of a community of those who have left community, of those who have rejected striated, insular, closed-off, bunker, State-like communities. What is put forth more forcefully instead is anti-“community,” if not anti-

community, through the nomadological war machine, which is no doubt a figure of the active *reject* acting against communities that have become overcodified, rigid, closed, and State-like.

To what ends does one articulate anti-“community” or even anti-community? As this section on Deleuze and Guattari has tried to show, community has become an appellation like friendship in contemporary network-centric sociality, that is to say, a term that is excessively invoked without ever submitting its uses to critical reflection, if not excessively invoked only to smother any critical thought on community itself. If the section on Derrida’s philosophy of friendship suggests that a sustained rejection of friendship can wrest the concept of friendship back from its abuse, perhaps the anti-“community” or even anti-community trajectory of Deleuze and Guattari’s nomadic war machine can serve a similar purpose: to disarticulate all uncritical enunciations of “community” in order to re-open a space for the rethinking of community. And even though Deleuze and Guattari do not speak of a community of those who reject or depart from striated communities, this does not imply at all any absence of a sense of community. One will always find that sense in “the shadow of ‘the people to come’” in them, and this section has tried to demonstrate that the “people to come” is no less of community. I do not think it unreasonable to even call this “people to come” a community of *rejects*, a community of those who are not only refused by totalizing communities but also of those who refuse the latter. Such a community of *rejects* would include those of “nonorganic social relations” that I have suggested above to not exclude human and nonhuman assemblages, and those, such as the nomadological war

machine itself, who *auto-reject* themselves in the sense of betraying all new communitarian forms that they have paved the way for, only to open those forms to newer forms, so as to keep the question of community always open.

2.

The Reject and the “Post-Secular,” or Who’s Afraid of Religion

Having elicited the figure of the *reject* at work in the rethinking of friendship, love, and community in Derrida, Clément, and Deleuze in the preceding section, I will now proceed to demonstrate that the *reject* is no less mobilized when contemporary French thinkers take on, or rather problematize, the question of religion. As stated previously, a theory of the *reject* cannot just remain a work of textual elucidation: it must go beyond conceptual rhetoric and suggest potential empirical applications. That was at least the endeavor of the previous section, when it did not contend itself with just drawing out the *reject* in the engagements with friendship, love, and community in Nancy, Agamben, Derrida, Deleuze, and Clément, but situated the question of the *reject* within the contemporary context of network-centric sociality in order to resist the present *doxā* concerning those concepts. In doing so, it also had the additional force of maintaining, or even pushing further, the radical horizon of those concepts that has been opened by the abovementioned thinkers. The present section follows a similar trajectory. At the textual level, it is particularly interested in contemporary French thinkers who, as said, problematize religion almost to the point of abandoning, if not *rejecting* – I will clarify this in a while, religion.¹ Once again then, thinkers such as Nancy, Derrida, and Deleuze, are generally the companions of this chapter, with particular focus here on

¹ In that case, this chapter leaves aside philosophers who remain explicitly and faithfully religious such as Emmanuel Lévinas and Jean-Luc Marion. With regard to the latter, Adam Miller has noted that critics “[have] often charged [Marion] with trying to sneak God back into philosophy through a phenomenological backdoor” (*Badiou, Marion and St Paul: Immanent Grace*, London: Continuum, 2008, 17).

Derrida and, this time, Hélène Cixous too. It will show how the *reject* is put into circulation when these thinkers question the limits of religion. At the same time, the section, going beyond textual limits, is also committed to explore the empirical implications of a theory of the *reject* in relation to the question of religion, inquiring into how the *reject* can make a critical intervention in our contemporary negotiations with (the rise of) religion in our so-called secular or atheist present.

By saying that the abovementioned thinkers put into question the limits of religion, it qualifies any rejecting at work in their texts as never precipitating towards an absolute negation of religion. Rather, one could borrow the words of John Caputo in his study of the religious contour of Derrida's work and say that thinkers such as Derrida, Nancy, and Cixous have religion, except they are without religion's God, especially if the latter is to stand for a symbol of masculine, phallogocentric law or authority.² It would also be inaccurate therefore to label any of them a pure atheist (if there is any one such) or even "radical atheist," especially if one understands atheism as a condition whereby one's thinking and being in this world is supposedly devoid of any trace of the religious.³

According to Nancy in his work on rethinking religion in the two volumes of *La*

² See John Caputo, *The Prayers and Tears of Jacques Derrida: Religion without Religion*, Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1997, xviii.

³ On the complexity of atheism in French thought, especially its transition from humanist atheism, i.e. the turn to the human after the 19th century proclamation of the death of God, to one that is antihumanist from the 1930s to 1950s, see the nuanced study of Stephanos Geroulanos in *An Atheism That Is Not Humanist Emerges in French Thought* (Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2010). With regard to "radical atheism," I am clearly referring to Martin Hägglund's book of the same title (see his *Radical Atheism: Derrida and the Time of Life*, Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2008). Hägglund barely treats the complexity of the term "atheism." He is more concerned with opposing readings of a "religious turn" in Derrida. He argues, by reiterating Derrida's thesis of a structural iterability that gives every mortal mark (being, trace, writing, signature, voice, etc.) its quasi-immortal dimension precisely by its repeatability beyond its own time and space, that that thesis implies a secular gesture emptied of any religiosity. However, Hägglund cannot explain the religious references that nonetheless remain in Derrida's works. I will make note of Hägglund's work again in the subsequent discussion of Derrida in this present section.

déconstruction du christianisme, there is no atheism as such.⁴ However, if one insists on describing our contemporary condition as atheist, through which one “declares the principle of a negation of the divine principle,”⁵ one must then recognize at the same time, Nancy argues, that “the possibility of atheism [...] is [already] inscribed at the source of Christianity.”⁶ To be sure, “at the source of Christianity” does not equate to Christianity itself. That only means that there is a source more originary than Christianity that makes “atheism” possible, a source that is not solely attributable to Christianity. That is why Nancy will make clear that “there is indeed a sort of vector of atheism that traverses the great religions” and not just Christianity, because “these religions have been witnesses to a complete overhaul [*une refonte intégrale*] of the ‘divine,’ the profound movement of which goes towards the suppression if not of the ‘divine,’ at least of ‘God’.”⁷ This “profound movement,” according to Nancy, is more evident in Christianity, since it is there where one finds “God who withdraws [*s’efface*], not only God who walks away [*s’absente*], as he does for Job, or God who ceaselessly refuses all analogy in this world, as for Mohammed, but also God who makes himself Man [*Dieu qui se fait homme*], forsaking [*délaissant*] his divinity to the point of plunging it into the mortal condition.”⁸ Atheism, in that case, must be more precisely understood not as a condition that is free from any trace of the religious, but as the “auto-deconstruction” according to Nancy, or *auto-rejection* as I would see it, of religion, i.e. the letting go of its divinity and its simultaneous *openness* to admit into

⁴ See especially Jean-Luc Nancy, *L’Adoration: Déconstruction du christianisme*, 2, Paris: Galilée, 2010, 48.

⁵ Jean-Luc Nancy, *La Déclosion: La déconstruction du christianisme*, 1, Paris: Galilée, 2005, 29. My translation.

⁶ *L’Adoration*, 43. My translation.

⁷ *L’Adoration*, 44, 45.

⁸ *L’Adoration*, 45.

itself something other than itself, something other than a God-like entity, something like the human or mortal condition.⁹ It is through such understanding of the “auto-deconstruction” of religion that Nancy prefers, in place of atheism, to think of the contemporary secular condition in terms of an “absentheism.”¹⁰

Recognizing atheism’s religious or even “Christian derivation” [*la provenance chrétienne*] does not, however, mean any “return to the religious,” “to save religion,” or “to revive [*ressusciter*] religion.”¹¹ In fact, one must resist those gestures, especially if they mean regressing to a world whereby a particular God, along with a singular religious belief in this One God, determines the guiding principle of being in this world, a principle that evacuates all other forms of reasoning. It is in view of the risk of such a regression that Nancy would even say he “desire[s] to approach the erasure of the name [of Christianity] and of the entire body of references that follow after it.”¹² However, “refusing all forms of ‘return,’ and more than anything else ‘the ‘return of the religious’ [...],” and to think of a “world without God,” do not, as Nancy will remind us, place us outside of religion.¹³ We remain within the movement of religion’s “auto-deconstruction” or *auto-rejection*, which is a movement, as said, towards openness, if not an open world.¹⁴ And the critical lesson of that movement is that, “without negating

⁹ With regard to the notion of openness, Nancy will point once again to Christian religion’s “assurance of another life opened in the very [present] life” [*assurance de l’autre vie ouverte dans la vie même*] (*L’Adoration*, 40) as a derivative source.

¹⁰ *La Déclosion*, 32.

¹¹ *La Déclosion*, 205, 9.

¹² *L’Adoration*, 35.

¹³ *L’Adoration*, 42, 43.

¹⁴ As Nancy explicates, this open world “is a world without myths and idols, a world without religion, if this word must be understood as the observation of ways [*conduites*] and representations that respond to a demand of meaning as a demand for assurance, for an end-point [*destination*], and for fulfillment

Christianism but without returning to it,” it allows us to approach that more originary source than Christianity, which has not only brought us to our so-called atheism, but can also bring us further than that. Or, in Nancy’s words, it is through the movement of “auto-deconstruction” of religion that we can “ask ourselves anew what [...] could lead us towards a point – towards a resource – buried under Christianity, monotheism, and Occidentalism, of which it would be necessary from then on to bring to light: for this point would open, in sum, on a future of the world that would no longer be Christian nor anti-Christian, neither monotheistic nor atheistic nor polytheistic, but would go forth precisely beyond all these categories (after having rendered all of them possible).”¹⁵

Such openness will not be attained if, by claiming to be atheists, we absolutely reject religion and place our belief in our humanism as the origin and end of everything possible in the world. That would only be replacing a principle (of the divine) with another (of the human). Through such atheism, we only return to a world closed off by a certain horizon – previously by a divine horizon, now by an all too human one: it “continues [...] to close the horizon. Or perhaps it is more precise to say that it continues to form a horizon, precisely where something else should arise.”¹⁶ For Nancy, instituting a horizon signals nothing but a “limit, [an] impasse, and [an] end of the world,” and therefore an atheism that is bounded by anthropocentric and/ or anthropomorphic horizons “is nihilism” – a nihilism where nothing remains, or where

[*accomplissement*]” (*L’Adoration*, 58). Clearly, this world will not be possible if we allow a “return to the religious” such that we re-enclose ourselves within divine principles.

¹⁵ *La Déclosion*, 54.

¹⁶ *La Déclosion*, 32.

nothing else can go forth.¹⁷ We therefore need a “thought of alterity opened by and exposed to the outside of sameness [e.g. anthropocentrism/ anthropomorphism], which exceeds [sameness] infinitely without being as much its principle [*la pensée de l’altérité ouverte par et exposée hors de la mêmeté, comme ce qui l’excède infiniment sans pour autant lui être en quoi que ce soit principielle*].”¹⁸ Simply put, we need a thought of an “opening [*ouverture*], the Open [*l’Ouvert*] as horizon of sense *and* as the tearing [*déchirure*] of the horizon,” a point, in other words, that “the human, all to human, cannot even imagine and to which no philosophical essence of the human can compare.”¹⁹ Put another way, when thought begins to delimit itself with or within a humanist or anthropomorphic and anthropocentric horizon, thought must reject itself or “auto-deconstruct” in ways similar to how religion has done so for itself.²⁰ The point here, in short, is to not deny the critical role of religion’s “auto-deconstruction” in pointing us towards a way through which thought can be free(d) to move towards infinite possibilities.²¹

¹⁷ *La Déclosion*, 32.

¹⁸ *La Déclosion*, 41

¹⁹ *La Déclosion*, 226, 43.

²⁰ If Nancy is indeed suggesting an “auto-deconstruction” of thought or reason, he comes close to Derrida’s claim in *Voyous* (Paris: Galilée, 2003) that reason reasons with itself. The proximity between Nancy and Derrida here can be further affirmed in Nancy’s reading of the Kantian notion of “the critique of pure reason.” According to Nancy, what the latter points to is that “a critique of reason, that is to say an exigent and non-complacent examination of reason by itself, renders unconditionally necessary, in reason itself, an opening and a leaping-outside [*ex-hauusement*] of reason. It is not a question of ‘religion’ here, but one well of ‘faith’ as reason’s sign of fidelity to that which *from itself* exceeds the phantasm of completely explicating [*rendre raison*] oneself as much as the world and man” (*La Déclosion*, 44-45).

²¹ Or in Nancy’s words: “deconstructing itself, [Christianism] uncloses [*déclôt*] our thinking: where Enlightenment’s reason, followed by the world of complete progress [*progrès intégral*], judged necessary to close itself off from every dimension of the ‘outside’ [e.g. non-logical or non-scientific spiritual, religious faith], it is necessary to break the closure in order to understand that the push, the drive [*la pulsion*] for a relation, at this very point here, with the infinite outside comes from reason itself. Deconstructing Christianity means: opening reason to its very reason, even to its unreason [*déraison*]” (*L’Adoration*, 39). See note above for reason reasoning with itself.

In a less philosophical register, that is to say, where the question of the future of thought is not the primary concern, Charles Taylor, in *A Secular Age*, similarly resists allowing the contemporary world to be understood or determined solely according to humanist or anthropocentric terms. Not unlike Nancy, but again, to a less philosophical extent, Taylor acknowledges that the contemporary world is one that is heavily inflected with a post-Nietzschean spirit, that is to say, a world in which many are convinced that God is dead, and that almost everything is humanly possible. It is with this “possibility of exclusive humanism” that one can describe the contemporary world as a world of secularity.²² However, Taylor, in a move that Nancy does not make, concerns himself with the fact that this contemporary world is at the same time punctuated by societies still inclined towards religious or spiritual beliefs. For Taylor, the difference between one society and another, and the difference with regard to spiritual belief or unbelief of one and another, are critical elements that one must consider in order to understand the question of religion in the contemporary world. Such differences are to be respected and affirmed, and not to be dispelled or negated. According to Taylor, there exists “a global context in a society which contains different milieu, within each of which the default option [of spiritual belief or unbelief] may be different from others, although the dwellers within each are very aware of the options favored by others, and cannot just dismiss them as inexplicable exotic error.”²³ In other words, the contemporary world of secularity, in Taylor’s view, is where spiritual belief and unbelief intersect each other.

²² Charles Taylor, *A Secular Age*, Cambridge, MA: Belknap, 2007, 19.

²³ *A Secular Age*, 21.

Of course, it has to be acknowledged, as Taylor does in his work, that the coming together of spiritual belief and unbelief has not been an easy process. In fact, it has been fraught with violence, and to keep in mind this violent history, it is perhaps helpful to deploy the term “post-secular.” Scholars such as José Casanova, Hent de Vries, and more recently Jürgen Habermas, have mobilized the term “post-secular” for quite some time now, but it still remains without a fixed, comprehensive, and authoritative definition.²⁴ If this present section inclines towards this term, unlike Nancy and Taylor who resist it,²⁵ it is not seeking, though, to arrive at such a definition, or to trace the history or genealogy of the “post-secular.” The “post-secular” here would simply be taken to mean what scholars who have deployed that term generally agree on as its primary characteristic: the “post-secular” gestures towards the militant articulation, in a supposedly secular world, of local religions on the one hand, and the reactionary re-articulation of institutionalized religions on the other. These articulations and re-articulations, however, as these same scholars have not failed to note either, have brought with them not only symbolic or rhetorical violence, but also real, physical ones. These violence generally manifest themselves in the following: violence between local

²⁴ See especially José Casanova, *Public Religions in the Modern World* (Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1994); Hent de Vries, *Religion and Violence: Philosophical Perspectives from Kant to Derrida* (Baltimore and London: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2002), and *Political Theologies: Public Religions in a Post-Secular World* (Co-edited with Lawrence E. Sullivan, New York: Fordham University Press, 2006); Jürgen Habermas, “Notes on Post-Secular Society” (*NPQ* 25: 17-29, Fall 2008), *An Awareness of What is Missing* (Trans. Ciaran Cronin. Cambridge: Polity, 2010), and *Between Naturalism and Religion* (Trans. Ciaran Cronin. Cambridge: Polity, 2008); and Ananda Abeysekara, *The Politics of Postsecular Religion: Mourning Secular Futures* (New York: Columbia University Press, 2008).

²⁵ As will be evident, the “post-secular” is not that distant from Taylor’s “secularity.” The difference between them, as I would argue, is the emphasis on violence by the former. In any case, if Taylor finds the term “post-secular” adding little to his study, it is because, according to him, we continue to live amidst the secularity in which spiritual belief and unbelief intersect with each other. In other words, we are *not* beyond that secularity, not beyond belief and unbelief, and hence have no need for the term “post-secular.” For Nancy, the term would also be redundant, because the contemporary world, as he argues, is but the opening up of the world beyond the horizons of a divine principle or of an all-powerful and singular God, an “absentism” in other words as noted above earlier. Hence, Nancy will say that “there is no post-Christianism nor whatsoever ‘revival’ [*renouveau*],” “not even ‘atheism’” (*L’Adoration*, 48).

religions, each fighting for its legitimate place in society; violence between local religions and institutionalized religions, as the former contest the latter's position as the dominant religion, or as the latter seek to oppress or repress the former; and of course, the age-old violence between the claim to faith or religion and the claim to knowledge or reason. In any case, what the "post-secular" underscores, just as Taylor's "secularity" does, is that the strangeness of others, more specifically the foreignness of other religions, spirituality, and beliefs, cannot be simply ignored. To take a now banal example, 9/11 has shown us how the rise of militant, fundamentalist Islamism can have real, undeniable, and even traumatic impact on almost all of us, regardless if we are of the Christian or Islamic faith, regardless in other words of our religious faith or the putative absence thereof.

In the above characterization of the "post-secular," what also becomes evident is that difference is at stake in the "post-secular." However, one should not rest with just saying that the "post-secular" is a testimony to a marked rise of religious differences (including differences between inclinations towards the sacred and those towards the secular) that cut across both social groups at the communitarian or nation-state level and civilizations across nation-state lines. In a more critical or even constructive vein, one should also add that the "post-secular" poses to us the question of how to affirm those differences, and how to allow them to co-exist without resorting to physical violence. As seen above, this is also no doubt what Taylor calls for too. He would also argue: "in order to place the discussion between belief and unbelief in our day and age, we have to put it in the context of this lived experience [of real, particular differences], and the

construals that shape this experience. And this means not only seeing this as more than a matter of different ‘theories’ to explain the same experiences. It also means understanding the differential position of different construals; [...] how one or another can become the default option [of belief and unbelief] for many people or milieu.”²⁶ No less than Taylor’s project, contemporary French thought, especially that of a “(post)structuralist” trajectory, can equally make a critical intervention in the “post-secular,” given that the overall aim of the “(post)structuralist” project has been, to put it very simply here, to elucidate and affirm differences.²⁷ Nancy’s work on the “(auto)deconstruction” of religion, as seen, is a case in point, through its emphasis on the constant openness towards that which is different from oneself, and its rejection of any return to sameness. Hence, instead of proclaiming the “ends” of the “(post)structuralist” endeavor, which has been resounding for decades now, one could say, given the contemporary problematic of the “post-secular,” and if one seeks a more peaceful “post-secular,” there remains the unfinished project of “(post)structuralism.” In other words, there lies in “(post)structuralism” that promise of leading us to that future “post-secular” world where each religious and/ or non-religious difference can affirm itself and co-exist with other differences. “(Post)structuralism” can open us to that world, I argue, with the articulation of the figure of the *reject* that subtends it.

In contextualizing the *reject* within the “post-secular,” the stakes of theorizing the *reject* are also raised, since a theory of the *reject* now goes beyond the rather intimate and

²⁶ *A Secular Age*, 13.

²⁷ I am highlighting the “(post)structuralist” aspect of contemporary French thought here in view of my disagreement with Alain Badiou in this section. Badiou is no doubt a primary figure in contemporary French thought today, but he distances himself from all “(post)structuralist” leanings.

largely personal spheres of friendship, love, and community. Within those latter boundaries, the gestures of the *reject* as discussed in the previous section, such as walking away, or refraining from an initial encounter or making subsequent contact, have relatively little real, physical violent consequences. In the context of the “post-secular,” however, which has a global dimension and trajectory, as Hent de Vries reminds us,²⁸ every gesture therefore has an almost global effect, touching even those who are geographically, culturally, or ideologically distant, if not stranger, to the immediate religious or secular nature of that gesture (as the case, again, of 9/11 has shown). In other words, any gesture of the *reject* in the “post-secular” context is more than a personal act; it goes beyond affecting one’s circle of friends, lover(s), and community. The challenge of a theory of the *reject* in the “post-secular” then is to encourage differences to emerge and affirm themselves, while discouraging such emergence or affirmation from taking place at the price of violence against other differences. That challenge can be met, as I will argue here, through the turn, once again, of the *auto-reject*.

I have mentioned previously that the *reject* in the context of contemporary network-centric sociability is faced with the obstacle of a hyper-gregarious mass. The challenges for the *reject* are different in the context of the “post-secular.” I would say that the *reject* here is first challenged by the resurrection of the *subject*, particularly in the guise of the Pauline Subject according to Alain Badiou. As it will be noted shortly, Badiou’s

²⁸ See especially Hent de Vries, “The Two Sources of the ‘Theological Machine’: Jacques Derrida and Henri Bergson on Religion, Technicity, War, and Terror,” in *Theology and the Political: The New Debate*, eds. Creston Davis, John Milbank, and Slavoj Žižek, intro. Rowan Williams, Durham and London: Duke University Press, 2005, 366-389.

Saint Paul – La fondation de l’universalisme can bear the implicit suggestion that the Pauline Subject can lead us out of the present “post-secular” situation. However, I will argue that that optimistic horizon is really not the case with the Badiou’s Pauline Subject. The latter, as I will show, somewhat returns us to the Schmittian sovereign, decisional *subject*, which risks leaving, in the wake of its sovereign decisions, a trail of destruction against others. In that sense, there is instead a danger – and Badiou in fact acknowledges this potential danger – in staying with the *subject* for the “post-secular.” It is this problematic Badiou’s *subject*, especially his Pauline Subject, that this section will deal with in a while. It will then proceed to suggest that, in order to break with the return or resurrection of the *subject* that at the end of it all only admits the perpetuation of “post-secular” violence, thinking the *reject* might be a better alternative, one that is already implicitly offered, as I will demonstrate, by Derrida’s *Foi et savoir*. In the previous section, I have argued that Derrida did not go far enough with the *reject*, in particular with the *auto-reject*, in his thinking of friendship, love, and community. It would appear that this is once again the case in Derrida’s problematization of the question of religion for the “post-secular,” especially at the point where I pose the question if there is an *auto-reject* that can open us to a “post-secular” that is not anthropocentric and/ or anthropomorphic. I recall Nancy’s point here that an anthropocentric and/ or anthropomorphic mode of thought, be it with regard to a thought of the “post-secular” or of “absentheism,” not only pulls thought back within the limited horizons of the human *subject*, but also barely touches on difference. For Nancy, in order that thought avoids that regressive movement, and that it is always opened to infinite trajectories, thought must, learning from the “auto-deconstruction” of

religion, “welcome [*saluer*] a man other than the son of God or even his double, the son of man, the man of humanism.”²⁹ Thought must be open to “an other, yes, opened in the midst of the same, an other of the same man [*un autre même homme*],” if not “an other otherwise of man [*un autre que l’homme*].”³⁰ According to Nancy, these others, “these other open bodies [*les autres corps ouverts*],” can be constituted by animals.³¹ For a “post-secular” future that is open affirmatively to difference, perhaps the (human) *reject* must also thence learn to auto-reject its anthropocentrism and/ or anthropomorphism, and from there, welcome the animal-*reject*. This movement from the (human) *auto-reject* to the animal-*reject* would seem to be missing in *Foi et savoir*. And yet, as I will elucidate later in this section, a careful reading that brings into relation *Foi et savoir* and the later *L’animal que donc je suis* will show that an (auto-)*reject* or animal-*reject* is not totally absent in *Foi et savoir*. It is already there, without being present. But that also means that the explicit presence and articulation of an animal-*reject* will not be found in Derrida. For that, one must turn to what Verena Conley has rightly prophesized as the “messianic” texts of Cixous, and that is what this section will do, following the discussions of Badiou and Derrida.

²⁹ *L’Adoration*, 43.

³⁰ *L’Adoration*, 43.

³¹ *L’Adoration*, 43.

2.1 The Resurrection and Persistence of the Subject: Badiou's St. Paul

In beginning the discussion with Badiou, it must be said though that Badiou in fact makes a strange addition to the company of contemporary French thinkers that this work is engaged with. This is because, philosophically, Badiou is always determined to stand apart from the inclinations and trajectories of thinkers such as Deleuze, Derrida, and Nancy. For example, in the early *Théorie du sujet* (1982), in opposition to the structuralist wave of anti-Hegelianism of which Deleuze was particularly a strong proponent, Badiou will declare, “neither Hegel nor us are structuralist.”³² More recently, in his *Seconde manifeste pour la philosophie* (2009), he reiterates that his “target” of philosophical critique in his first *Manifeste pour la philosophie* (1989) had been “the surpassing [*dépassement*] of Metaphysics in the guise of its deconstruction.”³³ Or, as he puts it in another way, “the philosophical position that [he] combated twenty years ago was principally the Heideggerian position in its French variants (Derrida, Lacoue-Labarthe, Nancy, but also Lyotard).”³⁴ In place of the deconstruction of being, the subject, and truth, which is characteristic of post-68 structuralist French thought, Badiou's self-proclaimed “Platonic gesture” seeks to “reaffirm the possibility of philosophy in its original sense [*sens*], that is to say, the articulation – transformed certainly but still recognizable – of the major categorical trinity [*triplet catégoriel majeur*] of being, the subject, and truth.”³⁵ It is not surprising then that in his response to Nancy's project on “who comes after the subject,” Badiou – not to mention that Nancy's project (c.1986) comes just a few years after the publication of Badiou's

³² *Théorie du sujet*, Paris : Seuil, 1982, 28, my translation.

³³ *Seconde manifeste pour la philosophie*, Paris : Fayard, 2009, 132, my translation.

³⁴ *Seconde manifeste pour la philosophie*, 131.

³⁵ *Seconde manifeste pour la philosophie*, 131-132.

Théorie du sujet (1982) – would insist on the persistence of the *subject*, an endeavor to which he remains faithful till today. In other words, and to turn Badiou’s rhetoric on himself, Badiou pledges absolutely no fidelity to the break or even event of the “deconstruction” of the *subject*, which has ruptured the latter’s epistemic foundation or development³⁶; he resists, rather reactively, the void in the fabric of the situated or situationized discourse on the *subject* that has henceforth been opened by “structuralist” or “deconstructive” thought, resisting thinking a new figure of thought otherwise of the *subject*, resisting pursuing what Nancy has called “who comes before/ after the subject.”

Despite the distance that Badiou takes from “(post)structuralist” thinkers, a diversion to Badiou, especially the Badiou of *Saint Paul: La fondation de l’universalisme*, is necessary for any critical discussion of the “post-secular.” To do otherwise is to ignore the surge in interest in the Pauline figure following the publication of Badiou’s *Saint Paul*,³⁷ including the counter-reading by Agamben in *The Time that Remains*. It would also be to ignore the fact that Badiou in the *Seconde manifeste pour la philosophie* has admitted that “[his] philosophy was a disguised Christianity,”³⁸ which makes it somewhat necessary to reread his claim in *Saint Paul* that “Paul for [him] is neither an apostle nor a saint.”³⁹ Given such a confession, one may quickly highlight at this point that Badiou’s philosophy may be described in similar terms as how John Caputo

³⁶ Peter Hallward has also written, “Badiou [...] salvage[s] [...] the subject from deconstruction [...]” (*Badiou: A Subject to Truth*, foreword by Slavoj Žižek, Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2003, xxviii-xxix).

³⁷ See especially *St. Paul Among the Philosophers*, eds. John D. Caputo and Linda Martin Alcoff, Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2009. See also the special issue of *South Atlantic Quarterly* on “Global Christianity, Global Critique” (109 (4): Fall, 2009) on the influence or impact of Badiou’s *Saint Paul* on contemporary debates on contemporary religion in the world.

³⁸ *Seconde manifeste pour la philosophie*, 149 n.4.

³⁹ *Saint Paul : La fondation de l’universalisme*, Paris : Presses Universitaires de France, 1997, 1.

described Derrida's (and Cixous's, as I would add), that is to say, it has religion without having religion's God.⁴⁰ The religious contour in Badiou's philosophy may be discerned by its emphasis and predication on fidelity, specifically a fidelity to an event, which is the rupturing and now undeniable appearing of what previously did or could not exist in the world. Uncannily, faith, as we will see in Derrida and Cixous, also plays a critical role in their "deconstruction" of religion, even though faith in Derrida and Cixous, unlike Badiou's fidelity, is *not* something fixed or monolithic, adamantly or unwaveringly attached to a singular object: faith in Derrida and Cixous is more open-ended, never knowing what or who it is faithful to.⁴¹ The uncanny proximity between Badiou and Derrida and Cixous may be further enhanced if one begins to consider the Badiouian event, at least in its evangelical trajectory since it always seeks to announce to the world the element of the new, in messianic terms, terms that Derrida and Cixous,

⁴⁰ The religious trace, not just in *Saint Paul* but also in Badiou's philosophy in general, is hardly missed by scholars. Bruno Bosteels has discerned that besides the four conditions of science, politics, art, and love that Badiou predicates as the sites through which the event will arise, there is also "the eternal shadow condition of religion" (*Badiou and Politics*, Durham and London: Duke University Press, 2011, 104). And "the essence of the Badiouian event," in the eyes of Frédéric Neyrat, is "marked by a theological excess" (*Aux bords du vide: événement et sujet dans la philosophie d'Alain Badiou*, Paris: Éditions @e numérique, 2011, 4), an excess that Neyrat will later consider a "strange religious supplement" (23, my translation). According to Amy Hollywood, there is a "turn to theology" in Badiou especially in *Saint Paul*, which "is an attempt to use theology as a political tool" ("St Paul and the New Man," *Critical Inquiry* 35 (4), Summer 2009, 869). Less critical of the religious trace is Adam Miller, who interprets the Badiouian event as grace, which Miller defines as "an immanent novelty that is actually infinite" (*Badiou, Marion and St Paul*, 16).

⁴¹ One finds a more in-depth analysis or interpretation of faith as opening in Nancy. In *Noli me tangere* (Paris : Bayard, 2003), Nancy makes the distinction between faith and belief. The latter has a definitive object in mind (and belief as such is perhaps more in line with Badiou's fidelity), while faith is, to wit, somewhat blind. It is open to anyone, to anything. In other words, faith is a pure opening to others. In the later *L'Adoration* (2010), Nancy argues that the verb "to adore [*adorer*]" bears the trace of such faith, given that "to adore," especially in the more archaic French, which is always *adorer à*, suggests a movement towards someone or something (a suggestion granted by the preposition *à*), and hence is always open to whoever, whatever. This archaic French would also say *aimer à*, which Irigaray deploys in her *J'aime à toi : esquisse d'une félicité dans l'histoire* (Paris : Grasset, 1992). According to Irigaray, by saying *j'aime à toi*, rather than *je t'aime*, "I reserve a relation of indirection with respect to you [*je garde à toi un rapport d'indirection*]. I neither subjugate [*soumets*] you nor consume you. I respect you as irreducible" (*J'aime à toi*, 171, my translation). She goes to say that "the 'to' [*à*] is the guarantee of the indirection. The 'to' prevents the relation of transitivity without the irreducibility of the other"; "the 'to' is the sign of non-immediacy, of the mediation between us" (ibid, 171). And further on: "The 'to' is the place [*lieu*] of non-reduction of the person to an object" (ibid, 172).

as will be seen, reconfigure in their own ways but nonetheless do not shy away from. According to Adrian Johnston, there is a “weak messianism” to the “revolutionary ruptures” that the Badiouian event brings with it.⁴² However, Ed Pluth is right to insist that Badiou is *not* a “messianic thinker,”⁴³ in the sense that Derrida might be when Derrida speaks of the event that always arrives in or from the future in its complete surprise. As Pluth points out, “events,” for Badiou, “are not things *to come*.”⁴⁴ The Badiouian event, to reiterate, is the rupturing exposition of things previously denied of their existences, an appearing with such a force that the existence of the latter can no longer be denied or ignored.

But to return to Badiou’s acknowledgement that his philosophy is “a disguised Christianity”: what this implies is that if we take the “post-secular” to be a secular negotiation with religions, Badiou’s philosophy as “a disguised Christianity,” and along with it, his Pauline Subject, which he has claimed to be “a subjective figure of first importance,”⁴⁵ and whose Christian resonances far exceed any “disguised Christianity,” can perhaps have a role in contributing to the “post-secular” debate. To be sure, Badiou does not deploy the term “post-secular” in his book or in any of his works so far (neither, in fact, do the other “(post)structuralist” thinkers in question here). However, in the conclusion of *Saint Paul*, Badiou does seem to gesture towards something like a future “post-secular” condition (and I mean “condition” in Badiou’s sense – which is to say the empirical and supposedly logical steps put in place, in

⁴² Badiou, Žižek, and *Political Transformations: The Cadence of Change*, Evanston: Northwestern University Press, 2009, xviii.

⁴³ Badiou: *A Philosophy of the New*, Cambridge: Polity, 2010, 141.

⁴⁴ Badiou: *A Philosophy of the New*, 141.

⁴⁵ Badiou, *Saint Paul*, 1.

supplement to the existing “situation” or *dispositif* of people, things, and ideas in the world, following an event, such as a more peaceful “post-secular” world, that ruptures the present *dispositif*), when the Pauline Subject seems to renounce all present secular situations of the contemporary world. There, Badiou writes: “For the subject, [the] subjective logic culminates in an indifference to secular nominations [...]”⁴⁶ As I would read it, that “indifference to secular nominations” is nothing less than a dissatisfaction with present secular or even “post-secular” situations. The “subjective logic” that surpasses “secular nominations” is then a trajectory towards other configurations of the contemporary world, and this is where I think Badiou’s Pauline Subject is suggestive of positing itself as a figure of thought for another “post-secular” world.

A qualification is necessary here, however: even if Badiou’s Pauline Subject traces a “post-secular” trajectory different from our present one, it would very much disagree with the future “post-secular” world that I have postulated earlier, particularly the one that affirms the articulation of differences. Now, in *Saint Paul*, the work of the Pauline Subject is defined as nothing less than the declaration of his or her fidelity to the truth of the Christ-event that is the resurrection of Christ, and the continued labor to guarantee the affirmation of such truth in the world. According to Badiou, this is also a project of universalism, since the declaration involves promising salvation to all regardless if one is Jewish or not. This project of universalism, at first glance, seems promising for a future less violent “post-secular” world, since, as suggested especially

⁴⁶ See *Saint Paul*, 118. Here, I follow, with slight modifications, Ray Brassier’s translation (*Saint Paul: The Foundation of Universalism*, Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2003, 110).

by the chapter “Universality and the Traversing of Differences” in *Saint Paul*, it potentially ends all violence between particular differences by demonstrating that it is beyond all particular differences. Badiou even makes sure to say there that particular differences are not to be ignored, disdained, or negated,⁴⁷ and that if the “Christian militantism” of Paul “must be a trajectory [*traversée*] indifferent to worldly differences [*différences mondaines*],”⁴⁸ then this “indifference” must be “an indifference tolerant of differences.”⁴⁹ However, there is the sense that an irreducible (and at least symbolic) violence against differences nevertheless remains with Badiou’s Pauline Subject. One can probably sense this from the “militant tonality” of the Pauline Subject, which includes “the appropriation of particularities,” the consideration of “the empirical existence of differences” as “essential inexistence,” and the too forceful will to “transcend differences.”⁵⁰ This is not to mention that there is hardly any consideration if particular differences actually welcome the traversing of the Pauline Subject’s

⁴⁷ See *Saint Paul*, 105, 118.

⁴⁸ *Saint Paul*, 107.

⁴⁹ *Saint Paul*, 106.

⁵⁰ *Saint Paul*, 106. It is in *L’Éthique*, written in 1993, where Badiou’s critique of any philosophy of difference(s) is more forceful, if not less tolerant. Badiou might be correct in saying that today’s claims to “multiculturalism” or “the right to differences” are superficial, as they accept only “good” differences, that is to say, differences that are passive and integrate themselves into the perspective or ideology of the dominant group or majority. Pluth has also observed in Badiou that “behind calls to respect others, respect life, and respect difference, Badiou finds a basically de-humanizing tendency. [...] Significant here is Badiou’s claim that this seemingly very humanistic ethics is actually a *practical anti-humanism*” (*Badiou: A Philosophy of the New*, 139). “Practical anti-humanism” occurs when radical differences, or differences that apparently pose an affront to others, are repressed. Certainly, there are superficial claims to “multiculturalism” or to “the right to differences.” However, that does not mean that there are no endeavors to affirm, accept, or let be the other who is not only different, but also disagrees with, or is incommensurable to oneself. The recent “post-secular” texts of Habermas, and Derrida’s *Foi et savoir*, are at least works that testify to that endeavor. Unconvinced by Badiou’s claim, and opposed to Badiou’s critique of differences in both *L’Éthique* and *Saint Paul*, Hollywood marks her intellectual distance from Badiou based “on the critical difference that difference (religious, ethnic, and, most pointedly perhaps sexual) continues to make” (“St Paul and the New Man,” 871) significant changes in one’s relations with others. Neyrat, on his part, has noted that Badiou’s indifference to differences especially in *Saint Paul* risks “troubling political consequences” (*Aux bords du vide*, 21).

“universalist militantism” “across them, in them.”⁵¹ In that sense, Badiou’s Pauline Subject does not really resolve “post-secular” violence. One could even say that in the *subject*’s “indifference” to differences, it is still not that distant from the existing “post-secular” intolerance of differences. In other words, the “post-secular” world that logically entails from Badiou’s Pauline Subject is unfortunately not one that is less violent. And that is so because, I would argue, of the (re)turn, precisely, to the figure of the *subject*. Put another way, resurrecting the *subject* can be another form of “post-secular” violence.

Badiou’s Pauline Subject functions more or less in line with his general theory of the *subject*. In other words, St. Paul as a *subject* is not given *a priori*; the *subject* is not given in the sense that it has always inhered in an existent, waiting only for the latter to discover it and eventually assume for himself or herself the status of a *subject*. To put the point in another way, the *subject* according to Badiou is not constructed out of a conscious decision to found one’s individual being as such, and this is where Badiou claims to break with the Cartesian *subject*. As he says in *Théorie du sujet*, “the post-Cartesian character of our enterprise” is premised on the claim that “a subject is nowhere given (to or like knowledge)” [*un sujet n’est nulle part donné (à la connaissance)*].⁵² “Knowledge” in this case, as we know from Badiou’s philosophy, is the state of understanding that claims to have a stable grasp of an object as if in its epistemic entirety, while effacing parts that this “encyclopedic” understanding cannot account for. In that case, “knowledge” is always a situation in which gaps or voids

⁵¹ *Saint Paul*, 106.

⁵² *Théorie du sujet*, 294.

regarding certain objects, or even regarding the current state of knowing, transpire. “Knowledge,” however, refuses to acknowledge these gaps or voids, and would seek only to repress them. According to Badiou then, “knowledge” as such is contrary to “truth,” which acknowledges those repressed gaps or voids, and subsequently works from them or elucidates them through what Badiou calls “truth procedures” in order to articulate what is “generic” or generative of something new in them. In Badiou’s perspective then, as long as “truth” is out there, unaccounted for or disregarded by “knowledge,” the *subject*, which takes itself to be responsible for working out those “truth procedures,” thanks to an event that first grants it to see the “truth” of those gaps or voids, is not only never a given with regard to “knowledge,” but also remains a rare occurrence. Hence, if a *subject* claims to exist under the aegis of “knowledge,” then it is barely a veritable *subject*.

It is by keeping in mind the “truth” of the real, that is to say, to acknowledge that there are always gaps or voids in how we see or know the world, and therefore accepting that there are always “truth procedures” to work out in order to articulate what has been left out or repressed through these gaps or voids, that motivates Badiou to respond to Nancy’s question of “who comes after the subject” by saying that this “truth” “allows [him] to deny that it is necessary [...] to suppress the category ‘subject’.”⁵³ And the *subject* according to Badiou there, is defined as such:

I call the subject the local or finite status of a truth. A subject is what is *locally born out*.

⁵³ “On a Finally Objectless Subject,” in *Who Comes After the Subject?*, 25.

The ‘subject’ thus ceases to be the inaugural or conditioning point of legitimate statements. It is no longer [...] that *for which* there is truth, nor even the desirous eclipse of its surrection. A truth always precedes it. Not that a truth exists ‘before’ it, for a truth is forever suspended upon an indiscernible future. The subject is *woven* out of a truth, it is what exists of truth in limited fragments. A subject is that which a truth passes through, or this finite point through which, in its infinite being, truth itself passes.⁵⁴

In this passage, and in fact in this response (c. 1986) in general to Nancy, it is clear that Badiou has yet to mobilize the term “event,” which he will soon do in *L’Être et l’événement* (1988), and which he will argue is that which instantiates a *subject*. Here, prior to the introduction of the term “event,” Badiou deploys the term “truth.” In any case, be it “truth” as is the case of this response to Nancy and also in *Théorie du sujet*, or “event” as will be the case in works subsequent to *L’Être et l’événement*, Badiou makes it clear that if there were to be a *subject*, it would not be decided by any individual being. It is never the *subject* that decides on its subjectivity. For Badiou, the *subject* is inaugurated by “truth” – at least in *Théorie du sujet* and in this response to Nancy, and strictly or distinctly by “event” from *L’Être et l’événement* onwards.⁵⁵ Be it “truth” or “event,” it is something that the *subject* has no control of, something that the *subject* does not decide on, and that is why Badiou will also call such a “truth” or event “the undecidable” [*l’indécidable*],⁵⁶ which nonetheless brings about the “subjectivation”

⁵⁴ “On a Finally Objectless Subject,” 25.

⁵⁵ I certainly keep in mind that Badiou gradually kept “truth” separate from “event.” In an interview with Peter Hallward and Bruno Bosteels, Badiou will resist any “confusion between event and truth,” a confusion that “reduces the considerable difficulties involved [in truth] in maintaining fidelity to an event to a matter of pure insurrection [in event]” (“Beyond Formalization: An Interview with Alain Badiou Conducted by Peter Hallward and Bruno Bosteels, Paris, July 2, 2002” in Bosteels, *Badiou and Politics*, 323). In an earlier interview with Bosteels, Badiou also states that “truth, for me, is not the name of the event, even though that is how it is often interpreted. Truth is what unfolds as a system of consequences, secured by an unheard-of figure of the subject as consequence of the rupture of the event” (“Can Change Be Thought? Paris, June 20, 1999” in Bosteels, *Badiou and Politics*, 307). In Bosteels’ reading, “An event is a sudden commencement, but only a recommencement produces the truth of this event” (*Badiou and Politics*, 173).

⁵⁶ See *Théorie du sujet*, 301-302.

of the *subject*. It is the “truth”/ event that decides on the *subject*, therefore. Without the “truth”/ event, there is no *subject*, or, there is no *subject* without a preceding “truth”/ event. As Badiou would say much later in an interview of 2002, when Badiou has decided on the event as that which engenders the *subject*, “the subject is identified by a type of marking, a postevental effect.”⁵⁷ Preceding the *subject*, the event gives itself, or rather, traces of itself, so that the “subjectivation” of a *subject* can take place. That is to say too that the event is not from then on encapsulated within the *subject* itself. The event remains free from the *subject*: the *subject* bears only traces of the event, and is never the absolute expression of the entirety of the event that engenders it.⁵⁸

In the context of *Saint Paul*, the event, as said, is the Christ-event or the resurrection of Christ, the revelation of which strikes Paul on his way to Damascus. The Pauline Subject is “locally born out” or “woven out” of that event, replacing Paul’s former existence as a persecutor of Christians. According to Badiou, it is Paul as *subject* as such, through his “subjectivation” by the Christ-event, that he will begin to learn to live, to experience real living, as opposed to living out an automaton-like, if not dead, existence, which simply follows the dead (Roman) laws of the practical world. However, this new life will be in place only if Paul, following his “subjectivation,” enacts the subsequent “subject-process” (according to the rhetoric of *Théorie du sujet*), which is a sustained commitment to declare both the Christ-event and his fidelity to that event. In other words, the *subject* cannot be a pure and simple acceptance of the “truth”

⁵⁷ “Beyond Formalization” in *Badiou and Politics*, 348.

⁵⁸ According to Miller, “one never ‘experiences’ the event *per se*” (*Badiou, Marion and St Paul*, 134).

or event. There is work to do, or “labor,”⁵⁹ in the service of the “truth” of the event. This “labor” is seemingly endless, given that the entirety of the “truth” or event is never given to the *subject*, but only parts of it. The *subject* then, on his or her part, will have to make sense of these parts gradually because, as Badiou explicates in *L’Être et l’événement*, these parts have no material referents as yet in the world. Beyond the linguistic and cognitive matrixes of the present world, they barely exist as concepts that can be formulated. The *subject* then is left with the sole resort of naming, of giving a name to that which has yet to have a referent in the world; and this process or procedure of naming will extend throughout the life of the *subject*, since each naming can only articulate (part of) a part of the “truth” of the event. That is not to mention that Badiou in *L’Être et l’événement* will explicate that the event is essentially “unnamable” or “indiscernible,”⁶⁰ which only reinforces the idea that the “labor” of the *subject* is nothing but infinite, “uncompletable.”⁶¹

In spite of the claims of a new life, one could say, on a negative note, that life after “subjectivation,” which is also life under a “subject-process” if it concerns the life of a *subject* according to Badiou, is rather short of freedom. The *subject* cannot be considered to be a master of his or her own existence. Under the interpellation – and I mean this in the ideological sense following Althusser⁶² – of the “truth” or event, after

⁵⁹ *Saint Paul*, 96.

⁶⁰ *L’Être et l’événement*, Paris : Seuil, 1988, 23, my translation.

⁶¹ “On a Finally Objectless Subject,” 31.

⁶² The quarrel between Althusser and Badiou has been well analyzed by Bruno Bosteels in his *Badiou and Politics*. In Bosteels’ words, it is the delimiting conceptualization of the *subject* by Althusser as a subject of ideological interpellation that precludes any recognition of the appearance of the new in the world: “Because the efficacy of overdetermination in producing situations for a subject is now perceived to be profoundly ideological, Althusser’s philosophy can no longer register any true historical event, not even in principle let alone in actual fact [...]. Conversely, we can surmise what will be needed to think

which the *subject* must declare his or her fidelity to the latter, and also commit himself or herself to the latter's "truth procedures," one could say that the *subject* enters into an almost (non-Hegelian) master-slave relation with it. Of course, Badiou will deny any such relation between the *subject* and the "truth" or event. So in *Saint Paul*, he argues that the Christ-event is universal or equally "offered to all," and any *subject* that is formed by and is subsequently faithful to this event partakes but in an experience of "equality."⁶³ Equality between *subjects* certainly does not remove the suspicion of a master-slave relation between *subject* and the "truth" or event, but it is via this claim to "equality" that Badiou seeks to dispel any sense of a master in his philosophy of the event. According to Badiou, in the work of declaring fidelity to the Christ-event, "we are all [...] co-workers of God"; but where there is "conjoined the worker and equality," there will be the "undoing [*défaillir*] [of] the figure of the master."⁶⁴ Granted that there will be no God-the-master in Badiou's rhetoric, it remains undeniable (at least to someone without fidelity to the event), however, that the "truth" or event lords over the *subject*. That can be elicited furthermore from the beginning of *Saint Paul*, as one pays particular attention to the rhetoric there concerning the task of the book: "to re-found a theory of the Subject that *subordinates* existence to the aleatory dimension of the event."⁶⁵ The subordinated *subject*, or even a subject under subjection (in both senses of "subjectivation" and "subject-process"), can also be read in the earlier "On a Finally Objectless Subject," where the *subject* there is considered as a "fidelity operator" of

through the possibility of a situation's becoming historicized by virtue of an event, namely, a theory of the subject that is no longer reduced to a strictly ideological function but accounts for the specificity of various subjective figures and different types of truth procedure. This is exactly the double task that Badiou ascribes to a formal theory of the subject in all his later philosophy" (*Badiou and Politics*, 65).

⁶³ *Saint Paul*, 15, 63.

⁶⁴ *Saint Paul*, 63.

⁶⁵ *Saint Paul*, 5, my emphasis.

truth.⁶⁶ It is not difficult to sense that the term “operator” renders the *subject* something of a mechanical, if not mere, functionary of “truth,” something like an automaton even, contrary to what Badiou claims the *subject* to be.

Now, some might argue that such servitude is a small price to pay for the new that the event promises, or that such sacrifice is worthwhile. But what if sacrifice is not simply the choice of the *subject*, but is in fact a logic already built into the *subject*-event relation, from which the *subject* cannot escape? To discern this sacrificial logic, one must begin with the essential inequality between the *subject* and the event or “truth” that Badiou underscores. In *L’Être et l’événement*, Badiou writes: “Only a truth is infinite, but the subject is not coextensive [with that infinity].”⁶⁷ The difference between *subject* and event, predicated on the attribute of infinity, would be articulated in harsher terms in the earlier “On a Finally Objectless Subject”: “being the local moment of the truth, the subject fails to sustain its global adjunction.”⁶⁸ Given this harsh statement, and given that Badiou in that same essay calls *subjects* “fragments,”⁶⁹ it is not difficult to sense that *subjects* are but ultimately mere remains (not, however, in the potentially radical sense of Agamben’s remnant⁷⁰) of the “truth” or event. That these remains can

⁶⁶ “On a Finally Objectless Subject,” 30.

⁶⁷ *L’Être et l’événement*, 433.

⁶⁸ “On a Finally Objectless Subject,” 30.

⁶⁹ Badiou’s rendering of the *subject* as a fragment sets up another counterpoint to Descartes’ endeavor to construct a *subject* that is of a holistic constitution. As Badiou says in *L’Être et l’événement*, “we are [...] contemporaries of a *second epoch* of the doctrine of the Subject, which is no longer the centered, reflexive, founding subject,” “not as support or origin, but as *fragment* of the process of a truth” (9, 22)

⁷⁰ The “remnant” is of course Agamben’s reading of Paul, a reading that, as Agamben declares, seeks “to restore Paul’s Letters to the status of the fundamental messianic text for the Western tradition” (*The Time That Remains: A Commentary on the Letter to the Romans*. Trans. Patricia Dailey. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2005, 1). According to Agamben, what is properly messianic, or what is proper to the “messianic vocation” or calling [*klēsis*] is “the revocation of every vocation” (ibid, 23). That is to say that the messianic calling calls for the rejection (or even auto-rejection) of the current state of affairs: “an urgency that works [the current vocation or ‘factual condition’] from within and hollows it out, nullifying

even be dispensed with can be elicited from *Logiques des mondes*. According to the latter, the fragment that a *subject* declares at a particular present can always be taken up by another *subject* at a later time,⁷¹ which implies that each *subject* is really replaceable, an entity that can be sacrificed in other words without much concern. This is also perhaps why Badiou will emphasize the notion of “resurrection” in *Logiques des mondes*, which, in order to see to the infinite trajectory of the event or the “truth,” allows the “re-embodiment” [*réincorporation*] of the event in another *subject*.⁷² With this almost religious faith in the “resurrection” of the event or “truth,” it is almost undeniable that it is the master, eternal “truth” or event (or “Master-Signifier” as Žižek calls it) that must be upheld over and above the subservient, transient *subject*.

it in the very gesture of maintaining and dwelling in it” (ibid, 24). The messianic “remnant” is therefore the “as not” (ibid, 23) that remains, in relation to all existing vocations, after the revocation of the latter. And as “as not,” it will always remain an “excess” (ibid, 56) to every totalizing teleology: it is “neither the all, nor a part of the all but the impossibility for the part and the all to coincide with themselves or with each other” (ibid, 55). It is through the messianic remnant’s aspect of “as not,” of that which never adds up, that Agamben disagrees with Badiou’s reading of Paul as a thought of the universal. Beyond the Jews or the Greeks, there remains the “non non-Jews,” who are “something like a remnant between every people and itself, between every identity and itself. At this point one can measure the distance that separates the Pauline operation from modern universalism – when something like the humanity of man, for example, is taken as the principle that abolishes all difference or as the ultimate difference, beyond which further division is impossible” (ibid, 52). That “modern universalism,” as Agamben does not fail to point out, is the universalism of Paul according to Badiou, one that traverses, or is indifferent to, all differences. Counter-arguing Badiou, Agamben says, “For Paul, it is not a matter of ‘tolerating’ or getting past differences in order to pinpoint a sameness or a universal lurking beyond. The universal is not a transcendent principle through which differences may be perceived – such a perspective of transcendence is not available to Paul. Rather, this ‘transcendental’ involves an operation that divides the divisions of law themselves and renders them inoperative, without ever reaching any final ground. No universal man, no Christian can be found in the depths of the Jew or the Greek, neither as a principle nor as an end; all that is left is a remnant and the impossibility of the Jew or the Greek to coincide with himself” (ibid, 52-53). It is also through the fact that the messianic remnant does not add up that Agamben locates the “political legacy” of Paul with regard to the question of democracy and “a people”: “it allows for a new perspective that dislodges our anticipated notions of a people and a democracy, however impossible it may be to completely renounce them. The people is neither the all nor the part, neither the majority nor the minority. Instead, it is that which can never coincide with itself, as all or as part, that which infinitely remains or resists in each division, and, with all due respect to those who govern us, never allows us to be reduced to a majority or a minority” (ibid, 57).

⁷¹ On this point, see *Logiques des mondes*, Paris : Seuil, 2006, 75.

⁷² *Logiques des mondes*, 75, my translation.

Conversely, as Miller has observed, “the subject is itself [also] never the master of that which is being assembled through it.”⁷³

Despite the preeminence of “truth” or event over the *subject*, event and *subject* nonetheless share a quality between them, which is that of exceptionality. In *Logiques des mondes*, Badiou will say that “truths” or events are “exceptions to what there is”; and as long as the *subject* declares his or her fidelity to the event, the *subject* is equally endowed with “the exception that truths inflict to what there is by the interpolated clause [as articulated by the *subject*] of ‘there is what there is not’.”⁷⁴ The exceptional quality of the *subject* can even be elicited from earlier works where Badiou says, “the subject is *rare*.”⁷⁵ In that case, to go back to *Saint Paul*, the *subject* of the Christ-event is no less rare or exceptional, even though Badiou, as noted, claims that the Christ-event is “offered to all.” Now, upon any mobilization of the terms “exception” or “rare,” our contemporary sensibility would no doubt quickly associate such terms with Schmittian sovereignty. And under our contemporary critique, the Schmittian sovereign *subject* is he or she who possesses the exceptional right, at any time, to make new laws or exceptional decisions; and while he or she singularly embodies the law as its highest authority, the decisive move to institute a new law paradoxically renders him or her outside the law. Badiou certainly may argue that there is really no sovereign decidability or decision on the side of the *subject* in matters of “subjectivation,” even though the faithful *subject* cannot escape *deciding on* his or her fidelity to the event and

⁷³ Badiou, *Marion and St Paul*, 144.

⁷⁴ *Logiques des mondes*, 12, 13. In Peter Hallward’s words: “Both truth and subject are occasional, exceptional” (*Badiou: A Subject to Truth*, xxv).

⁷⁵ See “On a Finally Objectless Subject,” 27; and *L’Être et l’événement*, 429.

to the commitment to the “truth procedures” in the service of the event.⁷⁶ However, Badiou’s *subject*, after its “subjectivation” by the event, practices no less the sovereign act of instituting new laws while being outside existing laws, and hence one could say that at least some form of second-order sovereignty is undoubtedly at work in Badiou’s *subject*.⁷⁷ This is the case when Paul declares the applicability of salvation to all, which effectively makes him “illegal” with regard to the old Jewish discourse that demands access to salvation to be granted only to believers who have undergone traditional Jewish religious rites or practices (such as circumcision).⁷⁸ Badiou’s reading of Paul even goes further to say that Paul is not just outside or beyond the law with regard to traditional Jewish religious discourse, but also with regard to worldly laws. The latter “orders a predicative worldly multiplicity, giving to each part of the whole what is due to it.”⁷⁹ Paul, however, refuses to accept such distribution of certain peoples to certain stations in life or society as a given or immutable situation in the world. According to Badiou, Paul’s declaration of the universality of salvation, which is also the work of love in the rhetoric of *Saint Paul*, then breaks with this worldly law. It creates an “interruption” within the latter,⁸⁰ exceeding, if not violently supplementing, it: “For the new man [i.e. the Pauline Subject or a Christian *subject*], love is the fulfillment of the rupture that he accomplishes [*consomme*] with the law, the law of the rupture with the law, the law of the truth of the law.”⁸¹ In all, “the Christ-event is heterogeneous to the

⁷⁶ As Miller has observed, “One must *decide* in favor of an event’s occurrence because [...] an event’s implications must be actively pursued, tested and extended in order for the event to have existed. Initially, an event ‘is’ only *for those who have decided* its existence” (Badiou, *Marion and St Paul*, 135, my italics).

⁷⁷ Miller also argues that fidelity, as Badiou treats it, “like the state, has an institutional quality” (Badiou, *Marion and St Paul*, 140).

⁷⁸ *Saint Paul*, 45.

⁷⁹ *Saint Paul*, 82.

⁸⁰ *Saint Paul*, 6.

⁸¹ *Saint Paul*, 94, translation modified.

law, pure excess over every [legal] prescription”⁸²; and as long as the *subject* is faithful to that event, he or she will share, as noted, that exceptional condition of being “heterogeneous to the law” or exceeding “every [legal] prescription.” Or as Badiou will say in *Seconde manifeste pour la philosophie* with regard to the event and the *subject* that is faithful to it, “every exception to the laws is the result of a law of exception.”

Given that the Pauline Subject’s second-order sovereignty exposes the fiction, if not “mystical foundation,” of every institutionalization of every law,⁸³ and that it questions and challenges the status quo such that another way of living or managing our lives is possible beyond the determination of State laws, one may be tempted not only to advocate the mobilization of the Badiouian *subject* but also to justify its counter-sovereign force. However, secondary sovereignty is still sovereignty, and in that sense, it bears consequences similar to those that follow from all other acts or figures of sovereignty.⁸⁴ There is therefore always call for caution when the Schmittian sovereign *subject* that decides on the law in an outside-the-law condition rears its head, even if it

⁸² *Saint Paul*, 60.

⁸³ I would argue that Badiou’s rhetoric, in speaking of the Pauline Subject’s rupture with worldly laws, in the sense of exposing “the law of the truth of the law” as nothing but a rupturing rather than an institutionalization of what has always existed, is not distant from Derrida’s elucidation of the “auto-deconstruction” of laws as fiction or predicated on mystical rather than substantive foundations in *Préjugé – devant la loi* and *Force de loi*. See also Bosteels (*Badiou and Politics*, 95-100) for a comparison between Badiou and Derrida on this question of law. And while one may speak of a “deconstruction” of the law with Badiou’s Pauline Subject, one finds something more excessive in Agamben’s reading of Paul in relation to the law. For Agamben, “the messianic is not the destruction but the deactivation of the law, rendering the law inexecutable” (*The Time that Remains*, 98). However, under the messianic logic of the revocation of all “juridical-factual” (ibid, 26) condition, this would only open the way for another justice, if not a “messianic *plērōma* [overflowing] of the law” (ibid, 108), which is neither appropriable by the whole nor reducible to parts of the whole. According to Agamben, “Justice without law is not the negation of the law, but the realization and fulfillment, the *plērōma*, of the law” (ibid, 107).

⁸⁴ I believe this is also Peter Hallward’s suspicion in his « Sujet et volonté dans la philosophie d’Alain Badiou » (trad. Isabelle Vodoz, in *Autour d’Alain Badiou*, textes réunis par Isabelle Vodoz et Fabien Tarby, Paris : Germina, 2011, 303-331).

is in a second-order form, as it seems to be the case with the Badiouian *subject*. This is because what typically follows from a Schmittian sovereign figure is an imperialist will to disseminate the new laws he or she desires to put in place, while negating all existing ones, and this dissemination might take on not just a national but a transnational or even universal scope. Badiou seems to have a sense that the universal dimension of the fidelity to declare “truths” or events across cultures, differences, nationalities, and political factions or parties, indeed risks such imperialist contours. This can be elicited from *Logiques des mondes*, when Badiou has the suspicion that the universality of “truth” or event is “perhaps an imperialist fiction.”⁸⁵ Of course, Badiou would argue the contrary. However, the fact that Badiou himself has raised the question betrays the sense that an unconscious but nonetheless very real imperialist possibility exists with regard to the *subject*’s work of fidelity to an event or “truth.” Posing the question then only appears to be an attempt to exorcise that unconscious impulse, not to say that it also appears like a defensive, preemptive move to deflect any charge of sovereign imperialism. I would say, however, that this self-reflexive meditation comes a little belatedly. This is because a quasi-imperialist desire has already emerged in *Saint Paul*. The text seems to betray this desire when it discusses the Pauline Subject’s work of love, where a certain imperialist intrusiveness and insistence can be drawn from the text’s rhetoric. I point to two examples: 1) “The new law [i.e. the declared fidelity to the event, and the process or procedure of putting in place conditions for that event] is [...] the deployment in the direction of others”; 2) “It remains that [...] fictive beings [i.e. beings that are not struck by the event], [...] opinions, [...] customs, and [...] differences are those to which universality addresses, those towards which love is

⁸⁵ *Logiques des mondes*, 20.

oriented, and finally, through which it must traverse such that universality itself is edified.”⁸⁶ As I read it, the centrifugal force (but Badiou will say it is a “diagonal”⁸⁷ vector) of Pauline love or universality, as it projects itself “in the direction of others” or “traverse[s] through” others, is precisely suggestive of an imperialist impulse, since there is no consideration at all if others wish the eradication of their differences, or their being traversed through, in the service of edifying a universality that might be essentially foreign or even undesirable, and hence not universal at all, to them.

One cannot therefore deny that there is a certain sovereign violence in the Pauline Subject’s universalist perspective and ambition, which rejects all actual and particular differences as they exist in the present world, and not just the violence, according to Badiou, of “the polemic against ‘what is due,’ against the logic of rights [*droit*] and of duty [*devoir*], [which] is at the heart of the Pauline refusal of works [*œuvres*] and the law.”⁸⁸ To be sure, violence is in fact not particular to the Pauline Subject; it is consistent with Badiou’s theory of the *subject*. Already in the early *Théorie du subject*, there is no lack of violence in Badiou’s explication of the *subject*’s entry into the world. The “truth” that inaugurates the *subject* (and I make a reminder here that Badiou has not deployed the term “event” yet in that work), and the trace of the “truth” that the *subject* bears, as highlighted earlier, are always elements that the present world has not yet seen, known, or heard of. The radical newness of the *subject* and the trace of “truth” it bears will therefore not only shock the world, but also disrupt it, since, for there to be the *subject* and its declaration of the “truth,” the *subject* needs to create a space for itself in

⁸⁶ *Saint Paul*, 95, 105.

⁸⁷ *Saint Paul*, 15.

⁸⁸ *Saint Paul*, 81.

the world, which would inevitably involve clearing away certain parts of the previous *dispositif* or order of things. This is why in *Théorie du sujet*, “destruction” is intricately linked to the “establishment [*enracinement*] of the subject” in the world.⁸⁹ Badiou also calls this “destruction” *forçage* or forcing there,⁹⁰ which describes how the *subject* enacts its “subject-process” in the world, creating conditions that allow elements of the “truth” to come to presence amidst the normalized situation of the present world. Now, Bruno Bosteels in his *Badiou and Politics* has argued that the violence of “destruction” in Badiou’s philosophy dissipates when one arrives at *L’Être et événement* (1988), which would imply that it would be inaccurate to attribute violence to Badiou’s Pauline Subject in *Saint Paul* (1997). However, in an interview conducted by Bosteels and Peter Hallward in 2002, just some years before the publication of *Logiques des mondes* (2006), Badiou will suggest that violence is always an underlying motif in his philosophy, and it is only inevitable that it will resurface. Hence, at a point where Badiou speaks of the articulation or appearance of the *subject* in the world, after having undergone the “subjectivation” by an event that previously had no chance to articulate itself, and now appearing as a bearer of the event’s “truth,” where previously it could not exist as such, Badiou will say, “All of a sudden the question of destruction reappears, ineluctably.” He goes on: “I am obliged here to reintroduce the theme of destruction, whereas in *Being and Event* I thought I could make do with supplementation alone. In order for that which does not appear in a world to suddenly appear within it (and appear, most often, with the maximal value of appearance), there

⁸⁹ *Théorie du sujet*, 158.

⁹⁰ *Théorie du sujet*, 280.

is a price to pay. Something must disappear. In other words, something must die, or at least die to the world in question.”⁹¹

One could say then that it is always a question of degree of violence, at various stages of Badiou’s philosophy, that Badiou’s *subject* projects or expresses. In any case, “a romance with destruction,” as Pluth has commented, “remains a key temptation for any faithful subject.”⁹² In the later *Logiques des mondes* and *Seconde manifeste pour la philosophie*, Badiou will bring further nuances to this question of violence in discussing the rare or exceptional appearance of the *subject* in the world. In those texts, Badiou will argue that it is not simply via “destruction” or *forçage* that a *subject* comes into existence in the world, or through which one can recognize a *subject*. According to Badiou now, there are other *subjects* – *subjects* that are no less cut from the same cloth of the event – that will counter the *subject* faithful to the event such as the Pauline Subject. There are now, in contestation with the faithful *subject* [*le sujet fidèle*], on the one hand, the reactive *subject* [*le sujet réactif*], who resists radical change as introduced by the event and insists on the old world order; and, on the other, the obscurant *subject* [*le sujet obscur*], which is similar to the reactive *subject* in opposing the introduction of radical change, but goes further than the reactive *subject* by absolutely negating all bodies or *subjects* that bear that change, conjuring up at the same time a myth of another void in history, the complete embodiment of which, it claims, is only attainable by its subjectivity.⁹³ In the face of opposition from either the reactive or obscurant *subject*, or

⁹¹ See “Beyond Formalization” in Bosteels, *Badiou and Politics*, 346.

⁹² Badiou: *A Philosophy of the New*, 7.

⁹³ For Badiou’s discussion of the obscurant *subject* as the Fascist or Nazi *subject*, see *Seconde manifeste pour la philosophie*, 109-112.

both, the faithful *subject* must not abdicate, however. The latter must not waver in his or her faith in the event and its “truth” or “truth procedures” (and neither must he or she ever question or doubt them), but soldier on with courage to bring justice to the event.⁹⁴ This is where the sacrificial logic becomes critical for Badiou’s theory of the *subject*. In the struggle against the reactive and obscurant *subjects*, it just might be a fight to the death for the faithful *subject*. And should this faithful *subject* lose in this fight to death, there is always hope that another faithful *subject* will carry on the fight. As Badiou argues, “every faithful subject,” which is to say too any faithful *subject* that comes after the defeated one, “can also re-embody [*réincorporer*] at the evental present [*présent événementiel*] the fragment of truth” that was suppressed especially by the obscurant *subject*.⁹⁵

To be precise, “re-embodiment” [*réincorporation*] here is also “resurrection” for Badiou, not so much of the particular individual human body that assumes the “subjectivation” of the event, but of the event itself, and the impersonal *subject*-forms that it engenders. In Badiou’s words, resurrection here “concerns a supplemental destination of subjective forms.”⁹⁶ Again, to say that it concerns “subjective *forms* [my emphasis]” ultimately implies a certain indifference to the particular individual human

⁹⁴ Pluth elicits a higher degree of violence in Badiou’s philosophy of the *subject*. Picking up on the notion of terror in Badiou’s *Logiques des mondes*, Pluth identifies “a terroristic component” in this soldiering on by the faithful *subject*, or to put in Badiou’s rhetoric, in “pushing the ‘decisive discontinuity’ between the truth procedure and its world, such that the subject in question is fully ‘achieved’ and the truth procedure brought to completion quickly” (*Badiou: A Philosophy of the New*, 152). For Pluth, this implies that “any significant social movement,” following Badiou’s philosophy of the *subject*, “is going to have its hard edge” (ibid, 152). Pluth certainly qualifies his observations by saying that such terror “is not necessarily a will-to-death” (ibid, 152), but that does not eradicate the possibility of a violent, nihilistic trajectory or end in the *subject*’s fidelity to the event.

⁹⁵ *Logiques des mondes*, 75.

⁹⁶ *Logiques des mondes*, 75.

body that bears the “subjectivation” and “subject-process” of the event. Of course, the event and the *subject* that it gives rise to need a corporeal body. It is after all the latter that facilitates the *subject*’s work of declaring the “truth” of the event: “borne by a real body, [the *subject*] proceeds according to the inaugural determinations of a truth.”⁹⁷ But again, the corporeal body is at the end of it all a dispensable functional support. As Badiou writes, what the *subject* seeks is ultimately to be “indifferent to corporeal particularities.”⁹⁸ That indifference, for Badiou, will even be constitutive of immortality for his *subject*: “being only form, and as form – in the sense of the Platonic idea, the subject is immortal.”⁹⁹ This quest for immortality, as I see it, is tinged with a certain hubris, a hubris that is rather evident in the final sentences of Badiou’s *Seconde manifeste pour la philosophie*: “I call ‘eternity’ of truths this unbreakable [*inentamable*]

⁹⁷ *Logiques des mondes*, 78. Or as Pluth puts it: “The subject is not a thinking being, it is not identical to consciousness – it is not even identical to an individual or a group of individuals. Yet it does depend on the existence of human individuals in an important fashion” (*Badiou: A Philosophy of the New*, 120).

⁹⁸ *Logiques des mondes*, 55. At work here, as I would read it, is another sacrificial logic regarding the corporeal body underlying Badiou’s philosophy of the *subject*. The subordination and even denigration of the corporeal body to the event and truth procedures to elucidate the event is also hinted at by Johnston: “a Badiouian body [...] is an ‘agent’ operating within a world *on behalf* of an eventual truth” (*Badiou, Žižek, and Political Transformations*, 64, my emphasis). Johnston will also underscore that “the body” in Badiou’s philosophy has “no necessary relation to the common meaning of this word,” but “Badiou might allow that the physical bodies of people, *insofar as they give themselves over to appropriation* by more-than-physical event-subject-truth sequences, can be transubstantiated from bodies as *mere organic entities* to bodies as material bearers of trans-world truths made immanent to worlds” (*ibid.*, 65, my emphases).

⁹⁹ *Logiques des mondes*, 57. One could say that there is a somewhat “post-human” inclination in Badiou’s move here. As he writes slightly further in *Logiques des mondes*, and I quote here at length, “a procedure of truth has nothing to do with the limits of the human species, our ‘consciousness,’ our ‘finitude,’ our ‘faculties’ [...]. If one thinks of such a procedure according to solely formal determinations – as one thinks of the laws of the world according to mathematical formalism, one finds [...] [that] it is never necessary to pass through the ‘real-life’ human [*le « vécu » humain*]. In fact, a truth is that by which ‘we,’ humankind, are engaged in a trans-specific procedure, a procedure that opens us to the possibility of being Immortals, so that a truth is certainly an experience of the inhuman [*l’inhumain*]” (*Logiques des mondes*, 78-80). In a different vein, Neyrat has observed that “the Badiouian subject [...] is more and more like a humanist, if not over-humanist [*surhumaniste*], subject” (*Aux bords du vide*, 4). The humanist charge against Badiou certainly goes against Badiou’s aversion towards all humanist modes of thinking. Pluth, in contrast to Neyrat, presents a more measured perspective with regard to the question of humanism in Badiou. He elicits the “presence of a philosophical and theoretical anti-humanism in Badiou’s work” (*Badiou: A Philosophy of the New*, 104). This “theoretical anti-humanism,” however, allows Badiou “to lead to, and to support, what is in effect his practical humanism” (*ibid.*, 105), that is to say, Badiou’s faith in the human “as a practical possibility, as a possible way of living” (*ibid.*, 12), a way, to be more specific, yet unthought of.

availability that renders them being able to be resurrected, reactivated in worlds that are heterogeneous to it where [truths] are created, therefore crossing over unknown oceans and dark millennia. Theory [of the *subject*] must absolutely render possible this migration. [...] Descartes spoke of this ‘creation of eternal truths.’ I take up this program once again, but without the help of God...”¹⁰⁰

What little price to pay then, in submitting oneself to the sacrificial logic as a “militant subject-of-event”¹⁰¹ for the chance of immortality, or for the chance to attain eternal truths without God. At the same time, it is not difficult to imagine that such hubris will only intensify the *subject*’s sense of exceptionality,¹⁰² which in turn will only encourage him or her to assert his or her law without concession, and to disseminate that law across others, across differences, with greater imperialist indifference. That, in all, is the danger of remaining with Badiou’s Pauline Subject, if not any *subject* under his theory, for the “post-secular.” As I have tried to suggest above, to go with Badiou’s Pauline Subject is not simply going with a passive, benign faithful *subject*. In its tendency for hubris, exceptionality, and an unconscious desire for “imperialist fiction,” the faithful *subject* can even reveal itself to be both a reactive and obscurant *subject*. This is because, in the context of the “post-secular,” the Pauline Subject, in his unwavering faith in the Christ-event, may just reactively deny another event that is of a non-

¹⁰⁰ *Seconde manifeste pour la philosophie*, 144.

¹⁰¹ Johnston, Badiou, Žižek, and *Political Transformations*, 15.

¹⁰² Or as Pluth puts it: “Subjects may well be immortal, then, insofar as they are linked to the creation of eternal truths: sadly, we individuals who work on them remain mortal” (*Badiou: A Philosophy of the New*, 179).

Christian religion¹⁰³; he risks obscuring the advent of the latter too, when in denying it, he transfers or projects the “destruction” or *forçage* of his “subjectivation” against those who declare the other event, while insisting, in a mythologizing manner, on the supposed universal dimension of the Christ-event. With the Pauline Subject, or with any Badiouian *subject*, one is therefore distant from a “post-secular” future where differences are affirmed and respected. That is to say too that what the Pauline Subject and/ or Badiouian *subject* offers is barely anything new with regard to our existing violent “post-secular” situation.¹⁰⁴

2.2 After Derrida’s *Foi et savoir*: Towards the Animal-Reject

Given the problems inherent in raising the issue of the *subject*, especially Badiou’s Pauline Subject, for the “post-secular,” I will now turn to Derrida’s *Foi et savoir* to elicit the *reject* there and suggest how it is a more adequate figure of thought for a less violent, future “post-secular.” Before turning to Derrida, I would like to point out that one may no doubt find several instances of the *reject* in Badiou’s philosophy of the *subject*. In fact, one may even say that a theory of the *subject* according to Badiou begins with a question of the *reject*. As mentioned above, it is the event that engenders

¹⁰³ According to Pluth’s analysis of the *subject* deciding on its militant fidelity to the event and to the “truth procedures” to elucidate the latter, he says, “here we find Badiou using language according to which the subject is, precisely, deciding and forcing” (*Badiou: A Philosophy of the New*, 125).

¹⁰⁴ Amy Hollywood also puts in question the veracity of the new in Badiou’s Pauline Subject: “I see in [...] Badiou [...] the formation of a new (how new really?) counter-fantasy to global capitalism’s endlessly desiring, consuming, and producing subject – that of a potent, active, implicitly male subject generated through an encounter with an unprecedented, absolutely singular Event” (“St Paul and the New Man,” 870). In place of a not-so-new “new masculine subject” (ibid, 870), Hollywood argues for “some new configuration of subjectivity in nonphallic, perhaps even, dare I say it, multiply sexed/ gendered or nonsexed/ gendered terms” (ibid, 875).

the Badiouian *subject*, but the event, as Badiou tells us, bears elements the existence of which has been previously denied or negated in the world. In other words, the event concerns elements that are essentially *rejects* in the face of the status quo of the present world. Consequently, the arrival of the event, when its advent or appearance becomes undeniable, if not irresistible, followed by the faithful work of the *subject* in declaring the event's "truth" and "truth procedures," marks nothing less than the rise of *rejects*. And after their appearances in the world, event and *subject* will in fact remain as *rejects* for some time, a condition that Badiou recognizes through his use of the term *horlieu* or "out-of-place" or "outside place" in *Théorie du sujet* to describe the *subject* in the world, or through his definition of his theory of the *subject* as "the emergence of the force where the "out-of-place" [*horlieu*] includes itself destructively in the space that excludes it."¹⁰⁵ But the *subject* faces another more sustained form of rejection, ironically in the face of the event, because, despite being faithful to the event in declaring its "truth" and despite putting in place its "truth procedures" in the world, the *subject*, as noted earlier, is always refused the entirety of the event and its "truth."

Furthermore, in bearing the "subjectivation" and the "subject-process" by the event, the corporeal body that the *subject* ineluctably inhabits is disdained, even though, as already noted too, a body is nevertheless required for "subjectivation" and "subject-process."

The corporeal body is essentially a *reject* in Badiou's theory of the *subject*. This is

¹⁰⁵ *Théorie du sujet*, 28, 107. On another note, that Paul is initially somewhat a *reject*, or *horlieu* in Badiou's rhetoric, to Jesus's other "original" apostles (i.e. apostles who have been personally taught by Jesus), is not missed by Badiou. For Badiou, Paul's anticipation that he will not be readily accepted by the other apostles probably motivated his sojourn in Arabia first rather than going to Jerusalem directly after his "subjectivation" by the Christ-event. See also *Saint Paul*, 19-20, for Badiou's reading of the irreducible setting-apart of Paul from the rest of the apostles.

exceptionally clear in *Saint Paul*. In speaking of the Christian *subject* formed by being struck by the Christ-event, Badiou argues that the Christian *subject*, struck as such, is also a divided *subject*, as the *subject* maintains on the one hand his or her old corporeal body, while, on the other hand, on a spiritual or rather, as Badiou would have it, formal or “ideational” plane, the *subject* experiences a whole new existence.¹⁰⁶ The latter is of a new, veritable life, unlike the existence that the corporeal body experiences, which is always already conditioned or delimited by the dead, particular laws of the world, and therefore is not really living according to Badiou. That real, bodily aspect of the *subject* is what Badiou would really like to get rid of, as testified by his disdain for it in saying that “the real proves itself [...] to be the trash [*déchet*] of every place,” and that in the *subject*’s irreducible need for a corporeal support for its material “subjectivation” and “subject-process” by an event, it “must assume therefore the subjectivity of trash [*la subjectivité du déchet*].”¹⁰⁷ It seems that Badiou finds his solution to dispense with the corporeal body through the sacrificial logic in his theory of the *subject*, a logic whereby a *subject* in its corporeal form can always be given up for another since the re-embodiment [*ré-incorporation*] of the event can always be taken up or resurrected by

¹⁰⁶ See chapter 5, « La division du Sujet » of *Saint Paul* for Badiou’s elaboration on the split between spirit and flesh in the *subject*.

¹⁰⁷ *Saint Paul*, 60. I note too that in the passage concerning both the real as “trash” and the corporeal body as embodying a “subjectivity of trash,” Badiou also quotes from 1 Cor. 4:13: “We have become like the rubbish of the world, the dregs of all things, to this very day.” Badiou, of course, seeks to lift the human condition out of this state of trash, if not the state of being a *reject*, through his theory of the *subject*. I further note that this verse from Corinthians is also taken up by Agamben in his reading of Paul. Once again, Agamben’s reading takes on a different trajectory from Badiou’s. As Agamben reads it, there is no lifting of oneself out of the state of trash, the state of being lost, abandoned and forgotten. There is no movement from being a *reject* to becoming-*subject* here. In fact, Agamben even suggests that there is no more *subject* once the messianic calling is made, and especially when a response to that call is in place: “The messianic vocation dislocates and, above all, nullifies the entire subject” (*The Time that Remains*, 41). The “as not” of the *reject* or trash here “has nothing to do with an ideal” (ibid, 41). Paradoxically, according to Agamben, it is by remaining as *rejects*, as trash, as the lost or forgotten, that one’s existence as such may be remembered: “The exigency of the lost does not entail being remembered and commemorated; rather, it entails remaining in us and with us as forgotten, and in this way and only in this way, remaining unforgettable” (ibid, 40).

another *subject* at another place and time. As I read it, this sacrificial logic only reinforces the sense that the *subject* is irreducibly a *reject*, as the preeminence of the eternity of the event and its “truth” is held above and over everything else.

To break with the denigrating subordination to the event, Neyrat has suggested thinking the Badiouian *subject* in terms of a *subject to* [*sujet à*], rather than *subject of* [*sujet de*], the event.¹⁰⁸ I believe that Neyrat’s move here is very close to Nancy’s philosophical inclination towards the preposition *à*, for example, when Nancy rethinks *being* or *l’être* specifically in terms of *être-à* or “being-to” in order to signal *being*’s always openness to others, or when Nancy rethinks faith in terms of adoring or *adorer à*, also in order to signal a movement of openness towards the unknown, unanticipated other.¹⁰⁹ It is probably with a similar understanding of the preposition *à* or “to” that Neyrat proposes to think the Badiouian *subject* in terms of a *subject-to-the-event* so as to disentangle the *subject* from always being restricted to a retroactive movement with regard to the event. The retroactive trajectory of the Badiouian *subject*, or “the fidelity to the past” as Neyrat calls it, “would be [...] a betrayal of the event,”¹¹⁰ especially of the newness, or even the present condition, of the event, since, as Badiou himself also states, the event is something that hovers over the present and projects itself into the future as well. Reformulating the Badiouian *subject* as a *subject-to-the-event* then, according to Neyrat, would place the *subject* in greater proximity with the event in its present or future trajectory. Changing the preposition from “of” [*de*] to “to” [*à*] may perhaps free the *subject* from a delimiting retroactive orientation in relation to the event. However, I

¹⁰⁸ *Aux bords du vide*, 29.

¹⁰⁹ See note 41.

¹¹⁰ *Aux bords du vide*, 28.

suspect it still will *not* free the *subject* from a closed, monolithic fidelity to a singular event, or moderate its militant or even imperialist force against those who do not share the same faith in that particular event. For that, I would argue that one must drop the *subject* altogether.¹¹¹ It would even take more than a *reject*. It would require an *auto-reject*, that third turn of the *reject* that is prepared to question, self-critique, rethink, and even at times abandon its insistent fidelity to a particular event and the “truth procedures” that it puts in place in equally insistent manner. It would only be in this manner that the *auto-reject* is also always open to other events, and not fixed by a singular event.

As seen, Badiou, however, is not prepared to lose the *subject*, and his persistence in remaining with the *subject*, as I have shown, can be problematic not only for our present “post-secular” situation but also for thinking another future, less violent “post-secular” world. For the latter, I have said that the *reject* can be a more adequate figure of thought. And to see how a (nascent or latent) figure of the *reject* can work towards that less violent “post-secular” future, we have to return to (post-)structuralist thinkers, thinkers who are invested in the “deconstruction” of *being*, the truth, and the subject, so as to unveil what remains unthought or marginalized in the foundation of that metaphysical trinity. We have to return to thinkers such as Derrida and Cixous therefore. As said, this section will be on Derrida’s *Foi et savoir*, where I will elicit the

¹¹¹ Pluth has noted that Badiou, as he “persist[s] in using the term subject” (*Badiou: A Philosophy of the New*, 105), potentially runs the risk of developing a theory of a humanist subject, something that Badiou rejects. On that note, Pluth poses the question that I posed above, albeit in a different vein and with a different response in sight: “if Badiou is after a philosophy that contests the classical humanist subject’s privilege, and if it is the case that the subject for him is not something or someone who knows the truth, or perhaps anything in particular, then why is one of Badiou’s primary objectives nevertheless the development of a theory of the subject? Why not drop the topic altogether [...]?” (ibid, 105)

figure of the *reject* for the “post-secular.” In doing so, I am also suggesting that there is a certain force in reintroducing Derrida’s text, written in the 90s, into the discourse on the “post-secular,” and to rethink it for a future “post-secular” world. Derrida’s *Foi et savoir* remains relevant to our contemporary “post-secular” world because the spirit of the “post-secular” can be said to be an echo, if not an extension, of the context in which *Foi et savoir* situates itself, that is to say, a world witnessing a “return to religion” or even the “a war of religions.”¹¹² And if we are seeing the extension of “a war of religions” into contemporary “post-secular” violence, this is, according to Habermas, but a consequence of us having felt that there is something missing in our contemporary state of knowledge to account for the undeniable or even irreducible desire for the religious, for “what cries out to heaven,”¹¹³ in a world that has seemingly become-reason.¹¹⁴

In a way, Derrida’s *Foi et savoir* has already provided a response to account for what Habermas has stated to be “missing.” For Derrida, it is not so much about adding to existing knowledge to explain or understand the rise or resurrection of religion in the secularized world, but to recognize that despite their differences (which need to be affirmed and respected), religion and reason, or faith and knowledge, proceed via similar ways. In Derrida’s terms, religion and reason, faith and knowledge, proceed via

¹¹² Derrida, *Foi et savoir: les deux sources de la « religion » aux limites de la simple raison*, Paris: Seuil, 1996, §29: 45/ §23: 33. Translations from this text are mine. Future references to this text will be indicated, in parentheses, by section number followed by page number.

¹¹³ Habermas, “An Awareness of What Is Missing,” *An Awareness of What Is Missing*, 19.

¹¹⁴ That something is missing also in the contemporary world of secularity as Taylor understands it is evident when Taylor writes, not so much in a negative or even frustrated sense as Habermas does, that this secularity “is a condition in which our experience of and search for fullness occurs; and this is something we all share, believers and unbelievers alike” (*A Secular Age*, 19).

a certain paradoxical autoimmune reiterability.¹¹⁵ In other words, each begins by maintaining a vigilant will to preserve the sanctity or purity of itself, guarding against any contamination from what each believes to be foreign to itself; at the same time, each projects a desire to disseminate itself as widely as possible, so as to assure itself of its vitality or life-force, and in order for not only its practitioners or believers, but also for others, especially other new believers or practitioners, to bear witness and testify to its force and power.¹¹⁶ It is the latter desire to reiterate itself elsewhere where the paradoxical notion of auto-immunity is located, since in desiring to spread its word – be it the word of religion or science – to a greater multitude, it would need to go to the outside, opening itself to what it had perceived as antagonistically distinct from itself, risking therefore the desired immunity of its inner sanctity or purity.¹¹⁷ This auto-dissemination into the outside puts in effect the process of autoimmunity, since it precisely destroys all immunity from the outside. And yet, this paradoxical autoimmune operation does not at all halt the projection of violence against what it had deemed to be markedly alien from itself, a violence that stems from its incessant will to immunity. In autoimmunity, there is also “autoimmune aggression” as Derrida tells us elsewhere, an aggression that “terrorizes most”¹¹⁸: against the supplemental need to be hospitable to others, there remains the force of rejection against others, a force that has even become

¹¹⁵ To return to Nancy a little here, what is shared in common between faith and reason, for Nancy, is the drive for the infinite. As Nancy argues, “all religion, to be sure, is traversed by a motion, a leap [*élan*]” under “the sign of the infinite [*l’infini*], itself infinite, spurred from itself [*s’envoie de lui-même*].” And not just all religion, but also, as Nancy goes on to say, “all types of knowledge [*savoir*], science or philosophy: for we will not even be in the movement of whatever knowledge [*connaissance*] if the desire for infinity [*le désir de l’infini*] did not [first] push us there” (*L’Adoration*, 61).

¹¹⁶ See *Foi et savoir*, §29: 46.

¹¹⁷ See *Foi et savoir*, §37: 67 n.23.

¹¹⁸ “Autoimmunity: Real and Symbolic Suicides,” interview with Giovanna Borradori, trans. Pascale-Anne Brault and Michael Nass, in Giovanna Borradori, *Philosophy in a Time of Terror: Dialogues with Jürgen Habermas and Jacques Derrida*, Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press, 2003, 95.

structural to religion (and knowledge). It is because of such “autoimmune aggression” in religion that “rejection, as well as an apparent appropriation,” according to Derrida in *Foi et savoir*, can take the form of a structural and invasive [*envahissante*] religiosity” (§45: 86).¹¹⁹

What is missing therefore – in a “post-secular” world where the articulations and re-articulations of religions are met with resistances not only from within religion itself but also from the world of science and reason, not forgetting too that “post-secular” religions are likewise militantly contesting the world of science and reason – is perhaps the recognition of the aggressive autoimmune reiterability, the structure of rejection, in both faith and reason. This structure of rejection needs to be critiqued, if we are to move from a violent “post-secular” that does not know how to accept differences – differences between religions, differences between faith and knowledge, etc., to a “post-secular” world where differences are affirmed and respected. We must also be vigilant that the latter is not achieved only in a superficial manner, where we accept differences only if they are passive differences, that is to say, differences that play down their distinctive or rather potentially conflicting edges and integrate or homogenize themselves to us.¹²⁰ This would not only be a superficial but even hegemonic “post-secular” world. The future “post-secular” world that we must work towards must be one where differences do not need to smooth out their edges, where differences as such can coexist without destructively negating or denigrating one another. I have tried to demonstrate in the

¹¹⁹ See also §46: 87, where Derrida states that “religious reaction” is constituted by “rejection and assimilation, introjections and incorporation, indemnity and mourning [...]”

¹²⁰ In the earlier section on Badiou, I have noted his critique in his *L'Éthique* of such superficial “right to difference” or claims to “multiculturalism.”

section above on Badiou that a figure of thought such as the *subject* does not really help us move from the structure of rejection to this future, less violent “post-secular” world. I will now try to argue here that it is with the *reject* that we can make that transition, a figure that I find intimated by Derrida in *Foi et savoir*. I will proceed by showing how Derrida’s critique of the structure and force of rejection in religion allows the figure of the *reject* to emerge.

Religion/ (Auto-)Rejection

If there is a structure of rejection in religion (and I focus here on religion, and not on reason or knowledge, since the question of religion is the concern of *Foi et savoir*, and since what is also at stake in the question of the “post-secular” is more the role and place, and force, of religion than that of science), it stems, as said, from its will to keep its supposed “essence” or inner life sacred and pure, untouched or uncontaminated by what it regards or decides as its outside. In other words, it is religion’s militant claim to the sole right and authority to speak about religion in religion’s own name that it takes on a force of rejection. As Derrida has noted, non-Christians tend to be precluded from partaking in any discourse on the Christian religion: their responses would not count in any discussion on what the Christian faith means or could mean for the present and the future.¹²¹ Religion has also protected itself with respect to the medium through which its discourse is transmitted and through which it disseminates itself. In that regard, it is only until very recently, as Derrida observes in *Foi et savoir*, that religion has come to no longer resist tele-technologies and their electronic and networked dimension as

¹²¹ Cf. §34: 56: “the history of the word “religion” had to prohibit, in principle, all non-Christians to name “religion” [...]”

potential spaces where religion can spread its word and where its discourse can be kept alive. In short, it is in the stubborn insistence, or what Derrida will call *bêtise*,¹²² on the supposed authority of its own voice to speak about itself, and on the tradition of how it addresses itself or how it is addressed, that rejection – particularly rejection against others – becomes something structural in religion.

But Derrida will underscore that what eventually plays out in religion is *auto*-rejection, even though religion might not be conscious of this or acknowledge it. Auto-rejection plays out in that very process of spreading its word in order to keep its inner sacred “essence” alive, in the process of transmitting its word to a greater number of people, seeking to convert former non-believers into witnesses of its life-force not only for the present time but also for the future. It is in that process that religion takes on the risk of introducing someone or something into its domain that might undermine it from within.¹²³ In this respect, it risks losing, if not auto-rejects, its claim to indemnity.¹²⁴

¹²² In Derrida’s seminars collected as *La bête et le souverain*, he argues that the supposed sovereign claim to speak for oneself, in one’s own voice and in one’s own name, in a language he or she determines to be the only authoritative means to address or respond to oneself, does not really establish the sovereign status of the human proper or what is proper to human. Instead, there is something *bête* about it, not just something stubborn or even stupid, but also something beastly or bestial. Following Deleuze, he would say that what follows from such sovereign claims would usually be tyranny and cruelty. This animal side of things, as it will be seen, will have bearings for the relevance of Derrida’s *Foi et savoir* to a “post-secular” future.

¹²³ Call this “radical atheism” if you will, as Martin Hägglund has done, defining “radical atheism” as an “unconditional affirmation of survival,” and arguing that “the so-called desire for immortality [in conventional atheism] dissimulates a desire for survival that precedes it and contradicts from within” (*Radical Atheism*, 2, 1). Given such definition of “radical atheism,” I do not think, however, that the definition exists outside of religion or the religious – as Hägglund apparently suggests, since he bases his argument about “radical atheism” on refuting any “religious ‘turn’ in Derrida’s thinking” (ibid, 1). In other words, his argument operates alongside religion or the religious, even if it is in order to negate it. As such, I ask if there can be atheism that is absolutely evacuated of the religious. In the opening to this section, I have addressed Nancy’s argument that any so-called atheism is but an extension of the “auto-deconstruction” of religion. I would think too that Derrida would also agree that one cannot clearly define what is atheistic and what is religious. There is no clear frontier between the two, and each finds aspects of oneself in the other and vice versa. What is one to make of “radical atheism” then? Does one “save” Derrida from any “religious turn” by adding the adjective “radical” to “atheism”? Does the adjective

According to Derrida, such auto-rejection is something of a quasi-suicidal autoimmunity, a gesture that implies taking out its own force of rejection: “all auto-protection of the unscathed [*l’indemne*], the saintly and the uncontaminated [*sain(t)*], the unharmed [*sauf*], the sacred (*heilig, holy*) must protect itself against its own protection, its own policing [*son propre police*], its own power of rejection, its own in short [*son propre tout court*], that is to say its own immunity” (§37: 67). In that sense, and as Derrida has also instructed us in *La Voix et le phénomène* on the question of “auto-affection,”¹²⁵ the *auto* in auto-rejection does not concern only the self, but the other too: the other partakes as well, if not more than the self, in the undoing of the supposed sovereignty, or sovereign *ipseity*, of the self. But it is this distribution of the *auto* with the other that religion refuses to abdicate completely its power or force of rejection. Religion might accept auto-rejection in method, in service of its dissemination, but it hardly accepts it in principle, especially, as said, that part of sharing auto-rejection with the other. Realizing that it loses all sovereign claims to the monolithic indemnity of itself in autoimmunity, religion from then on builds for itself a defensive narrative of being under the threat of violation from the outside, which becomes an alibi, justification, and pretext for the (preemptive) resurrection of its initial

really allow a reading of Derrida to go beyond religion or the religious? I doubt it, since, as Hägglund’s work itself makes evident too, there is no avoiding the irreducible religious references or traces of religious thinking in Derrida, which is not to deny Derrida’s endeavor to prevent them from being regulating or determining horizons for a future thought of religion.

¹²⁴ It loses too its claim to any spiritual organicity or organic spirituality, in contradistinction to all inorganic and mechanical aspects of the world of hard, technical sciences, as it proceeds almost automatically and mechanically with its autoimmune trajectory, according to Derrida (see especially §37 through §40).

¹²⁵ See *La Voix et le phénomène*, Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 1967, 92.

power of rejection with greater force, if not in more terrifying manifestations. In

Derrida's terms, this is the "perversion" of autoimmunity.¹²⁶

Derrida of course does not agree with religion's violent rejection and counter-rejection emerging from its "autoimmune aggression" against others. In fact, for Derrida, what would have been critical for religion is for religion to stay, if not go further, with auto-rejection, except *without* the reactionary counter-rejection against others. One must recognize that there is no religion *in itself* per se, no sacrosanct *essence* of religion,¹²⁷ since, in Derrida's analysis, religion's desire to preserve its sacredness, its desire to maintain sole authority to address, respond, or partake in a discourse on religion itself, and its desire to see itself trace itself over time and space in a manner as infinite as possible, are already gestures mobilized by systems of thought otherwise of religion, systems of thought such as science or philosophy. It makes no sense then for religion to insist on its own way of thinking about itself, to insist on certain determined ways of speaking about itself, and to insist on the prohibition of interventions from others. These are just phantasms of the institution of religion. For Derrida, these bring nothing new to religion: there is no future for or of religion, if religion holds on to the phantasm of its sovereign ipseity. This is where Derrida insists on auto-rejection in religion, an auto-rejection that always opens to the other, an auto-rejection that does not pervert itself into a reactionary violence against others. As Derrida says in *Foi et savoir*, "one would not speak of [religion] if one spoke *in its name*, if one was contented to *reflect* on religion speculatively, religiously" (§27: 38-39). One must "break with [religion]," "to suspend

¹²⁶ "Autoimmunity," 108.

¹²⁷ According to Derrida, too, it will be an "error" to think that one knows what religion "is" or to know much about religion (see §33: 53 and §35: 61).

for an instant religious belonging [*l'appartenance religieuse*]" ; "it would be necessary in any case to take into account, in an a-religious or even irreligious manner, if possible, of what religion presently may *be*, and of what is *said* or *done*, of what *arrives* at this very moment, in the world, in history, *in its name*. There where religion no longer reflects nor at times assumes or bears its name" (§27: 39). It is also there where a figure of the *reject* may be elicited from Derrida's text.

Rejects

As I would argue, the *reject* is no stranger to religion, especially Christian religion. One can immediately think of Adam and Eve as *rejects* when they were banished from Eden after eating the fruit of the tree of Knowledge. In my understanding of the *reject*, they would constitute the first turn of the *reject*, figures that are abandoned, exiled, or banished. But even before Adam and Eve come to be regarded as *rejects*, one could even be audacious to think that God was some kind of *reject* too when Adam and Eve defied his commandment to not eat the forbidden fruit. One can also turn to chapter 14 of Luke and see the mobilization of the active *reject* when it is said that only those who reject their families and reject even their own lives can be true followers of Christ.¹²⁸

These would very much be *rejects* of the second turn, figures that *first* exercise a force

¹²⁸ See Derrida's *Donner la mort*, Paris : Galilée, 1999, 92-93, for his take, following Kierkegaard's reading, on this particular chapter of Luke. In Derrida's reading, hating or rejecting one's loved ones is but the strongest proof of love. Or, as Derrida puts it, under the rubric of sacrifice – especially Abraham's sacrifice of Isaac – in obeisance to God: "If I put to death [*donne la mort*] what I hate, this is not a sacrifice. I must sacrifice what I love. I must come to hate what I love, in the very moment, at the instance of putting it to death [*donner la mort*]. I must hate and betray my own, that is to say, put them to death through sacrifice [*leur donner la mort dans le sacrifice*], not because I hate them – that would be too easy, but because I love them. I must hate them as I love them. Hate would not be hate – this would be too easy, if it hates the hateful. It is necessary for hate to hate and betray the most loved. Hate can only be hate as the sacrifice of love to love [*La haine ne peut être la haine, ce ne peut être que le sacrifice de l'amour à l'amour*]. What one does not love, one has nothing to hate it for, to betray it in perjury, to put it to death [*à lui donner la mort*]" (*Donner la mort*, 92-93).

of renunciation so overwhelming and overbearing that they are subsequently rendered *rejects* by others around them. And one may find a combination of the passive *reject* and *auto-reject* in the figure of the *homo tantum* at the heart of the psalms of David, the figure that recognizes that he is rejected by all around him, and is left alone existentially, as *only human, just human*, to cry out to God. In short, one could argue that the *reject* figures in the Bible. But the pertinent question here is if the *reject* or any aspect of the *reject* is at work in Derrida's deconstructive understanding of religion in *Foi et savoir*.

Perhaps a quick candidate would be the figure of "radical evil" that Derrida mentions in that text. "Radical evil" there is not so much that which Kant speaks about in *Religion within the Limits of Reason*, which is a question of the inner heart of oneself and its fidelity to what Kant calls the universal categorical imperative to act morally. For Kant, "radical evil" manifests itself when the inclination towards that imperative is perverted. In Derrida's text, "radical evil" takes on a more contemporary meaning, naming certain fundamentalist religious groups that deploy extreme violence such as terrorism in order to declare their rejection of other religions. One finds echoes of such "radical evil" in our contemporary post-9/11 world, echoes that are made to resound no less by the Bush Administration's appellation, immediately after 9/11, of "the axis of evil" with regard to enemies of the American State. "Radical evil" in that sense quickly became a term to label terrorist groups predicated on militant or jihadist Islamism. But what the State did not and does not readily acknowledge is that the term "radical evil" is also a means to politically define other states or religious groups not aligned to the Christian faith that

resist the global hegemony of American political economy, especially that under the Bush Administration, underlying which has been a no less hegemonic, fundamentalist Christian faith or ideology.

“Radical evil” as such would seem to be a manifestation of the second turn of the *reject*, i.e. the *reject* that either initiates an extreme force of rejection against others or retaliates with a similar force against an oppressive or repressive hegemonic entity. That might be the case, but I bring to mind again the aim or stakes of rereading Derrida’s *Foi et savoir* and theorizing the *reject* today, which is to think of a future “post-secular” world of reduced violence. To that end, I would say that one should hold back projecting the active force of the *reject*. I do not mean that one should repress that aspect of the *reject*. That aspect remains necessary, especially when a certain religion or mode of thought is targeted to be suppressed or repressed by a dominant force. Except it must not be expressed in such violent or terroristic ways that certain fundamentalist religious groups no doubt mobilize, ways that bring along with it the fatal cost, collateral or not, of innocent civilian lives. In that case, I would say that the *reject* that is needed for a less violent “post-secular” world is one that hinges more on its passive turn, one that rejects any impulse to (counter-) violence. Weak as the force of such a *reject* may be, I would posit that it is more critical, for that future “post-secular” world, to *just* articulate the existence or presence of (passive) *rejects* in the world, *rejects* that are rendered so by sovereign, dominant, hegemonic forces.¹²⁹ This would raise

¹²⁹ On the “weak force,” i.e. one without the militant, police, or legal force of the sovereign State and juridical institutions, but is nonetheless critical for providing a glimpse, or opening up all possibilities, to a future world of peace and justice according to all in their respective heterogeneity, see the concluding

awareness of the oppressive actions of the latter and pressure them, *just* by the exposition of *rejects*, to abdicate such actions.¹³⁰

I would argue that passive *rejects* are articulated in *Foi et savoir*, and they are figures articulated by Derrida before the reference to “radical evil” – two figures that stand before “radical evil” then, and which are in effect not so different from each other. They are the messianic figure, or more precisely, the messianic figure that is of “messianicity without messianism,” and *khôra*. According to Derrida, if religion wants to have a chance at a future, that is to say, for its discourse to continue into the future, or for it to be constantly thought about or thought through anew, it must have an element of the event. The event, in Derridean terms, as is well known now, is that which arrives, in and of the future, in its complete surprise, not programmed, unanticipated, and incalculable.¹³¹ For religion (and, I would add, the “post-secular” world) to have a future then, religion (and the “post-secular” world) must be open to such an event. For Derrida, it is the messianic figure without messianism that will lead religion (and the “post-secular” world) towards an opening to the event. It is with this messianic figure without messianism opening itself to the event that one could speak of a passive *reject* here, since its opening to the event in the event’s complete incalculable nature would

part of Derrida’s interview with the BRussells Tribunal, « Pour une justice à venir », the foreword to *Voyous* (Paris : Galilée, 2003), and more generally *Force de loi* [1994] (Paris : Galilée, 2005).

¹³⁰ I have italicized “just” in order to underscore a form of justice that is immanent and without delay, that is to say, the justice rendered to anyone or anything by the fact of its immanent existence, regardless if it expresses itself or not through a rationalized *logos*. In other words, justice here is not dependent on the anthropocentric and anthropologic linguistic performativity that governs all present jurisprudence, and which only delays and sometimes denies justice to some, especially those who do not share or do not have access to that linguistic performativity.

¹³¹ That aspect of the event as coming from the future distinguishes the event according to Derrida from that of Badiou’s, which, as mentioned in the previous section, bears aspects of the past or the present, aspects whose existences were previously refused but are now, as an event, undeniable.

mean that it (auto-)rejects all subjective determination or decision as to what is to come.¹³² It neither selects nor denies what or who arrives, but *just* lets be what or who arrives. Underlying this figure hence is a mode of justice that opens to “a universalizable culture of singularities” (§22: 31). In this passivity to the event, the messianic figure without messianism also has to accept the risk that it is something or someone of “radical evil” that arrives, which can consequently precipitate into the complete, denigrating rejection of the messianic figure by that “radical evil.”¹³³ That would be the suffering, the passion, that the messianic figure without messianism as (*auto-*)*reject* will have to bear, in both its passivity before, and passion for, the event.

What is to be done with this “radical evil” that arrives then? In a sense, there is nothing to be done on the part of the messianic figure without messianism. He or she can only have faith that the trajectory of who or what comes is traced by peace and justice.¹³⁴ He or she will just/ *just* have to have faith that the other who comes bears likewise the passive *reject* or even *auto-reject* in himself, herself, or itself, such that it will not project any aggressive force of rejection against its host. In this case, one could question if thinking the *reject* becomes something programmatic, seeking to determine the contour of the encounter between the messianic figure without messianism and the future. In a way, the very thinking of the *reject* admittedly has a programmatic contour,

¹³² In *Spectres de Marx*, Derrida will say further that this messianic figure will not “pre-determine, pre-figure, [and] pre-name” what or who arrives (*Spectres de Marx : l'état de la dette, le travail du deuil et la nouvelle Internationale*. Paris : Galilée, 1993, 266). On the impossibility of knowing or even speculating the latter, that is to say the rejection of all forms of knowledge granted to the messianic figure regarding the latter, see also Derrida's *Voyous*, 123.

¹³³ One could perhaps say that this opening to “radical evil” in Derrida's event makes it more radical than Badiou's, which generally refuses to think the event, if it is an event, as evil. This refusal has been noted and critiqued by Mehdi Belhaj Kacem in his *Après Badiou* (Paris: Grasset, 2011).

¹³⁴ See §21: 30.

just as Derrida's thought of a "messianicity without messianism" is in certain ways undoubtedly programmatic too (in the sense of rejecting all messianism, for example). But the thinking of the *reject*, like the thought of "messianicity without messianism," does not preclude the possibility that the future or the other that arrives is *not* a *reject* in any way. And even if it is, there is no telling how the encounter will play out between two *rejects* or *auto-rejects*. The question, with regard to a theory of the *reject*, will always remain: what will happen in an encounter or meeting between two *rejects*, when each of them, in their own heterogeneous ways, rejects any move that will decidedly determine the outcome of the encounter? This question, which can only follow from the suspension of decision, if not from hesitation, taken differently from both sides of both *rejects* when they encounter each other, will open the thinking of the *reject* to what remains unforeseen or unforeseeable in any present theorization of the *reject*.

In its opening to the event, I have said that the messianic figure without messianism takes on a contour of a passive *reject*. However, a certain active force of rejection in this *reject* must not be ignored, which is its rejection of any appurtenance to any religion, especially to any Abrahamic religion: it is "without prophetic prefiguration" and "does not depend on any messianism, [it] does not follow any determined revelation, it does not properly belong to any Abrahamic religion" (§21: 30; §21: 31).¹³⁵ And yet, its rejection of any allegiance, alliance, or affiliation with any religion does not imply any negation or denigration of religion. What this rejection seeks is simply walking away

¹³⁵ I refer to *Spectres de Marx* again, where Derrida explicates that the emphasis on the adjectival "messianic" is meant to "designate a structure of experience rather than a religion" (*Spectres de Marx* 266). In an earlier passage there, Derrida would also link the "messianic" to "a certain emancipating affirmation [...], a certain experience of the promise that one can try to free it from all dogmatic and even all metaphysico-religious determination, from all *messianism*" (ibid, 146-148).

from the dogmatic or even doctrinal force of religious institutions and their systems of thought. Put another way, what the messianic figure without messianism as *reject* seeks is its freedom to depart from the delimiting dimensions of religious thought. And in its departure, it seeks, in turn, another place, another space, free from the delimitations of dogmatic or doctrinal religious thinking, or even evacuated from the latter, so as to think through religion anew differently. It is on this question of seeking another space that the messianic figure without messianicity turns toward *khôra*.

Khôra, according to Derrida, will be that place where new thoughts or new ways of thinking (about religion) receive, in their instants of articulation or arrival, what Derrida calls “unconditional hospitality,” which is hospitality that does not discriminate or calculate what or who arrives. In other words, it is a space that rejects past or existing thoughts or ways of thinking as obstacles to the new. And again, like the messianic figure without messianism, rejection here does not involve denigrating or negating past or existing thoughts and ways of thinking. *Khôra* rejects them only in a way that it does not allow them to become its defining traits or horizons, not allowing them to become regulating ideas that would discourage the arrival of the new in its complete alterity or heterogeneity.¹³⁶ And it should be said too that it does not allow what arrives as new to eradicate the old or the existing, or to allow it to become a new force of resistance against what comes to disagree with it. To that end, in order to be neutral – rather than to be immune or to claim to a sacrosanct indemnity – to all that arrives, Derrida will

¹³⁶ At this point, I note that *khôra*, once again, finds its affinity with the messianic figure without messianicity, since, as Derrida says in the earlier *Khôra* text, it takes on a contour of an abyssal “gaping opening” (*Khôra*, Paris : Galilée, 1993, 45), which means that it willingly risks the arrival of something like “radical evil.”

state that *khôra* can never be defined, determined, or identified as this or that place. *Khôra* rejects localizing itself: it rejects determining a place of or for itself. It is *no place* or a *non-place*.¹³⁷ It is almost an impossible place, and yet always necessary to claim a proximity to it, or an approximation of it, in order to give voice or place to the new.

This impossible but necessary place, to deploy Derrida's rhetoric, is played out in the philosophical personage of Socrates in Derrida's reading of Plato's *Timaeus* in *Khôra*, and it is perhaps in this personage where *khôra* takes on a clearer contour of a *reject* or even *auto-reject*. According to Derrida, Socrates assumes a semblance of *khôra* when he acknowledges that he in fact does not occupy, own, or has the right to access the authorized space to speak, for example, about politics, or even philosophy. If he speaks on politics or philosophy, then he does so by pretending to assume such a space. For Derrida, at play here is an "auto-exclusion."¹³⁸ But by doing so, another form of rejection is also in place since, in Derrida's analysis, Socrates also points to the phantasm of the institutionalized space from which politicians exercise their presumed authority to determine the discourse and practice of politics. In other words, *khôra* unveils that there is no one place – *plus d'un lieu* – where the supposed "essence" of a subject – be it politics, religion, or philosophy – finds its place, a place where a supposed right way to conduct a discourse on it can take place.¹³⁹ For a future thinking

¹³⁷ *Non-lieu*, as Derrida puts it in *Khôra*.

¹³⁸ *Khôra*, 57.

¹³⁹ See *Khôra*, 55-58. Michael Naas, not forgetting that *khôra* is a feminine maternal or nursing figure, has also noted that for Derrida in *Foi et savoir*, "*Khôra* is precisely that which or she who, while opening up the space for all phantasm, for the phenomena of the phantasm, constantly eludes and interrupts the phantasm of phenomena, including every anthropomorphic or theological phantasm" ("Comme si, comme ça," in *Derrida From Now On*, New York: Fordham University Press, 2008, 202). Naas's study

of religion, or even for a future of religion, one must therefore reject (without eradicating) any adherence to or grounding on any particular site of religion or religious institution, but move towards the non-place or *opening* of *khôra*, which is that “spacing” that does not let itself be “dominated by any theological, ontological, or anthropological instant,” that “remains absolutely impassible and heterogeneous to all the processes of historical revelation or anthropo-theological experience” (§24: 34).

But perhaps the most radical figure of the *reject* that can be found in *Foi et savoir* is the figure of Abraham that Derrida invokes there. This Abraham is not the Abraham that Derrida discusses in *Donner la mort*, that is to say, the Abraham that obeys without questioning God’s commandment to sacrifice Isaac. The Abraham of *Foi et savoir* says no to God’s commandment: “an Abraham who would from then on refuse to sacrifice his son [...]” (§37: 65). As such, this Abraham breaks with, if not rejects, in the language of *Donner la mort*, the “absolute alliance” with God.¹⁴⁰ This Abraham refuses to respond responsibly to God’s test of not only his obeisance but also his maintenance of the secret link between himself and God as “the absolute singularity.”¹⁴¹ But Abraham’s response and responsibility in the original story is in fact, as Derrida has argued following his reading of Kierkegaard’s *Fear and Trembling*, an irresponsibility

of *Foi et savoir* has also picked out the feminine figures of Gradiva and Persephone. In many ways, feminine figures are no doubt figures of the *reject*. As Derrida himself will note at the presentation of his text at Capri, not only are Muslim interveners absent, but female philosophers or intellectuals are also seemingly excluded from the discussion on religion. In Naas’s reading, Gradiva and Persephone come to symbolize the rejection of any acknowledgement of the *real* lives of females by male figures, especially those who claim to a phantasmatic sovereign power over others, anxious at the same time to eradicate the *imaginary* threat posed by others, especially the symbolic threat of castration posed by feminine figures, an anxiety that precipitates too often into senseless violence against women.

¹⁴⁰ *Donner la mort*, 172.

¹⁴¹ See especially *Donner la mort*, 165: “the secret of the secret [...] does not consist in hiding *something*, in revealing the truth, but to respect the absolute singularity, the infinite separation of what links me or exposes me to the unique, to the one as to the other, to *the One as to the Other*.”

in the face of a general ethics toward Isaac and the rest of the human(e) world when Abraham takes up the role of the executioner or even murderer in what could or would be “the worst sacrifice” [*le pire sacrifice*]. Instead of going with this responsible-irresponsible Abraham, the Abraham of *Foi et savoir* puts in suspension any response or responsibility to God’s commandment and God’s “absolute singularity.” I would even say that this Abraham puts in suspension the *différance* between the responsibility to God and the irresponsibility to mortal beings and the mortal world. This time, he refuses the subjectivity given by God through God’s secret call to respond to the commandment to sacrifice Isaac in refusing to respond “here I am” [*me voici*]. However, this does not mean that this Abraham falls back to the arms of Isaac and the ethical human world: there is no telling if he would do that. There is another secret at work in Abraham this time therefore, a secret more radical perhaps than the secret he has with God when he accepted the commandment to sacrifice Isaac, a secret that is no longer “unilaterally assigned by God,”¹⁴² a secret that perhaps God does not even know. That is not to say however that a decision of a sovereign subjective type is at work here, since there is essentially no Kierkegaardian “mad decision” on Abraham’s part to go either with God or with the human world.¹⁴³ Decision, and therefore subjectivity as well, is effectively put in suspension here. I would refrain therefore from saying that a *subject* is at work here. As I would put it, a *reject* is in place instead: a *reject* that rejects any alliance with the “absolute singularity” of God and any allegiance to one’s mortal community; an

¹⁴² *Donner la mort*, 164.

¹⁴³ On subjectivity that is given by God, or in assuming it through God, when one partakes in a secret pact with God, see *Donner la mort*, 147. See also *Donner la mort*, 126, on the difference of this subjectivity with “the (Kantian) autonomy of what I see myself do in complete freedom [*toute liberté*] and of a law that I give myself.”

auto-reject as well, since it refuses the force of subjectivity to decide to go with one or the other, or one *and* the other, but remains in the undecidability between the two.

At this point, one could perhaps let this Abraham resonate with another figure that also appears to be something of the *reject* (even though I will demonstrate in the next chapter that this figure is somewhat far from the *reject* as I understand it): Melville's literary figure, Bartleby the scrivener, who states quite simply but enigmatically: "I would prefer not to." This is not an arbitrary invocation since Derrida does relate this Bartleby to Abraham in *Donner la mort*. In the context of *Foi et savoir*, it would however not be Abraham who says "I would prefer not to" *after* having accepted God's commandment, but another Abraham-Bartleby who says to himself "I would prefer not to" when given the commandment. In this case, one (including God) really "does not know what [this other Abraham] wants or means, one is ignorant of what he does not want to do or what he does not mean or want to say."¹⁴⁴ The "I would prefer not to" of this other Abraham-Bartleby then "evokes the future without prediction or promise; it enunciates nothing that was hypostasized [*arrêté*], determinable, positive or negative."¹⁴⁵ This Abraham is no longer "the unique Abraham in a singular relation with a unique God,"¹⁴⁶ nor Abraham who would choose to restore all ethical or communitarian relation with his fellow human beings at the cost of disobeying God. Here, "we no longer know who Abraham is, and he can no longer tell us even [*Nous ne savons pas qui s'appelle Abraham, et il ne peut même pas nous le dire*]."¹⁴⁷ An *auto-*

¹⁴⁴ *Donner la mort*, 106.

¹⁴⁵ *Donner la mort*, 106.

¹⁴⁶ *Donner la mort*, 105.

¹⁴⁷ *Donner la mort*, 111.

reject hence, and perhaps a silent one too, who no longer has to respond either to God, and hence sacrifice all human ethics, or to turn to his fellow human beings, sacrificing in this case the absolute duty to God.¹⁴⁸

From the Auto-Reject to *Divinanimalité*

I have already suggested above that for a less violent “post-secular” world, that is to say, where differences between religions and difference between faith and reason can coexist, and where each difference does not compromise its alterity while not letting its radical edge destructively negate or denigrate other differences, one should not put forth vehemently the active *reject*. For a less violent “post-secular” world where differences will withhold projecting their defensive or preemptive violence against others, one would need to foreground the *auto-reject* instead. At this point, I would like to go further with the thought of the *auto-reject* whereby the *reject* rejects its own anthropocentric or anthropomorphic aspect. I do this, on the one hand, in keeping with Nancy’s argument that an anthropocentric or anthropomorphic horizon presents a closure, instead of an openness, for thought. On the other hand, I do this also because it seems that a non-anthropologic, non-anthropocentric, and non-anthropomorphic figure of thought is also missing in the question of the “post-secular,” and I would like to address this gap in “post-secular” thought. Now, for Habermas, if one is to resolve “post-secular” violence, a communicative dialogue between religious sectors and secular socio-governmental institutions must be in place. The aim of such communicative action is for the latter to come to accept that religious discourse can put in effect as well a certain reasoning that could enable the public to understand what is

¹⁴⁸ On the sacrificial economy in response and responsibility, see especially *Donner la mort*, 95-99.

happening with regard to the surge in religious activism. It is also for religious sectors to understand that for the peaceful and respectful coexistence between citizens of different cultures and races in society, there must put in place certain secular, normative laws to guide society along this process. Rather evidently, this communicative action is anthropologic and anthropocentric. It is based on human language, or what an interlocutor to Habermas in the debate on “post-secular society” calls “the use of an understandable language,” a language that in turn works toward “an inclusive community to which all those belong [...] are capable of understanding” the difference between faith and knowledge, religion and reason.¹⁴⁹ In other words, it is based on a language and a communitarian teleology that exclude nonhuman animals and their voices and silences. What is therefore also missing in the present “post-secular” discourse, and in the discourse of a future “post-secular,” is the consideration of animals. However, if a future “post-secular” world where no difference is discriminated against or rejected is to be desired, then this future “post-secular” world must also include the difference of animals rather than exclude it. For that future, perhaps one must also think the *auto-reject* in relation to animals, if not shift thought from the *auto-reject* to *animal-rejects*.

In a way, animals are missing in Derrida’s *Foi et savoir*, more absent than the visible absence, as Derrida notes, of Muslim and female interlocutors in the debate on religion at Capri (since Derrida did not even mention animals at that point).¹⁵⁰ Put another way,

¹⁴⁹ See Josef Schmidt S.J., “A Dialogue in Which There Can Only Be Winners,” *An Awareness of What is Missing*, 60, 59.

¹⁵⁰ Can one say that Derrida here has sacrificed all consideration of animals in relation to the thinking of religion for the anthropocentric ethical duty to mention non-Christian and female interlocutors? I note

animals are some sort of *rejects* in Derrida's text: Derrida there never puts animals in explicit relation to the messianic figure without messianism, *khôra*, and the other Abraham.¹⁵¹ However, I would say that animals there are not *rejects* in the sense of beings that are abandoned or denigrated. Animals are *rejects* in *Foi et savoir* only in the sense that their coming to explicit presence is somewhat veiled. That means to say too that the thought of animals is not absolutely detached or rejected from Derrida's "deconstruction" of religion in *Foi et savoir*. In fact, I would argue that the thought of animals is at the heart of the question of religion in *Foi et savoir*. This is because, if, according to Derrida there, the thinking of religion is not so much about what religion "is" but "the question of the question" (§35: 61),¹⁵² it is then also the question of the animal since, as Derrida puts it in the later *L'Animal que donc je suis*, the question of the animal is also "the question of the question."¹⁵³ And "the question of the question," for Derrida, is a question of what is presupposed and entailed in the naturalized understanding of a response: the question of what constitutes or counts as a response; the consequent question of who or what can or cannot be considered to respond; and to

however, that Derrida does bring up the issue of the treatment of animals in industrial farming and scientific experiment, and the related issue of vegetarianism (see §40: 78).

¹⁵¹ I note here that Derrida makes the explicit relation between *khôra* and animals only in a discussion with architects around the topic of "anyplace." It appears at the beginning of his intervention, titled "Faxitecture," where he reflects on the transhumance of translation and quotation, stating that it is a "*setting in motion* to transfer, deport, and export from one place to another" and "consists in migrating, changing land or terrain, going from one land to another, [...] – used primarily for a migrating animal population, more precisely, a herd accompanied or led by a shepherd" ("Faxitecture," trans. Laura Bourland, *Anywhere*, ed. Cynthia C. Davidson, New York: Rizzoli, 1992, 20). The proximity between transhumance and *khôra* becomes clear later when he speaks of the latter as a space that is "nothing other than the possibility, chance, or threat of replacement" (ibid, 24). In the spacing between one place and another that is at stake in transhumance and/ or *khôra*, Derrida will also say that there lies "a certain relationship [...] to animality," since the movement or "organizing of man's habitat" is "regulated by the change of seasons, [...] [by] the life of nature, breeding, that is to say, the life and death of animals" (ibid, 20). For Derrida, the question of animality in the between space of *khôra* and/ or transhumance is occasion to think what can be done for a hospitality to animals (see ibid, 20).

¹⁵² Derrida would also say, "If there is a question of religion, it must no longer be a "question-of-religion." Nor simply a response to this question" (§35: 61).

¹⁵³ *L'Animal que donc je suis*, Paris : Galilée, 2006, 27.

whom one responds. With regard to religious and/ or “post-secular” discourse, what counts almost absolutely as response is human language, as seen in the invocation of “understandable language” in the discussion with Habermas on the “post-secular” as the regulative idea of what constitutes a response. In other words, a response is predicated on human language enunciated by a human subject, a subject having mastery over language, a mastery that becomes evident to others by impressing it upon them, who are then made to recognize or acknowledge this subject’s subjectivity. Derrida in *L’animal que donc je suis* will remind us that Lacan goes further to say that the constitution of a response must be supplemented by the ability to erase the trace of one’s response, and to not only feign a response but to pretend to give a false response or to “feign to feign.” Lacan claims that animals are incapable of these supplementary gestures, and that they are neither capable of responding in the way described above whereby a relation with another is established, whereby another can recognize animals as “subjects of enunciation” just as humans are. The denial of the animal as a “subject of enunciation” or a subject *tout court*, and therefore the denial of its capacity or even right to respond, can be said to account for their exclusion in much thought about religion (except as sacrificial objects or metaphors, for example, “lamb of God”) and/ or the “post-secular.” Animals lie outside, or are totally other or *tout autre*, of what many have judged to be norms of “proper” respondents and responses in discourses on religion and/ or the “post-secular.” In the domains of those discourses, animals are, in a word, *rejects*.¹⁵⁴

¹⁵⁴ I note here that this is the case with Badiou’s theory of the *subject*. As Badiou has remarked in several places, the *subject*, in his or her response to the event, by declaring its truth and by working out the conditions that maintain the existence of the event, not only lifts the *subject* from all normal human existence, but also marks his or her difference from animals. Animals are clearly subordinated in Badiou’s philosophy. Or, as Neyrat has observed, “Badiouian morality is under the condition of a *principle of anthropological humanist distinction*, which passes [*transite*] without mediation to the great relegation of everything that is not human to the level of the sacrificeable” (*Aux bords du vide*, 33).

However, as the discussion above on Derrida's messianic figure without messianism has underscored, the future of religion needs to let something or someone totally other arrive, something or someone that responds to religion or its discourse in a way yet unthought of, or in an uncalculated manner, in its own unique or even secret way. This other may even reject responding at all, like the other-Abraham in *Foi et savoir*: an other who says, "I decline all responsibility. I no longer respond, I am no longer responsible for what I say [*je ne répons plus de ce que je dis*]. I respond that I no longer respond."¹⁵⁵ Religion needs a totally other or a *tout autre* that is beyond the horizon of its past and present thought. For Derrida in *Donner la mort*, one must open oneself to the *tout autre* that is "human or not,"¹⁵⁶ and respect it in its absolute singularity, to continue the rhetoric of *Donner la mort*, as much as the "other other" or "other others" [*l'autre autre, les autres autres*].¹⁵⁷ In *L'Animal que donc je suis*, this *tout autre* must be "an instance of the animal, of the animal-other, of the other as animal, of the other-mortal-life [*l'autre-vivant-mortel*], of the non-similar in any case,

¹⁵⁵ *L'Animal que donc je suis*, 84.

¹⁵⁶ *Donner la mort*, 116.

¹⁵⁷ *Donner la mort*, 98. This is also where everything turns around the phrase *tout autre est tout autre* as Derrida puts it, where every other is totally other, that is to say, the absolute singularity of each must not be privileged over that of the next. For the discussion of *tout autre est tout autre* in *Foi et savoir*, see §32: 52-53. This is not the space for a critique of the concept of the *tout autre*. For that, see especially the critiques of Agamben and Derrida in Dominick LaCapra. LaCapra argues that the danger of the *tout autre* lies in leaving the other at such an extreme (unreachable) distance, and in a form that approaches the sublime to the point of emptiness, such that it becomes easy to either forget about the other or to negate or eliminate it as if without consequences. While I do maintain that a certain distance is necessary between one and the other, the ethics of which I have tried to elucidate in the previous section on friendship, love, and community, I would say, in light of LaCapra's precaution of the *tout autre*, that the *reject* is not an entity in some untouchable out-there existing as an empty category. I try to reduce any suggestion of the latter in the *reject* in the conclusion, when I consider *clinamen*, which is the communication of molecules between everything in the world (and therefore the irreducible concrete contact between one and another) beyond the determination of any single entity, in relation to the *reject*.

of the non-fraternal [non-frère] [...].”¹⁵⁸ It is at this point where Derrida brings the absolute alterity or the absolute singularity of the divine in proximity with that of the animal, claiming that the instance of the divine and that of the animal are “inseparable” or are linked [*s’allient*] to each other.¹⁵⁹ And this is where Derrida will invoke the word “divinanimality” or *divinanimalité*, in order “to break [*rompre*] with [...] the similar, to situate oneself at least in a place of alterity radical enough whereby one must break with all identification with an image of oneself, with all similar living beings, and therefore with all fraternity or all human proximity, with all humanity.”¹⁶⁰

The thought of animality is therefore not absent in Derrida’s thinking of religion. The question of animals and the question of religion are interlaced in Derrida, as *L’animal que donc je suis* demonstrates. However, as said, any explicit articulation of the animal-other, or *divinanimalité*, is missing in *Foi et savoir*. The animal-other seems to be a *reject* there. If it is a real forgetting of animals in *Foi et savoir*, then the text risks repeating the rejection of animals in Christian religion, a rejection that manifests itself not only in terms of treating animals only as sacrificial objects, of discriminating against certain animals as impure and therefore prohibited to human contact and consumption as pronounced in chapter 11 of Leviticus, but also of marginalizing them the moment biblical narratives proceed to underscore the imperative to obey divine commandments as Cixous has noted. But Cixous has also reminded us that without animals, religion or

¹⁵⁸ *L’Animal que donc je suis*, 180.

¹⁵⁹ *L’Animal que donc je suis*, 180.

¹⁶⁰ *L’Animal que donc je suis*, 181. I note here that this radical space will not only be one that is of a quasi-divine or quasi-religious trace, but also something of an animal-space. One can certainly recall *khôra* here as animal-space, which I have treated in the above note 151. But once again, Derrida does not develop this in either *Foi et savoir* or *L’Animal que donc je suis*.

religious experience will not have seen itself through. According to Cixous, Abraham's journey up Mount Moriah to obey God's commandment to sacrifice Isaac would have been infernal and impossible without his donkey.¹⁶¹ And, as Dominick LaCapra would remind me, without the ram, which is so often passed over as a mere "extra" not only in the biblical narrative but also in critical discourses on the narrative,¹⁶² Isaac would have ended up as the sacrificial object; and one cannot imagine, if that were indeed the case, what kind of relations would entail between Abraham and the rest of humanity, and between Abraham and God. In other words, religion and/ or the "post-secular," if they are to see themselves and their respective futures through, will continue to need the animal. Or to put it in the rhetoric of this study, the *reject* or *auto-reject*, if it is to lead religion and/ or the "post-secular" to their futures, must *follow after* the animal.

I have italicized "follow after" above because these words are in fact of critical significance in Derrida's *L'Animal que donc je suis*, words that may offer us a way to better understand in what particular way the animal-*other* or *divinanimalité* is missing in *Foi et savoir*. According to Derrida in *L'Animal que donc je suis*, the gesture of *following after*, or the move that chases after (another) [*démarche suivie*], is something of the animal: it "will have to resemble that of an animal seeking either to hunt or to escape."¹⁶³ Derrida will go on to say that *following after* will also resemble "an animal trail [*la course d'un animal*], which, orienting itself by scenting [*au flair*] or by hearing,

¹⁶¹ See Cixous, « Conversation avec l'âne », in *L'amour du loup* (Paris : Galilée, 2003), which I discuss in the next section. But I will just note here first that a non-anthropocentric and non-anthropomorphic "messianicity without messianism" plays out in that text, and in Cixous's *Messie* too, where Cixous inscribes the messianic figure, which is always free to come and go, in a female cat [*la chatte*].

¹⁶² See especially the chapter "Reopening the Question of the Human and the Animal" in LaCapra's *History and Its Limits: Human, Animal, Violence* (Ithaca: Cornell University Press, 2009).

¹⁶³ *L'Animal que donc je suis*, 82.

goes over more than once [*re passe plus d'une fois*] the same path to retrace tracks [*relever des traces*], either to scent the trace of another there, or to efface its own by multiplying it there, precisely as that of an other, scenting [*flairant*], as this trail makes evident to it, that the trace is always of an other [*la trace est toujours d'un autre*].”¹⁶⁴

Given this passage from *L'Animal que donc je suis*, one can perhaps say then that, if any trace of the animal-other or *divinanimalité* is missing or effaced in *Foi et savoir*, it is because Derrida is already *following after* the animal, if not already approximated himself beside an animal that is already erasing its traces, already placing himself without place, i.e. without fixed visible localization *à la khôra*, *following after* this disappearing animal. Perhaps the animal-other or *divinanimalité* is already escaping the restrictive limits of existing religions and religious discourse, and already seeking another space where the discourse on religion can take place in a totally different way and involve nonhuman animal participants or interveners. Is this not the same move that Derrida makes with regard to the apparently absent discussion of the sacrificial ram in the Abraham story in *Donner la mort*, only to say later, as recounted by Michael Naas, that that is because he has (already) taken the “side of the sacrificed ram”?¹⁶⁵

In that sense, can one say that there is already in *Foi et savoir* an auto-rejection of all traces of anthropocentrism and anthropomorphism, a figure of the *reject* that also rejects its own presence, as it *follows after* the animal-other that is effacing its traces? Has *Foi*

¹⁶⁴ *L'Animal que donc je suis*, 82.

¹⁶⁵ See the concluding chapter “The World Over” in *Derrida From Now On*, 229. According to the date of the original version of this chapter, Derrida’s remark would have been made in spring of 2004. I note here that Derrida’s elision of any discussion of the sacrificial ram in the Abraham story in *Donner la mort* is a point of critique for LaCapra in the chapter “Reopening the Question of the Human and the Animal” in his *History and Its Limits*. Derrida certainly does not discuss that ram in *Donner la mort*, but the issue of animal sacrifice is nonetheless raised in that text (see *Donner la mort*, 99).

et savoir in fact advanced “into the risk of absolute night” (§22: 31), the night where animal eyes may open, as Derrida writes in « De l’économie restreinte à l’économie générale: un hégélianisme sans réserve »? I would think so, and any rereading or rethinking of *Foi et savoir* must *follow after* such a trail too. That would be the sense of the *after* in the title to this section (“After Derrida’s *Foi et savoir*”). Any reinvestment in *Foi et savoir* for the “post-secular,” which comes *after* the publication of *Foi et savoir*, must *follow after* the animal. To reiterate then, the *reject* or *auto-reject* for the “post-secular” must *follow after* the animal. It is only then that the *reject* or *auto-reject* can open religion and/ or the “post-secular” to a future where differences not only between anthropocentric and anthropomorphic religions and reason are affirmed and respected, but also those between humans and animals; that is to say too, a future where animals are no longer excluded or rejected from the domain of religious or “post-secular” discourse, no longer judged to be incapable of bringing something critical to that discourse.

To see at work an *auto-reject* that follows after the animal, we need not, in fact, wait till an unforeseeable or unanticipated future. As the rest of this section will suggest, the critical function of such an *auto-reject* for a non-anthropologic, non-anthropocentric, and non-anthropomorphic “post-secular” future is in fact already understood by Cixous, especially in her texts of the 90s. In other words, it is from Cixous that one can elicit that *auto-reject* that follows the animal. To be more precise, Cixous shows us how we can move from auto-rejection, i.e. rejecting certain anthropologic, anthropocentric and/ or anthropomorphic aspects of ourselves, particularly human vision, human knowledge,

and finally our human selves, towards an animal perspective for, or on, the “post-secular.” But before doing that, one must begin with the question of religion in Cixous’s *œuvre*.

2.3 *Divinanimalité, or the Animal-Messiah in Cixous*

I begin this section by recalling the remark John Caputo made in relation to the question of religion in Derrida: “Jacques Derrida has religion, a certain religion, his religion, and he speaks of God all the time. The point of view of Derrida’s work as an author is religious – but without religion and without religion’s God.”¹⁶⁶ Perhaps the same could be said of Cixous: the religious is never absent in Cixous’s works. As Hugh Pyper has observed, “the range of [Cixous’s] engagement with the bible is considerable,” and that “scattered throughout her writings are [...] often quite sustained engagements with particular biblical texts.”¹⁶⁷ Or as Sal Renshaw puts it, “it would be hard to find a Cixousian text that does not in some way refer to the religious.”¹⁶⁸ And yet, as in Derrida, one would not find in Cixous “religion’s God.” In the words of Charlotte Berkowitz, “For Hélène Cixous, [...] God embodies the sacred. But in Cixous’s lexicon, God is not the Father.”¹⁶⁹ To be “without religion’s God,” however, especially in

¹⁶⁶ John Caputo, *The Prayers and Tears of Jacques Derrida*, xviii.

¹⁶⁷ “‘Job the Dog’: Wounds, Scars and the Biblical Text,” *parallax* 13 (3), 2007, 83.

¹⁶⁸ “The Theology of Hélène Cixous,” *Religion in French Feminist Thought: Critical Perspectives*, eds. Morny Joy, Kathleen O’Grady and Judith L. Poxon, intro. Luce Irigaray, London and New York: Routledge, 2003, 173. See also Renshaw’s *The Subject of Love: Hélène Cixous and the Feminine Divine* (Manchester and New York: Manchester University Press, 2009).

¹⁶⁹ “Paradise Reconsidered: Hélène Cixous and the Bible’s Other Voice,” *Religion in French Feminist Thought: Critical Perspectives*, 176. In fact, Cixous would say in her own words, “I have never written without God,” but “God is not that of religions” (« Conversation avec l’âne » [1997], In *L’amour du loup et autres remords*, 101. My translations). I will discuss this phrase much later in the main text.

Cixous's early works, is not just refusing to acknowledge God as "the Father." Like many Cixous scholars, Berkowitz will point out that Cixous "disdains those parts of the Bible that represent Paternal Law,"¹⁷⁰ and explicitly challenges "religion's God," or the masculine, prohibitive law that it has come to represent.¹⁷¹ Claude Cohen-Safir goes further to suggest that Cixous in this way inscribes a "counter-Bible" [*contre-Bible*], where "the known metaphors: the tree, virile elevation, and the fall, are subtly hijacked of their original meaning into a resolutely humanistic and feminine perspective."¹⁷² For Cohen-Safir also, the consequence of Eve eating from the tree of knowledge in Cixous is no longer the apocalyptic "millennial deprivation of knowledge," but something creative, whose "conquering" and "exploratory" spirit ought to be celebrated.¹⁷³ The affirmation of such "humanistic and feminine" transgression against "religion's God" has also been noted by Susan Sellers. Reading Cixous's *La jeune née* (1973), Sellers notes a "feminine willingness to risk [God's] prohibition."¹⁷⁴ "Eve," Sellers continues, "follows her desire and defies God's incomprehensible prohibition not to eat from the Tree of Knowledge. Eve's refusal, Cixous writes, creates for herself and the world the opportunity for knowledge, innovation and uncensored choice."¹⁷⁵ To put it in the rhetoric of this current work, it could also be said that Cixous, especially in her works of the late 60s and 70s, reverses the judgment of Eve as a *reject* – a *reject* from the perspective of God who banishes her (and Adam) from the Garden of Eden, and a *reject*

¹⁷⁰ "Paradise Reconsidered," 177.

¹⁷¹ For example, in the almost blasphemous "The Whale of Jonas" (in *Le Prénom de Dieu*, Paris: Grasset, 1967), there is not only the (feminine) disdain and doubt of the power and existence of a hidden god, but also the narrator's quest to place himself in the position of the "me" [*moi*] of the hidden god.

¹⁷² Claude Cohen-Safir, « La serpente et l'or : bible et contre-bible dans l'œuvre d'Hélène Cixous », In *Hélène Cixous : croisées d'une œuvre*, ed. Mireille Calle-Gruber, Paris : Galilée, 2000, 361. My translation.

¹⁷³ « La serpente et l'or », 361.

¹⁷⁴ Susan Sellers, *Hélène Cixous: Authorship, Autobiography and Love*, Cambridge: Polity, 1996, 3.

¹⁷⁵ Susan Sellers, *Hélène Cixous: Authorship, Autobiography and Love*, 3.

from the perspective of those who blame her for the Fall of Man.¹⁷⁶ In other words too, Eve in Cixous is no longer a passive *reject* (the first turn of the *reject*); Eve can be an active *reject* (the second turn) no less in affirmatively rejecting God's authority.

Can the above be said of Cixous's treatment of the question of religion in her later works?¹⁷⁷ Cixous's works that appeared in the 90s become interesting in this case. I would argue that they remain no doubt "without religion's God," but they cannot be said unequivocally that they are "without religion." In fact, it can even be said – especially if one follows Verena Conley's observation, if not prophecy, that Cixous's works of the 90s would bear "messianic tones"¹⁷⁸ – that the point of view there takes on a religious turn, a turn from "without religion" to *within* religion. Texts such as *Beethoven à jamais* (1993), *Messie* (1996), « Savoir » (1997/ 1998), and « Conversation avec l'âne » (1997) will indeed suggest a slight religious shift or conversion in Cixous's writing, as they trace a messianic trajectory rather than religious defiance. To be sure, the conversion is *not* one that acquiesces or abdicates to "religion's God" or to dogmatic religion or religious dogmas. There is no nostalgic or regressive "return to the

¹⁷⁶ I note here that the notion of the *reject* in general, and not only in religion, is not alien to Cixous. As she writes in an essay: "Each one of us – the whole of mankind, irrespective of sexual difference – must deal with the feeling of things being *taken away* from us. What is interesting is that birds, writings, and many women are considered abominable, threatening, and are *rejected*, because others, the rejectors, feel something is taken away from them" ("Birds, Women and Writing," in *Animal Philosophy: Essential Readings in Continental Thought*, eds. Matthew Calarco and Peter Atterton, London: Continuum, 2004, 170).

¹⁷⁷ I do not presume that the term "religion" is unproblematic in Cixous. I recognize that "religion" is an equivocal, if not difficult, terrain in Cixous's works. In fact, Cixous herself will say, "The word *religion* doesn't work, I don't know how it's said" ("This Strangejew Body," in *Judeities: Questions for Jacques Derrida*, eds. Bettrina Bergo, Joseph Cohen, and Raphael Zagury-Orly, New York: Fordham University Press, 70). The objective here is not to define "religion" in Cixous. What I want to highlight in this section instead is the apparent shift from being "without religion and without religion's God" in Cixous's early works to something like being "without religion's God" but now remaining *within* religion in the works of the 90s. This shift, as I will suggest, involves the playing down of the second turn of the active *reject*, i.e. the forceful rejection of religion and religion's God, to the third turn of the *auto-reject*.

¹⁷⁸ Verena Andermatt Conley, *Hélène Cixous*, Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1992, 130.

religious,” of which Nancy warns us against. Or, as Cixous says elsewhere, there is “no Christian repentance.”¹⁷⁹ In this particular conversion, Cixous’s writing does not abandon the endeavor to undo or go beyond the masculine and prohibitive biblical law. That endeavor remains, except, unlike in the early works, there is no outright celebration of religious transgression, no explicit renunciation of religion, no open declaration of being “without religion.” In other words, as I would put it, the active force of *rejection* against religion is played down in her works of the 90s. A subtler strategy is adopted instead, which involves remaining, as suggested above, *within* religion. And this is because there is the realization – and the personages in Cixous’s narratives would come to display this – that it is from within religion that one can sidestep or surpass the masculine, prohibitive biblical law and its apocalyptic effects. It is a strategy that perhaps recalls Derrida’s endeavor to think beyond metaphysics in the 1967 essay, « La structure, le signe et le jeu », where Derrida argues that “to have done with metaphysics, there is no sense in doing without the concepts of metaphysics,” or that “the passage beyond philosophy does not consist in turning the page of philosophy [...] but to continue to read philosophers *in a certain manner*,”¹⁸⁰ a particular manner not bound by the need to absolutely negate or reject the thing that one seeks to go beyond. I argue that such a strategy is indeed deployed in Cixous’s “messianic” works of the 90s. They certainly do not seek to do “without religion,” or to inscribe a radical “counter-Bible” as Cohen-Safir argues. Instead, they remain within the pages of the Bible, even within the pages where the Paternal Law is at work. In other words, just as

¹⁷⁹ Hélène Cixous, “Without end, no, State of drawingness, no, rather: The Executioner’s taking off,” trans. Catherine A.F. MacGillivray, *Stigmata: Escaping Texts*, London and New York: Routledge, 1998, 29.

¹⁸⁰ Jacques Derrida, « La structure, le signe et le jeu », *L’écriture et la différance*, Paris : Seuil, 1967, 412, 421-422, my translation.

Derrida does not turn the pages of metaphysics or philosophy, Cixous's "messianic" works do not turn the pages of religion either, but read them "in a certain manner," such that what can perhaps be called an *other* Bible – Cixous after all speaks of an "other book [*autre livre*]" or "the Bible that is mine [*la Bible à moi*]" that writes itself from within « Conversation avec l'âne »¹⁸¹ – unfolds from within those pages.

If this *other* Bible is to be "without religion's God," sidestepping the prohibitions and apocalyptic effects of biblical law, and yet not "without religion" per se, it would need to be structured around a particular point of view. It would need a point of view radically different from those that have determined every authoritative (and masculine) reading of the Bible, but which nevertheless remains *within* religion's Genesis. As the abovementioned "messianic" texts of Cixous will suggest, the unfolding of an *other* Bible is not hinged upon any anthropocentric or anthropomorphic point of view, not even the "resolutely humanistic and feminine perspective" of the earlier works as Cohen-Safir has noted, but an animal point of view. An animal point of view can be considered to be *within* religion and "without religion's God" at the same time. This is because, on the one hand, it is a point of view that accompanies the human at the moment of his and her transgression of religious law (and therefore treads on the edge of the desire to be "without religion's God"). On the other hand, it remains free from the malediction of the knowledge of shame of nakedness, indifferent to that *death by knowledge* from which Adam and Eve suffer after eating from the tree of knowledge. In this case, the animal point of view sidesteps divine prohibitions and the damning

¹⁸¹ Cixous, « Conversation avec l'âne » ([1997], in *L'amour du loup et autres remords*, 95, 104. This translation and subsequent ones from this text are mine unless indicated. Subsequent citations from this text will also be indicated by page numbers from the French text in parentheses.

consequences when divine commandments are transgressed. One notes from the Genesis story that animals after all were never given the commandment to not eat from the tree of knowledge; and whether the human eats from the tree of knowledge or not, the animal is that which never knows the divine damnation of “religion’s God,” it never knows shame nor knows how to have shame.¹⁸² In that sense, one could say that the animal point of view is always within religion and never outside it.

The animal point of view can be further said to be *within* religion in the sense that even though the animal follows the human in his and her subsequent Fall from Eden, it has never in effect been banished from Paradise. Perhaps the animal has never known the loss of Paradise, and remains to keep sight of it. Without this sense of loss, an *other* Bible with an animal point of view may even be said to be free from a certain work of mourning that bears on the human point of view. Having eaten from the tree of knowledge, death by knowledge of shame and nakedness is what human vision sees or what their eyes are opened to. In other words, as long as the human sees, every living moment is a work of mourning with regard to that death by knowledge. To exacerbate the problem of human vision, one notes from Genesis 3 that the human, after his or her eyes are opened, does not, however, see everything, despite his or her vision of good and evil, a vision that places the human in a parallel position with the godly. According to the narrative of Genesis 3, there remains a blinding effect to this human vision, which comes from humans’ anxiety to conceal themselves from God, as if wanting to blind

¹⁸² As Derrida has noted in *L’Animal que donc je suis*, the “peculiarity of animals [...] is to be naked without knowing it,” and the animal “does not feel itself nor see itself nude [*ni se sent ni se voit nu*]” (*L’Animal que donc je suis*, 19, 20).

themselves from the presence of God.¹⁸³ In that sense, humans have opened their eyes only to lose sight of divine presence. The animal, on the other hand, not only has no cause to mourn for any death by knowledge of shame, but has never needed to blind itself to divine presence either, and hence also no cause to mourn for the lost vision of divine presence. The animal point of view therefore, with regard to the question of religion or even the “post-secular,” is essentially indifferent to the human work of mourning; and an *other* Bible with an animal point of view will be one that is done with mourning the fall of Man, the loss of sight of God or the divine, the loss of Eden, and the damnation of Eve. In that respect, one may also postulate that in this *other* Bible, there is no longer an Eve who defends and lays claim to her right to desire knowledge. Neither is there an Eve who justifies her eating from the tree of knowledge as an ultimately creative act that paves the way for humankind’s wondrous discovery of knowledge. There is also no longer the desire to construct another Garden of Eden, as is the case with *Le Vrai jardin* (1971), in explicit opposition to the Garden of Eden in Genesis. (Can we thence speak of an *auto-reject* in Eve here?) It is important, however, to state that there is no supplication to any return to the original garden here, as if remorseful for one’s previous rebellious or transgressive gestures. One keeps in mind that there is “no Christian repentance.” But to get back to the animal point of view: free from the preoccupation with such human work of mourning, the animal might even be said to veritably inhabit every instant of living. Every instant for the animal is a moment

¹⁸³ Cf. Gen 3: 6-9: “So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took its fruit and ate; and she also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate. Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked [...]. They heard the sound of the Lord God walking in the garden at the time of the evening breeze, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God among the trees of the garden.”

of intense living, going into the very heart of living or the interiority of life. As such, this *other* Bible might even accomplish Cixous's project of writing without mourning, as declared in her essay « De la scène de l'Inconscient à la scène de l'Histoire » (1987), where she articulates her wish "to arrive at an epoch where one will write not to mourn the past, but to become the prophet of the present."¹⁸⁴

An animal point of view therefore plays a critical role in the unfolding or inscription of an *other* Bible that remains within religion but is "without religion's God" and without mourning. Unfortunately, the animal point of view, as Cixous notes, is not something valued but oftentimes ignored or forgotten. In *Messie* and « Conversation avec l'âne », Cixous observes that the animal perspective has hardly been taken into account by the Bible. Instead, it is always abandoned at the margins as the narratives proceed to make manifest divine law and power, and male obeisance to divine commandment.¹⁸⁵ In the Bible, animals are more or less *rejects*. However, in order to allow an *other* Bible to unfold, one must follow the animal-*reject*; one must write with, or towards, an animal point of view, rather than to marginalize or denigrate it. That is what Cixous's "messianic" texts do. The question that remains then is how Cixous's texts arrive at that animal point of view. Among the "messianic" texts of the 90s, « Conversation avec l'âne », in my view, provides comprehensive steps towards such a point of view. To

¹⁸⁴ Cixous, « De la scène de l'Inconscient à la scène de l'Histoire », in *Hélène Cixous, chemins d'une écriture*, sous la direction de François van Rossum-Guyon et Myriam Diaz-Diocaretz, Paris: Presses Universitaires de Vincennes; Amsterdam: Rodopi, 1990, 22, my translation.

¹⁸⁵ In *Messie*, Cixous will speak of the dog Uzi, which will guide, alongside the angel Raphael, Tobias to Media. But, as Cixous points out, "having made its appearance at the beginning of chapter six, one sees that the narrative will no longer give it attention" (*Messie*, Paris: Des femmes, 1996, 12. Translations from this text are mine). And in « Conversation avec l'âne », Cixous will speak of Abraham's donkey, without which, Cixous argues, Abraham's journey up to Mount Moria in order to carry out God's commandment to sacrifice his son Isaac would have been "infernal." However, as Cixous chides, "The Bible does not recount the conversation Abraham had with the donkey" (« Conversation avec l'âne », 87).

elucidate those steps, which are no less steps of auto-rejection, I propose then a close reading of « Conversation » in the following pages.

Blindness, or the Rejection of Human Vision

*What I love is: the proximity of the invisible*¹⁸⁶

An animal point of view is not an immediate given. As « Conversation » demonstrates, the passage towards an animal point of view, which is also the passage towards an *other* Bible, first requires the rejection of human vision, and that is precisely what « Conversation » puts to work before it moves into, or attains, an animal point of view.¹⁸⁷ I have suggested above that human vision after the Fall can be read as always a work of mourning, and so perhaps it is not surprising that one finds in a text such as « Conversation » a move to reject human vision in order to arrive at a writing that is done with mourning. However, the rejection of sight, at first glance, seems to contradict the beginning of « Conversation », since it opens with an apparent jubilation of recovering from a myopic malediction. The experience of gaining uninterrupted vision in fact parallels the narrative of Cixous's « Savoir », which is precisely about being able to see with the naked eye following a laser surgery to rectify a myopic condition. The jubilant proclamation to see is even executed in a similar rhetoric of unveiling deployed in « Savoir »: “I lift the visor from my eyes, I turn my naked eyes towards the world.

¹⁸⁶ Cixous, “Bathsheba or the interior Bible” [1993], trans. Catherine A.F. MacGillivray, *Stigmata: Escaping Texts*, 14.

¹⁸⁷ If, as I am arguing, an *other* Bible that is “without religion’s God” and yet remains within religion, and also beyond any work of mourning, can be attained only via the movement from the rejection of human sight to an animal point of view, this movement is singularly found or completed in « Conversation » and not in « Savoir », *Messie*, or *Beethoven à jamais*, and hence my focus on « Conversation » here.

And I see. I am seeing! With the naked eye, and this is exaltation itself. I pass from non-seeing to seeing-the-world” (82). As in « Savoir » too, the sensation of seeing the world with the naked eye in « Conversation » is likened to receiving a miraculous gift.¹⁸⁸ And yet this gift seems to be ultimately refused. This is because, even though one has gained the ability to see with the naked eye, the myopic condition remains to be articulated in the present, as if the ability to see with the naked eye is at the end of it all denounced or disdained: shortly after the beginning of « Conversation », the narrator writes, “By misfortune or secret chance I *am* [my italics] born very myopic,” and that “before being a woman I *am* [my italics] myopic” (81). In other words, if « Conversation », as in « Savoir », is written after the surgical operation to correct the myopic condition (given the passage of exalted seeing that echoes « Savoir »), myopia then seems to be affirmed and reinstated here instead. This is reinforced towards the end of « Conversation », where the narrator calls for the removal of any shame in inscribing bespectacled or myopic literary heroes, no matter how ridiculous that image may seem. By the end of « Conversation » then, the text’s opening passage of exalted seeing is undoubtedly problematized, and it is clear that Cixous here inclines towards non-seeing if not blindness, rather than vision.

But the rejection of human vision goes further than simply sidestepping or merely renouncing the work of mourning that post-Fall human vision bears. It in fact plays a critical role in the commencement of *writing* an *other* Bible, and in order to “see” that, it is necessary to return to the passage of exalted seeing. That passage ends with the narrator stating that vision is a gift given to her by the world. What follows is a space,

¹⁸⁸ Cf. « Conversation »: “a gift of the world [...] which is given to me” (83).

or gap, in the text. As I read it, this spacing is deliberate, or strategically placed, as if to suggest that there is nothing more to be said or written with the return of sight, as if the narrator has no desire to say or write anything else after possessing vision. If this spacing seems to suggest an implicit disdain for seeing, this hypothesis can be confirmed by the passage that follows the spacing, which begins, “Now I write” (83). It is important to note that vision, however, is not in play in this writing, for an earlier passage in « Conversation » will have already stated that when the narrator writes, writing takes place *not* in the realm of sight or vision, but in darkness or in the blindness of night. According to the narrator there, “I write the night. I write: the Night [*J’écris la nuit. J’écris: la Nuit*]” (80). She turns to night because the immediacy of the world brought about by seeing in the light of day, which swarms vision with a hurtling “appearance-ing [*l’apparitionnement*]” or “abrupt appearance [*Brusque apparition*]”¹⁸⁹ according to « Savoir », only interrupts and obstructs writing. Under the capture [*captation*] of such immediacy in the world of sight, writing becomes impossible. As it is said at the beginning of « Conversation », daylight vision blinds instead, and there is no knowledge to be gained from such an illuminated world, and hence there is nothing to write about under such optical condition:

What we call day prevents me from seeing. The solar day [*le jour solaire*] blinds me to the visionary day. The glaring day prevents me from hearing [*entendre*].¹⁹⁰ From seeing-hearing [*voirentendre*]. From hearing myself [*m’entendre*]. With me. With you. With the mysteries.

For me to go towards writing, I must escape from the broad daylight that catches (me by) my eyes [*j’échappe au gros jour qui me prend (par) les yeux*] and fills it with crude grand visions. I do not want to see what is shown. I want

¹⁸⁹ Cixous, « Savoir », in Hélène Cixous et Jacques Derrida, *Voiles*, Paris : Galilée, 1998, 16. This translation and subsequent ones from this text are mine.

¹⁹⁰ I follow Eric Prenowitz here to translate *entendre* as hearing.

to see what is secret. What is hidden among the visible. I want to see the skin of light (79).

Once again, whatever joy in seeing the world or in touching the world through vision in « Conversation » is more or less renounced here. Instead, what is affirmed is to disappear from the light of day that enables vision, or to seek the unseen or “what is hidden among the visible.” This seeking to see “what is hidden among the visible” can be compared to the notion of *l’invu* or the unseen in « Savoir ». *L’invu*, as the narrator in « Savoir » will slowly come to recognize, is the miracle given to the myopic, his or her creative privilege of seeing “the not yet [*le pas encore*]”: “There had never been the unseen. It was an invention.”¹⁹¹ She will also realize that she herself was an “unseen” in her previous myopic state, since her inability to see properly everything around her also entails an inability to see herself being seen by others. And she will understand that being an *invue* herself has in fact been a blissful condition: “Not seeing, she did not see herself being seen, this was her lightness of blindness that was given to her, the great freedom of the effacement of the self.”¹⁹² This is a clear contrast to the chaotic “war of faces” she confronts in the world when she sees with the naked eye after the laser surgery.¹⁹³ This yearning for *l’invu* or “the nostalgia of the secret non-seeing,” that is to say, the “unexpected mourning” for “her ‘my-myopia’ [*sa ‘ma-myopie’*],” will suggest that in both « Savoir » and « Conversation », the myopic condition, if not blindness, will be affirmed, rather than the attainment of vision.¹⁹⁴

¹⁹¹ « Savoir », 18.

¹⁹² « Savoir », 18.

¹⁹³ « Savoir », 18.

¹⁹⁴ « Savoir », 19, 17, 18. My reading of *Savoir* above certainly runs counter to Frédéric Regard’s. Regard not only argues that « Savoir » is an unequivocal celebration of vision, but that as such, it also inscribes something like an *other* Bible, “another story or history [*histoire*], another genesis” (« Faite d’yeux :

But to go back to « Conversation »: to write, one must not only “slip away from the world and from diurnal sociality” (79), but one must also slip into the night. And one slips into this night – and one can do this in spite of the glaring day, by shutting one’s eyes: “I close my eyes” (79), and “behind my eyelids I am elsewhere” (80). It is as such that writing begins, not with vision but with blindness: “I write without seeing that I am writing and what I write” (99). The desire for blindness will be further affirmed when the narrator even regrets that myopia is not adequate to the blindness of the night of writing: “myopia is not sufficient to make night” (81). Thus, when the narrator begins again to say that writing resumes after the passage of exalted seeing, it will not be writing with vision but “writing blind” [*écrire aveugle*] according to the sub-title of « Conversation ». “Now she writes,” the narrator says, and “in my *dark* [my italics] interior softness, the rapid steps of a book that arrives imprint themselves” (83).

Writing the Passage of Instants, or Writing Beyond Mourning

But what takes place in a writing that proceeds in the night or in the blindness of night, such that an *other* Bible “without religion’s God” and beyond mourning begins to imprint itself? According to the narrator, writing as such passes into the very interior of the body of words.¹⁹⁵ It is a writing that traces the birth of words, at the very moment of their genesis, engendered by other existing words in a phrase. This will be a writing that inscribes the temporal “before” or *l’avant* before things manifest themselves. As the

genèse sans généalogie », in *Genèses Généalogies Genres : Autour de l’œuvre de Hélène Cixous*, sous la direction de Mireille Calle-Gruber et Marie Odile Germain, Paris : Galilée, 2006, 216, my translation) in explicit opposition to the apocalyptic narrative of sight in Genesis 3. Evidently, I disagree with Regard’s reading.

¹⁹⁵ Cf. « Conversation », 81.

narrator says in « Conversation », “I want to write, *before*, at a time still in fusion before the frozen time of the narrative [*je veux écrire, avant, au temps encore en fusion d’avant le temps refroidi du récit*]” (84). In this case, “I write the genesis that befalls [*survient*] before [*avant*] the author” (86). And to ensure that this *avant* is not a nostalgic investment in the past, for example, a seeking to return to the moment before the Fall, the text will quickly state that a certain instantaneity or now-ness instead is at stake in this *avant*. This is articulated in « Conversation » when it states that writing the “before” is a question of living, which “takes place like life arriving to us” (86), and which in this case is “to grasp [*prendre*] the living instant with the closest and most delicate words” (93). The sense of urgency in needing to take hold the living instant in the “before” or *l’avant* of « Conversation » resonates no doubt with the myopic experience of the “not yet” or the “pas encore” in « Savoir ». The latter is a mode of seeing where “everything is perhaps,” but it is precisely because of that that living becomes more intense or urgent: with regard to living as a myopic, the narrator in « Savoir » would say that “to live was in a state of alert.”¹⁹⁶ That “state of alert” is surely no less called for in writing the *avant* in « Conversation ». Writing in this manner would after all also mean to write with a certain speed – “I write to touch the body of the instant with the ends of words” (94),¹⁹⁷ and it is “all now” (85), with no time for knowledge acquisition: “this is an attempt [*essai*] to write down what goes quicker than my consciousness and my hand. But – the passage, by chance, leaves traces. One must

¹⁹⁶ « Savoir », 14.

¹⁹⁷ Besides an *other* Bible that is in the process of being inscribed here, perhaps what emerges in this traversing towards “the very interior of the body of words” is also what Cixous calls an “interior Bible.” Cixous has regarded the “interior Bible” as a world where one disappears to by turning away from looking (as in the process of night-writing in « Conversation »). But this turning away from looking is put in place only in order to be attentive to living, and because of that, the “interior Bible” is a world of “immense limitless life” (“Bathsheba or the interior Bible,” 18).

act quickly. And no time to learn” (88). There is no time to master the knowledge transpiring at any passing instant – “I do not order, I do not conceptualize, I pursue what has overtaken me” (88).

Inscribing such instants is a delicate, if not paradoxical negotiation, however. That is because these instants cannot be inscribed with an immediacy that recalls the violent immediacy that characterizes vision or seeing-with-the-naked-eye. Rather, it is a question of inscribing a passage, the passage of one instant unfolding to another. Specifically, it is the inscription of the passage “between night and day” (82) at the moment when one writes in the darkness or blindness of night. In the context of the beginning of « Conversation », this passage is experienced in a state of myopia. And myopia, as one understands from « Savoir », is no less an experience of a passage, akin to “swimming across the channel between the blind continent and the seeing continent.”¹⁹⁸ Vision, or seeing with the naked eye, on the other hand, lacks this sense of passage. Vision, as noted earlier from « Savoir », implies instead an “abrupt appearance,” and so seeing in « Conversation » is never associated with the word passage. The closest it gets – and this is speaking strictly in orthographic terms only – is *paysage* (83), which is landscape, and does not suggest any sense of passage.¹⁹⁹ For the narrator of « Conversation », however, “What is important to me is not appearance, it is the passage. I like the word Passage. All the words of passage or passing [*passé*], all the

¹⁹⁸ « Savoir », 18.

¹⁹⁹ I refer to “Bathsheba or the interior Bible” again to note that landscape is not something Cixous favors. Of her notion of “interior Bible,” she will say, “it is a land *without landscape* [my emphasis], without monuments. But not without form and without inhabitants” (“Bathsheba or the interior Bible,” 5). As to what these “inhabitants” would be in this “interior Bible,” I will soon argue that they are something other than human subjects.

passing and traversing words [*les mots passants et passeurs*]" (81). Devoid of any sense of passage, seeing serves little to grasp the unfolding of one instant into another: it does not help writing move towards an animal point of view, and therefore, an *other* Bible.

According to « Conversation », a mode of writing that inscribes a passage, particularly the passage of unfolding instants, following the renunciation of human vision and knowledge, is critical in bringing one closer to a writing that is done with mourning (and hence closer to an *other* Bible). In « Conversation », to be done with mourning is after all to accept the fact that everything is passage, or that everything passes (on) – or, as I would put it, everything is *auto-rejection*; and that there is no future, no new instant without the passing of a previous one: “what just arrived will perish. Strange and exalting meeting of the living [*le vif*] and its end. One advances in leaving behind oneself. Human destiny: to be of the flesh of forgetfulness [*être de la chair à oubli*]" (93). Once that fact is accepted, the “combat with mourning” (93) can begin, and one can begin anew without the past (e.g. the Fall, the damnation of Eve, the loss of Eden, etc.) haunting or violently supplementing the present. That re-beginning is a question of letting go,²⁰⁰ if not a question of forgetting: “one must forget in order to re-present oneself as virginal [*se re-présenter vierge*], to offer oneself as virginal [*s’offrir vierge*] to the new year” (93). Writing the passage, or writing without mourning, is then a question of writing that rejects holding on to things obsessively: “I do not write to keep”

²⁰⁰ Ian Blyth and Susan Sellers have noted that Cixous’s early theoretical trajectory “stresses the need for writing to ‘let go’” in order for the text to have “a sense of ease, assurance and open-handedness” (*Hélène Cixous: Live Theory*, New York: Continuum, 2004, 113, 114). As I will soon point out in the main text, I agree with Blyth and Sellers that letting-go is “to make room for the other” (ibid, 113). But I am suggesting here too that letting-go in the inscription of the *other* Bible or “interior Bible” would mean an indifference to Man’s Fallen state, an indifference to the anxious need to defend, justify, and even glorify Eve’s eating from the tree of knowledge.

(93).²⁰¹ But as it is hinted in « Conversation », this will require something other than human spirit: writing beyond the work of mourning must be taken up outside of “human destiny.”

Animots

In « Conversation », it is the animal condition that facilitates writing the passage, and that is why « Conversation » in general can be said to be preoccupied with sliding into an animal perspective. I note that when the text insists that one approaches the passage by not tarrying with a word, by not seeking “to learn” or “conceptualize” it, it is preceded by the passage where the narrator speaks of Abraham’s donkey. In conventional wisdom, the donkey is hardly an intelligent animal. However, in « Conversation », both the donkey and its apparent ignorance are not to be slighted. Placing the image of a donkey before the passage on the insistence to not tarry with words in fact suggests that the animal, without the human desire to conceptually master or comprehend every word that arrives, *hears* [*entendre*] and *receives every* word. It is the animal condition of being apparently ignorant, of being without human learning and intelligence, that will precisely facilitate a writing that registers every word of every instant, facilitating, in other words, writing’s approach towards the passage. Such understanding of the animal is no doubt grasped by the narrator when she compares herself to a donkey as she undertakes the writing of the passage: “I am only an ideal

²⁰¹ The question of forgetting or not holding on in « Conversation » provides an interesting counter-point to « De la scène de l’Inconscient à la scène de l’Histoire ». In the latter, there is the project similar to « Conversation » of writing a Paradise of the passage of living instants: “Paradise is this, it is to arrive at living the present. It is to accept the present that occurs [*advient*], in its mystery, in its fragility. It is to know that the present passes, and to accept not mastering it” (« De la scène de l’Inconscient à la scène de l’Histoire », 22, my translation). And yet it will be said there too that writing essentially is an “anti-forgetfulness” [*anti-oubli*] (ibid, 22).

donkey, I bear and I hear, I admit it [*je l'avoue*], mine is a work of acceptance [*mon travail est d'acceptation*]" (85). To write the passage of the instant without stopping to learn or conceptualize, one must abandon the human condition and follow the animal, or pass into an animal point of view or condition instead. As the text says, "with the donkey, one goes immediately to the essential" (88). The proximity, if not non-distinction, between writing and the animal or animal condition can be further established in the following phrase, where the narrator writes, "I write on the donkey [*J'écris sur l'âne*]" (88), if one recalls that the narrator, some moments before, had written, in a similar syntactic structure, that "I write on writing [*J'écris sur écrire*]" (86).

To use a term from « Conversation », writing for Cixous here, which is writing the passage or writing that unfolds an *other* Bible, is a matter of *animots*²⁰² or "animal-

²⁰² Cf. « Conversation », 81. Perhaps the term *animot* is more recognizable in Derrida's *L'Animal que donc je suis* (2006). The first time the term appears in Derrida's writing is in the summer of 1997 – the same year when Cixous's « Conversation » was published – when Derrida presented his paper of the same title as the abovementioned book at the Cerisy-la-Salle colloquium on "Animal Autobiography." The published collection of papers from that colloquium does not feature any contribution from Cixous, and there is no certainty that she was present at Derrida's talk. On the term *animot*, Derrida does not make reference to Cixous, and neither does Cixous in « Conversation » make reference to Derrida. Based on the above information, it is difficult to attribute the first usage of *animot* to either Derrida or Cixous. In a 2000 colloquium, "Judeities: Questions for Jacques Derrida," Cixous's contribution, « Le corps étranjuif », interestingly would point to a knowledge of « L'Animal que donc je suis », when she writes of a scene of conversation with a cat, a clear reference to the opening of Derrida's text of 1997, where he speaks of the displacing situation where he sees himself being seen naked by his (naked) cat. This of course still does not resolve the problem as to who the first use of *animot* can be attributed. In any case, Derrida's *animot* has a very different sense from Cixous's. For Derrida in *L'Animal que donc je suis*, *animot* is deployed to counteract the phrase "the animal," which tends to reduce the multiplicity of animals into the singular. As Derrida will say, "there is no *the Animal* in the general singular, separated from Man by a sole indivisible limit" (*L'Animal que donc je suis*, 73). *Animot*, which is homophonous to *animaux* (the French word for animals in the plural), must then be allowed to resound, not only to (re)affirm "the plurality of animals in the singular" (ibid, 73), but also to undo the false anthropologic and anthropocentric opposition between humans and animals. In fact, as Derrida will continue to say, "the plurality [of the "living" (*des « vivants »*)] does not let itself be gathered into the sole figure of animality simply opposed to humanity" (ibid, 73). *Animot*, for Derrida then, is "neither a species, nor a genre, nor

words” as Eric Prenowitz translates it. It is a matter of following or chasing after the animal, of assuming an animal perspective. Or else, to use a word akin to the word “passage,” it is a matter of *smuggling* oneself into an animal point of view or condition (I note here that the word *passeur*, one of the “passage” words or *les mots passants et passeurs* that the narrator likes, can also have the sense of a smuggler or smuggling²⁰³). It is as such that the book to be actualized, according to « Conversation », is not only “an anarchic thing” but also “an untamed animal” (100). It is as such too that the narrator, in response to her own question as to “how does a book arrive,” will say, “like a cat” (103). At this point, the rejection of human sight in the writing of an *other* Bible is no less forgotten, for these *animots* are inscribed under the cloak of nocturnal or myopic blindness. As the narrator says, “when I am in pursuit of a thought that runs away before me like a wonderful game [*gibier*], my eyes no longer see” (80). Vice versa, the experience of writing in blindness or darkness is no less an animal condition: it is an experience, according to the narrator, that takes place “barely at the break of dawn [...] still on all fours” (82).

With *animots*, that is to say, with the rejection of human sight and human *savoir*, and with the passage towards the passing moments where words are engendered, one can perhaps finally speak more affirmatively of a mode of writing which lets unfold an *other* Bible beyond or done with mourning. I stress again that this *other* Bible remains within the pages of the religious Bible; elements of the latter, like the Fall, are neither

an individual: it is an irreducible living multiplicity of mortals [*une irréductible multiplicité vivante de mortels*]” (ibid, 65).

²⁰³ *Le grand Robert de la langue française* (2nd ed, Paris: Parmentier, 1986) records that *passeur* can mean “a person who illegally crosses a frontier or a prohibited zone in order to get to someone or something.”

repressed nor denied here. With regard to the Fall, the narrator in « Conversation » does not fail to write that she has been “driven out of paradise” (104). In other words, we are still dealing with some form of a *reject* here – very likely one that bears traces of that Eve who was banished from the Garden of Eden. And yet the Fall is accepted almost indifferently, without bitterness, guilt, or remorse. Instead, in the writing of « Conversation », there will in fact be joy or even *jouissance* (85). But I argue that there can be such indifference and *jouissance* only because one has smuggled oneself from the human subject to the animal point of view, which, as noted, does not see what humans see, does not know what humans know, and therefore does not mourn that *death by human knowledge*. Simply put, one must *auto-reject* one’s anthropocentrism and/ or anthropomorphism, so that one can first approach the animal, and then attain that indifference and *jouissance*. This point is no doubt well-grasped by the narrator, and the understanding of the animal as being free from the work of mourning can even be said to form the underlying motivation of « Conversation ». This is because the smuggling into an animal condition can in fact be elicited right at the beginning of « Conversation ». I bring to mind again that writing there is a question of writing in the realm of night, of writing with eyes shut, with myopia, or which in short rejects human vision. I now add the observation of something like a Fall that accompanies this rejection of human sight there, although it is not a Fall that seeks to play out the biblical Fall, which could serve to expiate the latter, but one that is a passage towards the animal condition: “When I close my eyes, the passage is opened, the dark gorge, I descend. Or rather it [the passage] descends: I trust myself to the primitive space, I do not resist the forces that overwhelms me. *There is no more gender* [my italics] [*Il n’y a plus de*

genre]. I become a thing with raised ears” (80). Having already mentioned the donkey in « Conversation », I do not think it unreasonable to say that the “thing with raised ears” that one becomes in this Fall is in the image of that animal.²⁰⁴ But to explicate how the animal condition opens the way towards an *other* Bible where the Fall is received and accepted with indifference or *jouissance*, it is necessary to explicate the phrase *il n’y a plus de genre*.

I have translated *il n’y a plus de genre* as *there is no more gender*. Certainly, *genre* can be translated as “genus,” or “genre” in the sense associated with types of writing such as the essay genre or the genre of the novel. The French *genre* can also mean *gender* though, and I tend to see it as the case here. I would argue that *gender* here also refers to *human gender* or sexual difference, or if one prefers, the *genre* of gender difference that befalls and afflicts humans in Genesis after eating from the tree of knowledge. I am certainly not saying that the notion of gender does not exist for animals, but gender for animals certainly does not bear the accompanying human vision and knowledge of shame when one animal sees another animal naked, or when one is seen naked by another animal. In short, gender in animals is not supplemented by the human knowledge of shame in the face of gender difference. In « Conversation », *il n’y a plus de genre* can be translated as no more (human) gender because a shift towards animal gender can be said to be occurring there, a shift that wants to renounce human gender difference. I proceed slowly to demonstrate this. I first note that the question of writing in « Conversation » is also a question of “receiving the message,” the message that is of

²⁰⁴ I note that the passage here leads towards an animal condition as much as the animal condition, as discussed earlier, will later in (re)turn facilitate the movement towards the passage.

“paradisiacal nudity” and “without censure” (82). The narrator further elaborates that to receive that message, “one can only receive it nude [*nue*]. No, not undressed. The nudity of before all clothing [*La nudité d’avant tout vêtement*]” (82). Such that « Conversation » does not regress to a work of mourning sustained by a post-Fall human sense of shame, “paradisiacal nudity” cannot be nostalgic of human nakedness before the Fall. Cixous ensures this by saying that “paradisiacal nudity” is to be with “neither pride nor shame” (104). A “paradisiacal nudity” that is with “neither pride nor shame,” that is to say, without the human pride of defying divine commandment to eat from the tree of knowledge, and without the sense of human shame that comes after that defiance,²⁰⁵ is more an animal point of view rather than a human condition.

“Paradisiacal nudity” therefore cannot be human nakedness here. Instead, it inclines towards animal nakedness where a human perspective of gender does not come into play. It is only as animal nakedness, or via an animal perspective, that “paradisiacal nudity” can participate freely – “knowing neither limit nor hesitation” (82) – in the *jouissance*, guided by a “law of life,” which enables an “erotic and fertile genius” to see to the “couplings,” “hybridizations,” or “crossings” of words (96). In this *jouissance*, there is no human shame of nakedness, no mourning for the Fall through the human knowledge of shame and nakedness. And to be sure that this *other* garden²⁰⁶ of “paradisiacal nudity” is strictly of animal nakedness and perspective, the Adamic or

²⁰⁵ With reference to an earlier work of Cixous, this “paradisiacal nudity” can be said to be a post-Fall *jouissance*. In that earlier piece, Cixous speaks of a “second innocence,” which is “the force of simplicity or of nudity,” and which is also “that which no longer knows, that which knows not to know” (« *Le dernier tableau ou le portrait de Dieu* » [1983], in *Entre l’écriture*, Paris: Des femmes, 1986, 182, my translation). I will discuss “second innocence” in the text proper soon. I will also argue that this “second innocence” is attained in « Conversation », when writing makes the passage towards the animal, and which takes nakedness simply, that is to say, without the human knowledge of shame. It is through the passage to the animal that one arrives at the condition of no longer knowing the human knowledge of shame, and of knowing better to renounce such human knowledge.

²⁰⁶ Cf. « Conversation », 96.

human act of naming will not be at work here.²⁰⁷ In this *other* garden or *other* Bible, only words are received, in the way animals, such as the animals that accompany humans in the Bible, receive every word that is said, muttered, and even unsaid. Here, there will only be the witnessing of the birth of words, witnessing every living instant of the birth of every word.

Now, the *jouissance* in « Conversation », which is without the denial or bitterness of the biblical Fall of Man, and which immerses itself within the instants of living by not seeking to conceptualize or retain what passes, might seem to echo what Cixous has called “second innocence” in one of her seminars given in the 80s.²⁰⁸ According to Cixous there, “second innocence” has nothing to do with that “pregiven [and] paradisiacal” Edenic innocence.²⁰⁹ In other words, it does not yearn to regain or return to the latter. It keeps the biblical Fall well in mind, but at the same time, it also understands that if the guilt inherited from that Fall is pursued to its extreme limit, that is to say, by developing a discourse that incessantly plays out this guilt, by projecting it *ad infinitum*, there will reach a point where this guilt becomes almost meaningless and is transformed into innocence. As Cixous puts it, “at the end of infinite guilt, one can become innocent.”²¹⁰ One must therefore work towards this “second innocence”: it is “to be earned” and “should be our goal, our ambition.”²¹¹ But this work is nothing but a

²⁰⁷ Cf. « Conversation », 84.

²⁰⁸ See especially “Grace and Innocence,” in *Readings: The Poetics of Blanchot, Joyce, Kafka, Kleist, Lispector, and Tsvetayeva*, ed., trans., and intro. Verena Andermatt Conley, Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1991. On the question of innocence, it would also be interesting to look at Cixous’s *With ou l’art de l’innocence* (Paris: Des Femmes, 1981). However, since innocence is not a primary focus here, and the main concern is Cixous’s works of the 90s, I will leave aside any discussion of this text.

²⁰⁹ “Grace and Innocence,” 31.

²¹⁰ “Grace and Innocence,” 68.

²¹¹ “Grace and Innocence,” 70.

question of living, a living that is “a very delicate movement of detachment” where “we know something but we do not hold on to it.”²¹² In other words, it is a question of living that does not hold on to any particular knowledge, especially that knowledge of shame or guilt. Such living is also called “grace” in Cixous’s terms, and it is through such grace that one achieves “second innocence” since, according to Cixous, “second innocence is precisely the grace one gives to oneself.”²¹³

As will be seen later, there is also something of grace in the *jouissance* in « Conversation », which further gives the impression of its close proximity to “second innocence.” However, I am inclined to think that that *jouissance* is more, if not less, than the “second innocence” that Cixous speaks of in her seminar. As I have been arguing, Cixous’s “messianic” works of the 90s such as « Conversation » move away from outright religious defiance and make a turn towards being within religion. *Jouissance* in « Conversation », as said, involves such a turn. “Second innocence,” however, is consistent with the trajectories of Cixous’s works before the 90s in relation to the question of religion, which means that it retains a tinge of religious contestation. The contestation of Man’s condemnation through the biblical Fall is almost evident when Cixous writes, “We are not free falling because we do not *want* to fall.”²¹⁴ And the quest for “second innocence,” which deploys no doubt a rhetoric that advocates “feminine curiosity,”²¹⁵ since it is predicated on Clarice Lispector’s notion of

²¹² “Grace and Innocence,” 67.

²¹³ “Grace and Innocence,” 67.

²¹⁴ “Grace and Innocence,” 37.

²¹⁵ “Writing the Law: Blanchot, Joyce, Kafka, and Lispector,” in *Readings*, 23.

“wanting” or “thirst,”²¹⁶ seems to be another rebellious celebration of Eve as the creative seeker of knowledge. To add to the “humanistic and feminine” – or in a word, anthropocentric – “second innocence,” Cixous also makes a distinction between humans and animals in this innocence. Through a reading of Heinrich von Kleist’s “Marionette Theater,” particularly with reference to the figure of the bear there, Cixous makes a marked separation between humans and animals, stating that animals continue to possess a “status of purity” while post-Fall humans have lost theirs.²¹⁷ *Jouissance* in « Conversation », however, does not, as discussed, make that demarcation between humans and animals. In fact, for there to be a veritable indifference to the biblical Fall, and for there to be *jouissance* in « Conversation », it has been shown that there is a smuggling of oneself to the animal point of view. And with this passage to the animal condition, it would seem that one leaves the terrain of an anthropocentric and/ or anthropomorphic “second innocence,” and enters perhaps what may be called instead a “third innocence,” an innocence not foreign to the animal.

From *Jouissance* to *Messianicité sans messianisme*

The *jouissance* of experiencing the passage where every engendered word is received, the *jouissance* in other words of writing in “paradisiacal nudity,” without shame and therefore beyond mourning that *death by human savoir*, may be articulated as the passion of the animal.²¹⁸ Passion, according to Derrida in *Demeure*, is not only “the

²¹⁶ See “Grace and Innocence,” 35-37.

²¹⁷ “Grace and Innocence,” 57.

²¹⁸ I note that Derrida also uses the phrase “passion of the animal” in *L’Animal que donc je suis*, which he uses to describe the “naked passivity” (*L’Animal que donc je suis*, 29) of an unclothed human standing before the gaze of the animal. As it will be explicated in the text proper, I am certainly *not* using “the passion of the animal” in this sense here.

experience of love,” but also “witnessing” or “testimony [*témoignage*].”²¹⁹ Derrida’s understanding of “passion” can be applied to the animal condition in « Conversation », since love, and complete receiving or acceptance (of the engendering of words) – and therefore testimony too, are at play with regard to the animal there. One example, mentioned before in the section on Derrida, of the passion of the animal in terms of bearing witness in « Conversation » is perhaps the untold dialogue Cixous believes to take place between Abraham and his donkey on their way up to Mount Moria. It would be the dialogue in which, one might assume, Abraham confides in his donkey his despair at obeying God’s commandment to put Isaac up for sacrifice, the dialogue without which, Cixous believes, the journey would be unbearably “infernal” (87). In terms of the loving passion of the animal in « Conversation », there is no less the loving touch between the narrator and the animal. This touch does more than establish a physical connection between them, for the touch or passion of a cat is in fact instrumental in giving the narrator access to “touch the body of the instant” in her writing of the passage. The latter is after all preceded by a passage on the touch of an animal: “I touch the soft and wild touch of my cat, my female cat [*ma chatte*], my female cat that I follow and am [*la chatte dont je suis la chatte*], and nothing of appropriation between us except moments of grace, without guarantee, without security, without a glance [*sans regard*] thrown to the following moment” (84-85).²²⁰

²¹⁹ Derrida, *Demeure: Maurice Blanchot*, Paris: Galilée, 1998, 26, 28, my translation.

²²⁰ This is where grace is also at work in the *jouissance* of the passage to the animal condition in « Conversation ». In contrast to “Grace and Innocence,” grace here is not something to be worked for by the human alone. Instead, it is shared between humans and animals. This is another reason why I think *jouissance* in « Conversation » is beyond the “second innocence” Cixous talks about in “Grace and Innocence.”

With regard to the word *passion*, I do not ignore the fact that it has borne overtly religious senses in the history of its usage. With that in mind, and having stated that « Conversation » is traced by a passion of the animal, perhaps the discussion can return to the question of whether « Conversation » is “without religion and without religion’s God.” At first glance, “religion’s God” still seems to figure in « Conversation », especially when the narrator says, “I have never written without God” (101). And yet, it has to be noted that when the narrator speaks about God, she is not speaking about God per se but “the word *God* [*le mot Dieu*]” (100). From this marked distinction between word and concept or thing, perhaps it is not difficult to discern a distancing from “religion’s God,” a distancing that manifests itself further when the narrator lets reverberate the word(s) *d’yeux* [“of eyes”], which is homophonic to *Dieu* [“God”], in the proximity of the latter: “Le mot *Dieu*: le mot d’yeux” – “The word *God*: the word of eyes” (100). As discussed already, things regarding eyes that see are generally renounced in « Conversation », and so if God is the word of eyes, it will not be surprising that “religion’s God” is similarly set up only to be undone.²²¹ The

²²¹ The negative association between God and the power of seeing is also evident in Cixous’s *Beethoven à jamais: ou l’existence de Dieu* (Paris: Des femmes, 1993). Following translations from this text are mine. Right at the beginning of that text, the narrator compares the respective points of view of mortals and of God on living. Mortals “live in the midst [*au milieu*] of life,” while God looks at life from the sides. In terms of the mortal’s point of view of life, “life appears to us without end and hence it is that” (*Beethoven à jamais*, 11). However, from God’s point of view, a point of view akin to being “perched very high up on an ancient tree of the earth” (ibid, 11), life is not only chaotic strife but deathly too. And this will lead the narrator to say it is “better to never arrive at the side” where God sees. But if it happens that one does arrive at such an apparently vantage point, it is “better to not look, better to close one’s eyes” (ibid, 11). To have had access to such a point of view, the text suggests that it would be better, to borrow a phrase that occurs just slightly later in the text, to blind oneself by having an “arrow in the eye” (ibid, 15). Like « Conversation » then, the act of seeing, particularly the divine power of seeing, is renounced here. This motif of the arrow is worth taking up a little further here, since it turns up in « Conversation » too. In « Conversation », the passage towards writing the “interior body of words” will bear the image of the trajectory of an arrow, a sacred arrow, a “pfeilige” [a word which combines the German word for arrow, *Pfeil*, and the German word for the sacred, *heilig*] (96), “an arrow [...] [that] is going to plant itself at the heart of internity [*l’internité*]” (94). To relate to what I have been trying to argue in the section on « Conversation », I would say that this “pfeilige” is shot through with the trajectory that first blinds human vision, which then traverses towards an animal vision whose perspective bears no traces of the

renunciation of “religion’s God” in « Conversation » in fact takes place quickly when the narrator proclaims that “God is not that of religions” (100). Instead, God is but a word or another word in the process or passage of writing, a word that articulates and temporarily provides hospitality to all the future words that will arrive: “God is the name of everything that has not yet been said,” and “the word God [functions] to give lodging to the infinite multiplicity of everything that would be said” (101). Further, not only will God in « Conversation » be “not the Father” (as Charlotte Berkowitz has noted), but even the monotheistic dimension of “religion’s [Christian] God” will be done away with, as the narrator goes on to say that the unfolding of an *other* Bible will reveal that there are *gods* rather than a single god: “This page writes itself [*s’écrit*] all by itself, this is the proof of the existence of *gods* [my emphasis]” (100).

That « Conversation » is “without religion’s God” can be established then. But is it absolutely “without religion”? I bring to mind that I have suggested that an *other* Bible is not inscribed outside of religion’s Bible, but within it. The endeavor to create an outside does not lead one beyond the work of mourning. Instead, with the outside, there is in fact *no* “forgetting” or no letting-go of the trauma suffered on the other side of the boundaries of the outside: the outside itself will always mark the work of mourning with regard to that trauma. (I also bring to mind again Derrida’s point that to get beyond metaphysics is not to do without metaphysics but to remain within it and (re)read it “in a certain manner.”) In my reading of « Conversation » above, I have tried to demonstrate that to get round the problem of the outside is to smuggle or slide into an

“ancient tree” of knowledge, towards an animal that has its eyes closed to human knowledge and therefore is blind to a life that mourns the human *death by knowledge*.

animal point of view or condition. Now, the animal may be considered to be “without religion” since, receiving no injunction against eating from the tree of knowledge, it was never subject to divine law and commandment, and hence it is beyond religion in this sense. However, in another sense, the animal is not absolutely outside of religion, for it has never been in fact banished from Eden, and therefore remains within religion. The animal then occupies an equivocal region where all the turns of being without religion *and* being within religion are at play. It is the limit, the frontier, the passage between within-religion and without-religion, or better, the point where one is beyond (and not outside) religion but remains within religion. Perhaps Derrida’s notion of “messianicity without messianism” may be useful to better express this animal perspective or condition of being beyond/ within religion. I have discussed “messianicity without messianism” in the section on Derrida, but I reiterate here that “messianicity without messianism,” according to Derrida in *Spectres de Marx*, is a question of allowing the future to arrive in its full surprise as a true event, in other words, a condition that does not exclude opening oneself to the complete risk of what arrives from the future.²²² In a way, this “emancipatory [*émancipatoire*] affirmation”²²³ can also be said to be an intense living-in-the-instant, akin to Cixous’s notion of a passage, because it does not cast any headlong vision in order to anticipate what is to come. Derrida will argue that such a “structure of experience” is a secular one, “a certain experience of the promise that one can attempt to liberate from all dogmatic and even metaphysical-religious determination, from all *messianism*.”²²⁴ For that reason, Derrida chooses to underscore the adjective “*messianic*, [...] rather than *messianism*, in order to designate a structure

²²² See for example *Spectres de Marx*, 148.

²²³ *Spectres de Marx*, 146.

²²⁴ *Spectres de Marx*, 266, 147.

of experience rather than a religion.”²²⁵ However, Derrida makes clear that this “messianicity without messianism,” despite being without, or beyond, religion, does not absolutely exclude the religious. As Derrida argues, the religious, along with the messianic, will form the “injunction” for us to affirm and respond to the emancipatory “messianic spirit.”²²⁶ The critical point is to not let “messianicity without messianism” be guided or (pre)determined by any religious figure or commandment. It is only in that sense that “messianicity without messianism” is “without religion,” or as Derrida says in *Foi et savoir*, that “in itself, [messianicity without messianism] does not belong to any Abrahamic religion,” or that it is “older than every religion.”²²⁷

Such “messianicity without messianism” presents itself in « Conversation ». There is after all no lack of a messianic force in inscribing the passage that welcomes the “infinite multiplicity” of instants to-come. Accompanying the narrator is “the *always unforeseen Messiah*,” which she avows to be “the force that makes me write” (101). Like Derrida’s “messianicity without messianism,” which detaches itself from all appurtenances to any religion, the messianic force in « Conversation » cannot be identified with a religious messiah or religious messianism. The narrator in « Conversation » refers to “the always unforeseen Messiah” as “you” (101), a “you” that comes and goes freely, and which leaves the narrator no certitude as to whether it will return or not, but nonetheless gives the narrator an unwavering belief that it will.

²²⁵ *Spectres de Marx*, 266.

²²⁶ *Spectres de Marx*, 264, 148. The link between the messianic and religion will not be denied too when Derrida further writes that the “quasi atheistic dryness [*sécheresse*] of the messianic can be taken to be the condition of religions of the Book,” or that one can “always recognize [in the messianic] the dry ground on which the living figures of every messiah, be they announced, recognized, or always expected, have emerged and passed” (ibid, 267).

²²⁷ *Foi et savoir*, 31, 72.

This “you,” unlike all religious messiahs or messianism, is not a human messiah, though. Instead, this “you” points to an animal, if not a cat, to be specific. This postulation of a messianic cat in « Conversation » can be derived via a reference to Cixous’s *Messie* (1996). The messianic figure in *Messie* is none other than a cat, which the narrator there will say not only accompanies the trajectory of the text, but also the characters in the text. This cat nonetheless remains free to come and go as it wishes, but always returns miraculously. Such characterization of the messianic cat in *Messie* surely foreshadows the description of the messianic “you” in « Conversation », and therefore brings the two messianic figures into an uncanny proximity, not to mention that the narrator in *Messie* also addresses the cat as “you.” The messianic “you” in « Conversation » is no less a cat than the messianic cat in *Messie* then. And if the messianic cat in *Messie* is always that which leads one to the future, the cat in « Conversation » plays a similar critical role: it is with the “female cat” that “moments of grace, without guarantee, without security, without a glance thrown to the following moment” arise. Such rhetoric, which resonates rather clearly with the Derridean rhetoric of the “to-come” or the “eventness” of the future, surely places the “female cat” in « Conversation » (and *Messie*) within Derrida’s “messianicity without messianism” in terms of its “structure of experience” which, being absolutely invested in the instant, allows the future to arrive in its “absolute surprise.”²²⁸ In this case, it would even seem that « Conversation » (and *Messie*), more than the works of Derrida perhaps, demonstrate how one succeeds, by recognizing the messianic force in the passion of the animal or in an animal condition or perspective, in approaching that “messianicity

²²⁸ Cf. Derrida, *Foi et savoir*, 30. In *Foi et savoir*, Derrida would also say that the messianic is what makes such a future possible: “No to-come [à-venir] without [...] some messianic promise” (ibid, 72).

without messianism” where there “would be the opening to the to-come [*l’avenir*] [...] without prophetic prefiguration.”²²⁹

The “messianicity without messianism” in « Conversation », borne by the passion of the animal, or by the animal point of view or condition, then consolidates the unfolding of an *other* Bible that is “without religion’s God,” without mourning, and without appurtenance to any religion, while not needing to be outside of religion. I would now like to conclude this section on Cixous by returning to the question of the “post-secular.” To reiterate, “post-secular” thought, while still lacking definition, can be described as the attempt to recognize the trace of the religious in our contemporary world, despite our belief that we have been living through secular times. I have also suggested that there can be a future “post-secular” thought too that acknowledges the rise of local religions without laying claim to any existing dominant or primary religion (e.g. Christianity) to which those religions must defer. This future “post-secular” thought can be said to have similar horizons to those of Cixous’s “messianic” *other* Bible. I have also said that “post-secular” thought at present remains largely anthropocentric and anthropomorphic, which risks privileging, or inclining towards, the perspective of a certain group of people or human community. Actual “post-secular” violence, such as the militant assertion of a local religion in opposition to its being appropriated or homogenized by a dominant religion, has already shown us the precarious outcome of such anthropocentric or anthropomorphic “post-secularism.” If “post-secular” thought is to be sincere in welcoming the articulations of a multiplicity of religions where no one religion dominates another, it should take a page from

²²⁹ *Foi et savoir*, 30.

Cixous's "messianic" texts. In other words, it would be in need of an *other* Bible similar to that which unfolds in Cixous's "messianic" works: it is in need of an *other* Bible that opens a space of thought not predicated on any religious law or dogma, or any prohibitive law of any "religion's God." As I have tried to suggest in this section, such an *other* Bible for "post-secular" thought can be attainable not by a limited "humanistic and feminine" perspective as advocated by Cohen-Safir. It needs a turn – a turn that is no less the auto-rejection of anthropocentric or anthropomorphic vision, knowledge, and selfhood – towards the animal-*reject* (to keep in mind that animals are still largely marginalized or disregarded in religious and "post-secular" discourse), towards its point of view.

The Animal-(Auto)-Reject: Balaam's Donkey

To conclude this section, I would like to turn to, just as Cixous has done in « Conversation », or rather *follow after*, following the rhetoric towards the end of the section on Derrida, another donkey. It concerns a donkey in the Bible: not Abraham's donkey though, but Balaam's donkey in chapter 22 of Numbers in the Old Testament. Numbers 22 begins with Balak, king of Moab, finding his territory surrounded by the Israelites. Fearing that the latter will swarm his land, Balak summons Balaam, known to be successful in his blessings and curses, to curse the Israelites in order to keep them out of his land. Balaam did not agree immediately to the invitation to Moab, but said he would seek counsel with God first. God tells Balaam that the Israelites are blessed and that Balaam shall not curse them or go with Balak's messengers. Balaam heeds God's counsel and refuses the invitation. But the insistent Balak sends more messengers with

more promises of greater honor to convince Balaam to take up the invitation. Balaam again seeks counsel with God, and this time, not without irony no doubt, God says go with the messengers if they call to him, but also “do only what [God] tell[s] [him] to do.” God’s irony being completely lost to Balaam, Balaam follows Balak’s messengers and sets out on the journey to Moab on his donkey. Furious, God puts a sword-wielding angel before the path of Balaam and his donkey. Balaam does not see this angel, but his donkey does, which then swerves off the intended but now fatal path. Balaam strikes his donkey to get back onto the correct route, but this time the angel stands before them in a vineyard path with a wall on each side. The donkey crashes into one of the walls in order to escape the imminent wrath of the angel, and in this process crushes Balaam’s foot against the wall, and consequently suffers Balaam’s second wrath. The angel then appears where there is no longer any way to turn; and so the donkey falls to the ground, falling on Balaam this time round. For the third time then, Balaam strikes his donkey and cries out that if he had a sword he would kill it. God then opens Balaam’s eyes and now Balaam sees the deathly angel and knows he is wrong.

Many things can be said about this passage, for example the quasi-(auto)-sacrificial gesture of the donkey, and perhaps especially the part where God gives voice to the donkey (which I omit above). However, what I would like to highlight here is that the donkey does *respond* in its way. It responds to the deathly angel standing before it and Balaam, responding in a way that Balaam is too stubborn, stupid, or *bête* to understand. In any case, Balaam’s donkey responds in a way that preserves the respective lives of its own and Balaam’s. (Contrary to what Heidegger would claim, Balaam’s donkey knows

what is to die.) And in order to save itself and Balaam, to save in other words differences – the difference of humans and the difference of animals, or to preserve the respective life-force of these differences, Balaam’s donkey is willing to *auto-reject* itself, in the sense of willingly suffer Balaam’s strikes, and accepting Balaam’s treatment of it as a *reject* when Balaam claims to kill it were he in possession of a sword. For a less violent “post-secular” world, that is to say, a future “post-secular” world where not only differences are affirmed and respected, but also where life-forces of these differences are maintained, perhaps it is this animal-(auto)-*reject* that will lead us there. And as I have been trying to suggest throughout this section, perhaps it is the figure of the *reject*, particularly the *auto-reject* that renounces all anthropocentrism and anthropomorphism, that will help us follow after, in turn, that animal-(auto)-*reject*.

3.

Prolegomenon to Reject Politics: From *Voyous* to Becoming-Animal

Plus d'une démocratie, plus d'une égaliberté

In unveiling and mobilizing the *reject* or *auto-reject* in contemporary French thought's rethinking of friendship, love, community, and religion in the previous sections, I have also suggested that what is at stake is the affirmation of the opening, or what Nancy would call the "dis-closing" [*déclension*], of differences. One may go further to say that this affirmation is an affirmation of radical differences, if not a radical affirmation of radical differences, since this affirmation never has the intention to assimilate those differences within its discursive space. The objective cannot be the neutralizing or the taming of *rejects* (though it would launch a critique or counter-rejection against *rejects* that express or project their differences at the cost of others). Affirmation here must leave *rejects* free to remain as *rejects* or *auto-rejects*, such as the "friend" who walks away and who might never return to any existing friendship, the lover who puts in suspension or syncope all existing love, or the other-Abraham or even animal-messiah that prefers not to respond to any particular religious injunction. This is only how any affirmation is constantly a "dis-closing," constantly undoing all attempts to close the other – regardless if this other is a *reject* or not – in or within a homogenizing space or thought. In the course of eliciting and affirming the *rejects* or *auto-rejects* in contemporary French thought, the preceding sections have also raised several notions that have political import, if not, are already political in themselves. An example of the latter is Deleuze and Guattari's nomadic war machine, which I have discussed in the

section on friendship, love, and community. As I made clear there, the primary target of the nomadic war machine is typically not so much community, but the State, which has come to embody that which is absolutely organized, and from which hardly anyone can deviate or escape. Community comes under attack by the nomadic war machine only when it takes on such State-like striating structure. In that same section, I have also raised the question of love. Love can also have political potential, if we are to follow Hardt and Negri's argument in *Commonwealth*, where, according to them, love can be a force that ruptures the appropriating network of global capital.¹

And in speaking of “messianicity without messianism” in the section on the “post-secular,” one is also no doubt in the proximity of political thought, especially when one refers not only to Derrida's *Foi et savoir* but also to his *Spectres de Marx*. As Derrida argues in *Spectres de Marx*, “messianicity without messianism” has everything to do with the thought of a *démocratie à venir* or “democracy to come.” And yet, one needs to be precise to note that what is critical in the phrase *démocratie à venir*, as Derrida underscores in an earlier interview with Michael Sprinker, is not so much *démocratie* but the *à venir*.² *L'à-venir*, which is undeniably something of the future, is markedly different, however, from *the future* [*le futur*] according to Derrida. *The future* [*le futur*]

¹ Love here, for Hardt and Negri, is of course not of the romantic kind. Instead, it concerns “solidarity, care for others, creating community, and cooperating in common project” (*Commonwealth*, Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2009, 180) within the multitude that is deprived of the riches of those who control, manage, and perpetuate the global capital Empire. It is from those acts of love that spring forth a Spinozean joy, that is to say, an “increase of [their] power to act and think,” which potentially “marks a rupture with what exists” and which sees to “the creation of the new” (ibid, 181). As I have suggested in a note in the section on friendship, love, and community, I find such community-creation, driven by an “external cause” (ibid, 181) such as Empire, or driven by a “common” deprivation of wealth and resources, too conditional. It is as if the thought of community is only a consequence of Empire (the global dissemination of which has left behind it what Hardt and Negri call “a multitude of the poor”) and not something worthy to think of in itself.

² See *Politique et amitié: entretiens avec Michael Sprinker sur Marx et Althusser*, Paris: Galilée, 2011.

for Derrida is something programmed, the arrival of which is most oftentimes already expected or anticipated, and is always something of the order of the possible. There is nothing of the event therefore of *the future*, in the eyes of Derrida. The promise of the event lies instead with the *à venir*, since the latter arrives in complete surprise, or rather in its complete surprise, as Nancy would say with greater precision, since he argues that the event is the surprise itself.³ Derrida will go on to explicate that what is at stake in the *à venir* is the arrival of the other, the other that we have no, and will not have, knowledge of, the other that we were not expecting or anticipating. Derrida will also regard this other as *anyone*, that is to say, it does not matter *who* he or she is, or *what* it is. The *anyone* is the one “before [its] metaphysical determination [...] in the subject, the human person, and consciousness, before all juridical determination in the similar [*le semblable*], the compatriot, fellow creature [*congénère*], brother, neighbor, fellow-believer [*coreligionnaire*] or citizen,” or, more simply, the “anonymous ‘anyone’,” “whoever,” the “undetermined ‘each one’.”⁴ In a *démocratie à venir*, this other or *anyone* arrives without the need to identify himself, herself, or itself: there would be no such demand in exchange for hospitality within this space. As Derrida would have it, that would be the unconditional hospitality of a *démocratie à venir*. That is to say too that in the space of the latter, the other or *anyone* has the *right to reject* disclosing himself, herself, or itself, the right to also reject all belonging, appurtenance, and subscription to any – if there are indeed any – community, ideology, and political inclination there. In other words, there is always the chance that this other or *anyone* is nothing less than a *reject* to any existing communitarian construct or political

³ See Nancy’s « Surprise de l’événement » in *Être singulier pluriel*, Paris : Galilée, 1996.

⁴ *Voyous : deux essais sur la raison*, Paris : Galilée, 2003, 126, 35, my translation.

configuration; but it is the ethical task of this *démocratie à venir*, or it is within the ethical contour of its unconditional hospitality, to receive without question and without prejudice this other-*anyone-reject*. Put another way, *démocratie à venir* concerns more the *reject* than the *subject*.⁵

To be precise, a *démocratie à venir* does not only receive the other-*anyone-reject* coming from the future; in a retroactive manner, it is also committed to open itself to the other-*anyone-reject* that has come before, but has been repressed, oppressed, silenced, eradicated, or made to be erased from memory by a previous or existing political regime or ideology. A *démocratie à venir* recalls these others who have been violently rejected; it allows their voices or traces to resurface, resound, and disseminate anew and into the future. According to Derrida in *Spectres de Marx*, this is the “hauntology” [*hantologie*] that subtends the “messianicity without messianism” of a *démocratie à venir*. And to remain with one of the motivations behind the writing of *Spectres de Marx*, the “hauntology” of “messianicity without messianism” would also mean the chance for a different take on Marxism, not only one that has been marginalized or even discounted from the dominant and conventional mode of reading Marx, but also one that deviates from orthodox Marxism or even practices a certain infidelity to Marx’s writings. A “hauntology” must allow the exposition of this different take, and the different political

⁵ Pheng Cheah and Suzanne Guerlac, in their introduction to *Derrida and the Time of the Political*, argue likewise that what is at stake in *démocratie à venir* is *not* the *subject*. They write: “[the] imminence [of *démocratie à venir*] is not something that can be predicted or anticipated precisely because the coming is that of the other. Indeed, the other *is* this coming and should therefore not be regarded as another subject, substance, or presence” (*Derrida and the Time of the Political*, Durham and London: Duke University Press, 2009, 14). In the same volume of essays, one will find Rancière’s contribution, which critiques Derrida’s *démocratie à venir* as too ethical and not political enough.

trajectory that can be drawn from it.⁶ This is why Derrida stresses that it is the *à venir* that is more important than *démocratie* in the phrase *démocratie à venir*. This is also why, for Derrida, democracy, in place of other modes of political practice, is written in simply because it is the better one at the moment: Derrida is prepared to abandon it when something better than democracy comes along.⁷ At this point, I would like to say that what is at work in *démocratie à venir* is also a mechanism of *auto-rejection*, that is to say, *démocratie à venir* does not hypostasize itself on a particular political thought, not even democracy, despite “democracy” being inscribed in the phrase itself. To put it in Derrida’s rhetoric, there is no *one* mode of thinking and practicing democracy that *démocratie à venir* predicates itself on; rather, it is open to *more than one* mode of thinking and practicing that this *démocratie à venir* can assume: in short, in *démocratie à venir*, there is *plus d’une démocratie*. And there is *plus d’une démocratie* because, according to Derrida, democracy is structured around autoimmunity,⁸ which, as already discussed in the previous section, lets in something foreign and even potentially fatal within its internal coherence or holism, only in view of perpetuating itself beyond its own spatio-temporal context. That is to say too that autoimmunity, before being a

⁶ That is what I think the contributors, which include Nancy, Rancière, and Badiou, in *L’Idée de communisme* (Paris: Lignes, 2010), attempt to do with the term “communism,” after its disastrous perversion in the course of history, by Stalin in the ex-Soviet Union and by Mao in China, for example.

⁷ He reiterates this in *Voyous*, recalling what he has already said in *Politiques de l’amitié*, that there is always “the possibility, perhaps, one day, and the right, to abandon the heritage of the name [of democracy], of changing the name” (*Voyous*, 130). On an inquiry into Derrida’s comparative (“better”) or superlative (“the best”) rhetoric surrounding democracy and especially in relation to violence (“lesser” or “the least,” which seems to be in question in “Violence and Metaphysics”), see Samir Haddad, “A Genealogy of Violence: From Light to the Autoimmune,” *diacritics* 38 (1-2): 121-142, spring-summer 2008.

⁸ Perhaps *auto-rejection* can be another way of saying “auto-critique,” which Derrida associates with autoimmunity: “the expression ‘*démocratie à venir*’ takes into account the absolute and intrinsic historicity of the only system that welcomes in itself, in its concept, the formula of autoimmunity that one call the right to auto-critique or to perfectibility. Democracy is the only system, the only constitutional paradigm in which, in principle, one has or one exercises [*prend*] the right to publicly critique everything, including the idea of democracy, its concept, its history, and its name, including also the idea of the constitutional paradigm and the absolute authority of law” (*Voyous*, 126-127).

calculated move undertaken by present so-called democratic states, and perhaps even before it is properly of the biological sciences, is ethical in the sense that it concerns the affirmation of the other, since it involves a body opening itself up to what it would normally reject, at the same time putting in place, in a highly risky or even suicidal fashion, an *auto-rejection* within itself.

Affirmation, however, as Nancy tells us, is not political, or it does not belong to the order of politics: (philosophical) affirmation and politics are distinct, and are not to be confused with each other. This does not, however, prevent politics from having any link with affirmation. According to Nancy, politics has to do with space or spatiality, and in that case, politics can task itself to create a place [*lieu*] to maintain or guarantee the affirmation of the “dis-closing” of others or differences.⁹ Put another way, Nancy seeks a politics that can foreground or give place to the fact of every being existing and living alongside another (a politics that surely is not so distant from Derrida’s “unconditional hospitality”). The place of politics must therefore be a place of openness foremost, and not a place of exclusion. It must be open to those who have been excluded by previous or existing political practices and ideologies. And having done this, the place of politics must not entail any holding of all these beings within a particular space in a totalizing

⁹ For the distinction that Nancy makes between affirmation as philosophical and politics as the creation of place or space for this affirmation, see especially *Vérité de la démocratie*, Paris: Galilée, 2008, 46-50. The emphasis on politics as a question of place or space is also shared by other French thinkers. Thus, we find the notion of *khôra*, as place without fixed grounding or foundation, or spacing so as to accommodate or welcome the other, in Derrida’s discussion of politics in *Spectres de Marx* and *Voyous*. In Badiou, there is always the “evental site” [*site événementiel*] as a critical element, if not even necessary condition, for the political event. And in Rancière, we will find him saying, “Politics exists always as a repartition [*re-division*] of the policed space [*l’espace policier*] [which is the control by the State of the public sphere by determining and distributing those who have political voice and whose who do not], as a rethinking of the structuration of the space of community [...]” (« Politiques de la mésestante » [2008], in *Moments politiques: interventions 1977-2009*, Paris: La Fabrique, 2009, 178, my translation).

manner: it must not seek any fusion of all these beings into a unitary communitarian sociability, of which politics will manage or govern. In other words, politics here must acknowledge that relations between beings are always undergoing transformation all the time, which includes some beings walking away from existing relations. Politics must accept such dynamics of dispersion, and not force any rapprochement or reconciliation. That is to say that politics must maintain every being's liberty to free itself from any present relation and to form new ones beyond the determination of politics, and that would entail that politics must even ensure each being's liberty to free itself from the very place of politics.

Politics, in other words, must not violently supplement every space, or delimit every being or thing within its determination and contours. Otherwise, as Nancy notes, one ends up with the fascist notion of "everything is politics/ political."¹⁰ When every space is captured by politics, or when politics begins to determine every space, demanding that every being within that space presents itself as adhering to its political ideology, it is necessary, according to Blanchot, following Foucault's caution in *Surveiller et punir* (1975) that visibility is a trap, to think "the right to disappear" [*le droit de disparaître*].¹¹ Or, as Nancy has suggested, for a place of politics that is always open to the other or to radical differences, that is to say, a flexible place of politics that adjusts itself to transformations in relations between beings, and never founds or hypostasizes itself as exceptionally *the* place of affirmation, which might then tempt it to disseminate itself in a totalizing and imperialistic manner, one must put in place a thought of politics

¹⁰ See Nancy's interview with *Spirale*, « Politique tout court et très au-delà », in *Spirale* 239, hiver 2012, 35, my translation.

¹¹ *Michel Foucault tel que je l'imagine*, Paris: Fata Morgana, 1986, 36, my translation

without the *subject*. The place of politics that assures the affirmation of the “dis-closing” of radical differences must be wary of the *subject*, not so much the *subject* that develops a conscious certainty as to how he or she singularly determines his or her thought, action, and existence, but the *subject* that extends that certainty with a sovereign ambition, in other words, the *subject* who decidedly positions his or her existence as the foundation of an exceptional worldview, to which all must accede and not resist.¹² The place of politics, as Nancy argues, need not be occupied by such a Schmittian sovereign *subject*.¹³ A renunciation of a sovereign *subject* does not equate to a renunciation of sovereignty, however. A minimum sovereignty remains, or even must remain, with politics. This is because a certain force, a certain power even, is required to effectively put in place a space of affirmation; and with force or power, or even with the moment of affirmation, there is irreducibly sovereignty at work.¹⁴ The question then, for Nancy, is to think of another sovereignty that sidesteps a Schmittian imperialist sovereignty: as Nancy says, one can be “sovereign otherwise” [*souverain autrement*].¹⁵ And since Schmittian sovereignty is largely predicated on a thinking of the *subject*, or

¹² Here, I am close to Nancy’s thought on sovereignty when he says, in his contribution to the Cerisy-la-salle colloquium, *La Démocratie à venir: Autour de Jacques Derrida* (sous la direction de Marie-Louise Mallet, Paris: Galilée, 2004), that “sovereignty as a modern concept of politics is a concept of the subject” (, 348). I am aware of the “deconstructive” critique of sovereignty of the Schmittian form especially in the works of Bataille, Derrida, Agamben, Nancy, Bennington, and Sam Weber, among many others. This is, however, not the space to rehearse all those arguments.

¹³ In « De la souveraineté », Nancy would argue for a separation of politics from sovereignty. In this case, “politics” will no longer “designate the presumption of a subject or in a subject (be it an individual or a collective)” (*La création du monde ou la mondialisation*, Paris : Galilée, 2002, 165, my translation). “The political order,” Nancy continues, “would define its regulation by an equality and a justice that does not postulate a subjective presumption. In this case, politics would be without subject [...]” (ibid, 165).

¹⁴ As Derrida states, “There is no sovereignty without force [...]” (*Voyous*, 144). And as he argues a little later, sovereignty secures itself through the exploitation of power: “The abuse of power is constitutive of sovereignty itself” (*Voyous*, 145). In other words, sovereignty is always nascent as long there is some manifestation of force, power, and affirmation. The form of sovereignty that results – whether it is imperialist or not – then depends on the degree and the manner of use of that force, power, and affirmation.

¹⁵ *Le sens du monde*, Paris: Galilée, 1993, 143, my translation.

else, because thinking with the *subject* tends more often than not to precipitate into a thought of Schmittian sovereignty, it seems that a thought of an *other sovereignty* must depart from any thinking of the *subject*. As I would argue, for this *other* sovereignty, if not for a place of politics that maintains the affirmation of “dis-closing” radical differences, the thinking of politics must be accompanied by the thought of the *reject*.

For several contemporary French thinkers, politics in fact begins with the *reject* (even though they do not articulate it as such). That is even the case for Badiou who, as mentioned in the preceding section, always insists on taking some distance with the “post-structuralist” or “deconstructive” thinkers such as Derrida, Deleuze, and Nancy. The political event arrives, for Badiou, when the presence or force of those who have always been disregarded or denigrated by the existing ruling political regime as “inexistent” – or *rejects*, as I would put it – is no longer deniable. However, as seen too previously, Badiou would disdain to allow the “inexistents” to remain as *rejects*.

According to Badiou, once the force and presence of the latter is undeniable or irresistible, that is to say, following the uprising that is the political event, the “inexistents” must also raise themselves from mere *rejects* to the status of *subjects* of that political event. And as we have already seen in Badiou’s theory of the *subject*, it is the *subject* must will be faithful to that political event, and do whatever it takes in order that the event and the “inexistents” can no longer be repressed or suppressed by the ruling political regime. With Badiou’s militant political *subject*, violence proves oftentimes to be inevitable, if not critical even. The uprisings of the masses in the Arab Spring of 2011, for Badiou, is one manifestation of such violence, a violence that

Badiou in *Le Réveil de l'histoire* (2011) considers to be constitutive of “historical riots,” in contrast to riots that do not change the course of things in the world but are only of frivolous violence. Badiou has also called for these movements to not lose momentum, or to abdicate to the democratic practice of elections, which only risks neutralizing the force of the movement.¹⁶ For Badiou, a sustained violence is therefore necessary at times, such that one does not compromise the sustained existence of the political event, or that there is no compromise with the current political regime. The *subject* must take courage to carry on with this violence, and this is why the soldier will be the exemplary figure for Badiou’s political *subject*.¹⁷ However, as discussed also in the section before, Badiou’s *subject* risks taking on an imperialist, sovereign contour, especially when it develops a deep conviction with regard to the universal dimension of the event to which it is faithful, and begins to disseminate it across all differences, indifferent to claims to other political trajectories that do not coincide with the supposed universality of the *subject*’s event. The rise of the *subject* in the place of politics then betrays any affirmation of “dis-closing” with regard to others or to differences. This is evident in Badiou’s political thought when he categorically rejects democratic thought, even if it is a thought of *démocratie à venir*, as a possible form of emancipatory politics [*politique d’émancipation*], but insists that the latter is possible only by being strictly faithful to the “communist hypothesis,” if not by following through the “Idea of communism.”¹⁸

¹⁶ See Badiou’s *Sarkozy: pire que prévu; Les autres: prévoir le pire* (Paris: Lignes, 2012) for his total renunciation of electoral processes.

¹⁷ See especially Badiou’s « La Figure du soldat » [2006] in *La Relation énigmatique entre philosophie et politique*, Paris : Germina, 2011.

¹⁸ This strict fidelity to solely the “Idea of communism” is another distinguishing feature that marks the distance between Badiou and other contemporary French thinkers such as Nancy, Rancière, and Derrida, this time with regard to political thought. In an earlier note, I have underscored that Nancy and Rancière

Apart from Badiou, other contemporary French thinkers whose political thought can be said to begin with the *reject* include Jacques Rancière and Étienne Balibar. As explicated in key texts such as *La Méésentente* and *Le Partage du sensible*, politics, for Rancière, begins with what he calls “the part that has no part” or *le sans part*, that is to say, those who are discounted by State politics from being considered as those whose voice, works, and even existence count.¹⁹ In the eyes of the State, these *sans parts* do not add up to what it counts as its political subjects. Not counted as political subjects, the State further deems them incapable of, or rather prohibits them from, partaking in political participation and intervention. Their political exclusion has consequences for their existential condition, since being *sans part*, they are supernumerary to the calculation made by the State in its distribution of space to accommodate its subjects and its distribution of economic resources to those same subjects: in other words, they will not be accorded any hospitality with respect to those spaces, or the benefits that the State’s (recognized) political subjects receive. And the State will ensure that such unjust and unequal distribution remains in place, which is to say too that the State will do whatever it can to render the *sans part* silent and invisible, insensible to the rest of the

in *L’Idée de communisme*, like Badiou, do not believe in any “end” of communism, and are committed to rethink communism. However, unlike Badiou, they do not reject democratic thought *tout court*, even though, like Derrida, they critique existing forms of State democracies. They remain open to the thought of democracy that goes beyond the latter (beside their contributions in *Démocratie, dans quels états?*, see also Nancy’s and Rancière’s respective engagements with democracy as a problematic concept in *Vérité de la démocratie* and *La haine de la démocratie* (Paris: La Fabrique, 2005). And after *Voyous*, Badiou’s singular fidelity to a “communist hypothesis” as the only “politics of emancipation” would very much strike Derrida as a Kantian monolithic, regulatory Idea, to which is opposed the thought of *démocratie à venir*, which is “a freedom of play [*une liberté de jeu*], an opening [*ouverture*] of indetermination and undecidability in the very concept of democracy, in the interpretation of democracy” (*Voyous*, 47), that is to say, as mentioned in the main text already, a thought that is also open to what is even contrary to existing democratic thought.

¹⁹ See especially *La Méésentente: politique et philosophie* (Paris: Galilée, 1995), *Le Partage du sensible: esthétique et politique* (Paris: La Fabrique, 2000), and *Aux bords du politique* (Paris: La Fabrique, 1998).

community. This art of State politics, which determines what is sensible or not, is, according to Rancière, not true politics; instead, it constitutes politics as a form of policing [*la police*], vigilantly guarding the frontiers between the sensible and the insensible, making sure that one domain does not cross to the other.

In any case, the *sans part* is surely not distant from the *reject*. However, just as the “inexistents” in Badiou’s political thought must not remain in their state of rejection after the political event but must become *subjects* of the latter, the imperative in Rancière’s political thought is to not allow the *sans part* to passively remain insensible to the rest of the world. True politics therefore must first address the *sans part*, the “wrong” [*le tort*] constituted by the State’s policing practices. It must recognize and expose this “wrong,” or give exposition to the *sans part*, articulating or inscribing it as an exposé amidst current political discourse, so as to rupture any political practices that perpetuate that “wrong.” Such exposition/ exposure/ exposé marks the beginning of “disagreement” [*mésentente*] or “dissensus” in politics, which, according to Rancière, constitutes the veracity of politics. And it is in “dissensus” that the *sans part* is no longer simply *sans part*. As Rancière explicates in a piece on Derrida’s *démocratie à venir*, which is clearly in disagreement with the latter’s renunciation of the *subject*, it is in “dissensus” that the *sans part* inscribes itself as a political *subject*:

A dissensus consist in putting two worlds, two heterogeneous logics on the same stage, in the same world. It is a form of commensurability of the incommensurables. This also means that the political *subject* acts in the mode of the *as if*. It acts as if it were the demos, that is, the whole made by those who are not countable as qualified parts of the community. This is what I see as the ‘aesthetic dimension’ of politics: the staging of a dissensus – of a conflict of

sensory worlds – by *subjects* who act as if they were the people made up of the uncountable count of the anyone.²⁰

This is not the space to discuss Rancière's work in detail because the present section is interested in dealing with works that engage the *reject* in a more sustained, albeit subterranean or implicit, manner. But let me say that in calling for the becoming-*subject* of the *sans part*, it seems that one risks the neutralization, if not end, of politics in its veritable sense according to Rancière. This is because – supposing that the *sans part* as political *subject* is able to make the existing ruling political regime acknowledge its presence and to accord it its rightful place and status in society, and to substitute itself into the political space and make itself count as a legitimate political *subject*, supposing further too that from then on it can co-exist with the State – it seems that one works teleologically toward the end of “wrong” or “dissensus” in politics. Even if there are numerous “wrongs” or “dissensus,” the sense is that, given time, the dissipation of all these “wrongs” and “dissensus” is perfectible. I wonder, however, if the neutralization of “wrong” and “dissensus” also neutralizes the singularity or radical difference of the *sans part*. When the State and the *sans part* claim to be able to co-exist, or to resolve the “dissensus” between them and therefore reconcile their differences, is this at the end of it all an assimilation of the *sans part* to the State, that is to say, an appropriation by the State of the *sans part*, under the cover of acceptance, which only sees to the reduction of the political force of the *sans part*? In the “commensurability of incommensurables,” is there not the risk of regressing towards “consensual” politics,

²⁰ “Should Democracy Come?” in *Derrida and the Time of the Political*, 278, my italics. Rancière's resistance to part with the category of the *subject* is consistent with his response to Nancy (“After What” in *Who Comes After the Subject?*). See also his essay, “Who Is the Subject of the Rights of Man?” in *South Atlantic Quarterly* 103 (2/3): 297-310, Spring/ Summer 2004.

against which Rancière's notion of "dissensus" was primarily raised? Furthermore, I am not sure if any State has ever transferred any responsibility of its governing body (or part of it) to former *sans parts*, or if any governing body of the State has adopted the political vision of the *sans parts*. I doubt it. If Rancière's political thought here degenerates into a situation whereby the radical difference of the *sans part* is compromised in relation to the existing political organization, Badiou would argue that this is because of the democratic trace that is inscribed in the negotiation between the *sans part* and the State. I might disagree with Rancière's raising of the *subject*, but unlike Badiou, I do not believe that there is no trace of hope in democratic thought for an emancipatory politics; neither do I hypostasize my thoughts on politics on any particular or singular Idea, be it the Idea of communism as Badiou insists on, or the Idea of democracy. (And in that sense, it could be said that I align myself more with Derrida's *démocratie à venir*.) On my part then, I would say that Rancière's political thought risks blunting the political edge of the *sans part* when it articulates the latter in terms of the *subject*.²¹

While the *reject* as *sans part* has been rather consistent in Rancière's *œuvre*, the more explicit surfacing of the *reject* in Balibar's political thought comes only recently. The

²¹ I am not suggesting though that the *sans part* must always remain as *sans part* in the sense of always being deprived of its political voice, or its juridico-legal rights, or even its share of economic resources and wealth. What I am resisting is the becoming-*subject* of the *sans part*. The *sans part* must fight for and (re)gain his or her voice, rights, and shares, but, in order to maintain the political edge of the *sans part*, such that the latter does not compromise any aspect of itself with the status quo, the *sans part* must also learn how to walk away from all measures to assimilate it into some sort of "commensurability" with a dominant group. It is in that sense that I am more sympathetic to the Rancière of *La nuit des prolétaires* (Paris: Fayard, 1981), where he celebrates not only 19th century workers who dream of being poets and artists after their day at work instead of organizing themselves for the next proletarian movement, but also those who, precisely because of such dreams in the previous evening, fail to turn up for the political march the next day.

mark of the *reject* in Balibar's political thought becomes more evident in his recent explication on "anthropological differences."²² Not that different from the "post-structuralist" project to affirm differences, Balibar's "anthropological differences" have the objectives of acknowledging the differences that traverse each human being in himself or herself and the other, and to not allow these differences to become psychological, physiological, ideological, and legal frontiers between one human being and the other. These differences include gender and transgender differences, legalistic differences that label, in a decimating way, criminals, and, picking it up from Foucault, pathological differences that demarcate supposedly mad, abnormal beings [*les anormaux*] from the supposedly normal. What Balibar wants us to recognize is that the differences that we relegate to or even condemn in others, such that we render these different others *rejects*, may be found within ourselves too. According to Balibar, we, in all our irreducible and sometimes unavowable differences, and in our misdemeanors too, no matter how great or small, are all irreducibly, if not always already, *malêtre* or "mis-beings" in one way or another. We might want to repress our *malêtre*, but it always remains something undeniable and inevitable that we share, something we bear in our being-with or existence with others. In other words, we, and the world, are traced and traversed by the *malêtre* of ourselves and others, and this is why Balibar will also say that *malêtre* is the "subject of relation" [*le sujet du rapport*].²³ Reconstituting, or rather acknowledging, *being* [*être*] as *mis-being* [*malêtre*], as I see it, is no less saying

²² See especially his "Civic Universalism and Its Internal Inclusions: The Issue of Anthropological Differences" (*boundary2*, 39(1): 207-229, 2012) and the final section, « *Malêtre du sujet* », in his *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d'anthropologie philosophique*, Paris : PUF, 2011.

²³ As Balibar explicates, *malêtre* concerns "a subject intrinsically affected by 'discontent' [*malaise*] or 'malformation' not in a moral or psychological interiority, but in the exteriority and the very immanence of the social relation that it entertains with all other subjects [...]" (*Citoyen sujet et autres essais d'anthropologie philosophique*, 513).

that we are all undeniably *rejects* in some ways. Following through a Foucauldian trajectory of thought in rethinking *malêtres*, Balibar has also called for the rethinking of Foucault's heterotopia in order to acknowledge and affirm these *malêtres* and their "anthropological differences." In contrast to utopias, which tend to be ideal places set or imagined in another world and time, heterotopias are existing places *here and now*, except they have been marginalized or tucked away in the design of city-spaces because they accommodate beings (living or not) bearing differences markedly distinct from so-called "normal" human beings such that the latter are only anxious to exclude from their everyday lives.²⁴ For heterotopias today to aid in articulating positively the "anthropological differences" of all of us *malêtres*, they must no longer be marginalized but disseminate themselves into the consciousness or sensibilities of public spaces. In that sense, heterotopia according to Balibar is close to Nancy's thought of politics as place, as heterotopias become critical spaces that allow the affirmation of *malêtres*. However, contra Nancy, and more like Rancière in his thinking of the *sans part*, the thought of the *subject* is also not distant from Balibar's *malêtre*. Like Badiou, Balibar has never aspired to depart from any thought of the *subject*, despite the "deconstruction" of the *subject* by (post)structuralist thought, and despite Nancy's invitation to think "who comes after the subject."

In his response to Nancy, Balibar has stated that one must not be so quick to relinquish the category of the *subject*. As Balibar cautions, when it comes to thinking or even critiquing the *subject*, there are in fact two aspects to the *subject* that one must keep in

²⁴ See Foucault's « Les hétérotopies » [1966] in *Le Corps utopique suivi de Les Hétérotopies*, présentation et postface de Daniel Defert, Paris : Lignes, 2009).

mind. The first concerns the *subject* as *subjectum*, which allows the *subject* to define itself through its consciousness of its ability to singularly think, affirm, and found its existence or self, apparently without the intervention of another. There is not much disagreement from Balibar with regard to the critique of the *subject* as *subjectum*. There is, however, the second aspect, which concerns the *subject* as *subjectus*, and it is this aspect that Balibar seeks to preserve against all critique of the *subject*. According to Balibar, the experience of the *subject* as *subjectus* has a longer history than the *subject* as *subjectum*: the *subject* as *subjectus* recalls its relation, or rather subjection [*sujétion/assujettissement*], to a sovereign master, human or divine, before the *subject* attains its subjectivation as a self-determining *subjectum*. Balibar argues that one must never erase from memory “the long history” of the *subject* as *subjectus*,²⁵ because it is from the thought of oneself as *subjectus* that one begins to think about one’s liberty, to seek to be free from being subjected to another (sovereign) entity. As Balibar suggests in his response to Nancy, “liberty in effect can only be thought as that of the *subject*, of subjected being [*l’être assujéti*].”²⁶ For the freedom of one and all then, one must not abandon the thought of the *subject*, particularly the *subject* as *subjectus*.

And yet, recalling the *subject* as *subjectus* is not sufficient. Going back to Rousseau’s thought on the collective sovereignty of citizenship, Balibar insists, as is consistently the case throughout his political philosophy, that the figure of the citizen must accompany the thought of the *subject-subjectus* on its way to freedom or liberty.

According to Balibar, the figure of the citizen and its constitution

²⁵ *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d’anthropologie philosophique*, 5.

²⁶ *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d’anthropologie philosophique*, 2.

“put into operation a *reduction of verticality* that brought the instruments of power and law *to the level of the community* (ideally at least, but this ideality [*idéauté*] can ‘grip the masses,’ as Marx would say, and therefore engender material effects). More precisely, they transform [power and the law] into instruments immanent to “co-citizenship” [*concitoyenneté*] (and into offensive or defensive arms, when the need arises): because, conflicting as this community of citizens is [...], it is always by an essentially horizontal fashion, through the effect of a reciprocal procedure, that individuals and the collective of which it is composed mutually ‘confer’ upon themselves an equal freedom [*une égale liberté*].”²⁷

In other words, for Balibar, it is in the figure of the citizen wherein lies the political potentiality to break with any sovereignty monopolized or appropriated by any singular person; with the figure of the citizen, one sees to a sharing or redistribution of sovereignty with other citizens, ensuring at the same time that one and the other are equally free or freely equal (a condition that Balibar elsewhere calls *égaliberté* or “equaliberty,”²⁸ where equality and liberty must be thought simultaneously and not one without, or even less than, the other, which only results in neither equality nor liberty). Taking the 1789 Declaration of the Rights of Man and of the Citizen as his point of reference, Balibar argues that what is at stake there is “the constitution of citizenship – in a radically new sense,” and “what is new is the sovereignty of the citizen,” which challenges “the idea of sovereignty [as] always been inseparable from a hierarchy, an

²⁷ *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d’anthropologie philosophique*, 6.

²⁸ See especially the essay « « Droits de l’homme » et « droits du citoyen » : La dialectique moderne de l’égalité et de la liberté » for Balibar’s explication of *égaliberté*. I quote here a passage from that essay to recall that the affirmation of differences, if not the affirmation of both the liberty and equality of all differences, is at stake in *égaliberté*: “to seek [...] liberation as a ‘right to difference in equality,’ that is to say not as the restoration of an original identity or as the neutralization of differences in the equality of rights, but as the production of an equality without precedent and model, which is difference itself, the complementarity and reciprocity of singularities. In a sense, one such reciprocity is already virtually included in the proposition of *égaliberté*, but it can – paradoxically – claim to it only on the condition of *reopening* the question of identity between ‘man’ and ‘citizen’: not to regress to the idea of a citizenship *subordinated* to anthropological differences (as in the understanding of citizenship in antiquity), but to progress toward a citizenship *overdetermined* by anthropological difference, explicitly drawn to its transformation, distinct simultaneously from institutional naturalization and from a denial or formal neutralization (which functions in fact as a permanent means of its neutralization)” (*Les frontières de la démocratie*, Paris: La Découverte, 1992, 145).

eminence.”²⁹ What citizenship posits is an “egalitarian sovereignty [*souveraineté égalitaire*]” predicated on “the equality in human nature,” which is nothing but the fact of “equality ‘by birth’,” that is to say, based on the fact that all “humans ‘are born’ not as ‘subjects’ [in the sense of *subjectus*] but ‘free and equal in rights’.”³⁰ According to Balibar, it is with citizenship that “the concepts of sovereignty and equality need not contradict each other.”³¹

The political potentiality of the figure of the citizen to let emerge such “egalitarian sovereignty” is what motivates Balibar to respond to Nancy’s question in the following manner: “*the citizen comes after the subject*. The citizen (defined by his rights and duties [*devoirs*]) is the *non subject* that comes after the subject, and his constitution and recognition puts an end (in principle) the subjugation [*l’assujettissement*] of the subject.”³² However, as stated above, there is no dropping of the *subject* in Balibar’s thinking of the figure of the citizen: “after the passage from the subject (*subjectus*) to the citizen,” there remains “the passage from the citizen to the subject (*subjectum*),”³³ that is to say, to the *subject* that is conscious not only of his or her self-representation as a being existing freely and equally as the next being, but also of the “equaliberty” of others to exist likewise too. This *subject* is conscious of maintaining a thought of an “infinite liberty” [*liberté illimitée*], a liberty that is equally extended to all, which is also a “self-regulated” [*autolimitée*] liberty, in the sense that it has “no other limits except

²⁹ *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d’anthropologie philosophique*, 51.

³⁰ *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d’anthropologie philosophique*, 52, 43.

³¹ *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d’anthropologie philosophique*, 52.

³² *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d’anthropologie philosophique*, 43.

³³ *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d’anthropologie philosophique*, 64.

that which assigns itself to be able to respect the rule of equality.”³⁴ This is “the becoming-subject of the citizen,” and the *subject* “will be the new ‘subject,’ the citizen subject.”³⁵ At this point, I wonder if the *reject*, or even *auto-reject*, more than the *subject* or *citizen subject*, is a more adequate figure for Balibar’s thinking of “egalitarian sovereignty” and *égalité*, or that “egalitarian sovereignty” and *égalité* are traced more by the (*auto-*)*reject* than the (*citizen*) *subject*. Firstly, if the thought of liberty begins with the *subjectus*, the *subjectus* is no less a (passive) *reject*, deprived of the liberty to be equal with his or her sovereign master, deprived of the power that allows the sovereign being to lord over him or her, and deprived of the freedom to free himself or herself from that subordination. And when it does take up enough courage to challenge sovereign authority, does it not also involve its expression as an *active reject* counteracting against all external forces that are oppressing it? The aspect of an *active reject* in fact extends well to its assuming the figure of the citizen. According to Balibar, this can be found in the citizen-figure’s civic disobedience, which he argues is exigent from time to time, since it is through which the citizen-figure reaffirms or re-creates the notion of citizenship each time.³⁶ A passive citizen, who does not fight for the institutional recognition of the changes or expansion in citizenship, or who does not reject the institutional delimitation and determination of citizenship, only abdicates “egalitarian sovereignty” to the State. Acts of civic disobedience, as Balibar makes clear, are not nihilistic with regard to laws, however. Instead, “they re-create the

³⁴ *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d’anthropologie philosophique*, 52.

³⁵ *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d’anthropologie philosophique*, 52, 57.

³⁶ See especially Balibar’s « Sur la désobéissance civique » in *Droit de cité*, Paris : PUF, 2002, 17.

conditions of a legislation or of the ‘general will.’ They do not attack the concept of law, they defend it.”³⁷

Aspects of the *active reject* and of the *auto-reject* become clearer in Balibar’s notion of the “becoming subject of the citizen.” In the latter’s putting in place of *égaliberté* for all, it seems that there is nonetheless some form of *auto-rejection* at stake, for Balibar will underscore the meticulous care needed to articulate “infinite liberty” [*liberté illimitée*] more precisely as liberty that is self-checked [*autolimitée*], so that one’s liberty does not violently supplement another’s: what is at stake here therefore is an *auto-rejection* that keeps in check one’s liberty so that it is not excessive to the point of compromising another’s. Furthermore, Balibar has also said that in relation to equality, especially equality that admits differences without allowing certain differences to be privileged over others or to dominate others, there is a certain “non-determination” to the figure of the citizen.³⁸ This is no doubt in contrast to the *subject*, because the *subject* never fails to determine itself through certain predicates or by some auto-foundation. The “non-determination” of the figure of the citizen, as Balibar explicates, involves it being “*neither* the individual *nor* the collective,”³⁹ which only means that no particular person or group stands for the model of the figure of the citizen, according to which others must identify themselves with in order to partake in an “egalitarian sovereignty.” Neither individual nor group, any being in all his or her “anthropological differences” or even *maltête* (which I have suggested can be articulated in terms of a *reject* as well) can therefore, theoretically, become a citizen. In this “non-determination,” it seems that,

³⁷ *Droit de cité*, 18.

³⁸ See *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d’anthropologie philosophique*, 61-64.

³⁹ *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d’anthropologie philosophique*, 61.

more than the *subject* as *subjectum*, that is to say, a *subject* conscious of his or her possibility of self-representation, it is the *auto-reject* that underlies the figure of the citizen. Still with the notion of “non-determination,” Balibar will say further that “the non-determination of the citizen [...] manifests itself also as the opening [*ouverture*] of a *possibility*: the possibility for all *given* realization of the citizen to be put in question and to be destroyed [*détruite*] by a struggle for equality.”⁴⁰ In other words, the figure of the citizen, or the thought of citizenship, must *auto-reject itself* the moment it inclines towards any naturalized figure, or when it hypostasizes on the latter. It must *auto-reject itself* the moment when the thought of a different figure of the citizen is at risk of not having an equal affirmation. Balibar will put this in another way, and here we see the return of the *active reject* at work: the figure of the citizen is “the author of a *permanent* revolution,”⁴¹ especially in its dialectical relation with institutions to which the thought of citizenship according to Balibar always remains tied to, as it negotiates on the one hand with them for its “institutional definitions” or affirmation and legitimation,⁴² and on the other contests them, in its “insurrectional moment,”⁴³ when institutions do not accommodate the transformation, evolution, or expansion of citizenship with regard to other “anthropological differences.” In all, the *(auto-)reject*, instead of the *subject*, seems to better capture the sense and force of the movement from subjugation (as *subjectus*) to *égalité* or the sharing of “egalitarian sovereignty” (as citizen), up to

⁴⁰ *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d'anthropologie philosophique*, 63. Or, as Balibar says in the essay « Les habits neufs de la citoyenneté », the concept of citizenship “has no definition that is fixed once and for all. It has always been the stake of struggles and the object of transformations” (*Les frontières de la démocratie*, 100). Or further, in « Propositions sur la citoyenneté », he would attribute an “essential mobility” to the concept of citizenship, which is “the incessant transformation of its contents and its functions” (*Les frontières de la démocratie*, 111).

⁴¹ *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d'anthropologie philosophique*, 65.

⁴² *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d'anthropologie philosophique*, 64.

⁴³ *La proposition de l'égalité: essais politiques 1989-2009*, Paris: PUF, 2010, 24.

maintaining the opening of the latter to both existing non-citizens or *malêtres*, and to the *malêtres* to come. This is not to mention a moment in Balibar's writing where he is willing to do away with the *subject* too: "I prefer," he says, "the terminology of the political actor (hybrid, collective, transitory [*transitoire*] to that of the *subject of politics* [...]." ⁴⁴

My critique of Balibar's "citizen subject" does not only touch on the latter term. The notion of "citizen" or "citizenship," for me at least, is equally problematic. Of course, Balibar endeavors to open up the thinking of "citizenship" beyond all past and existing understanding of the term. He therefore seeks an "extended citizenship," ⁴⁵ one that extends beyond national frontiers, "beyond the sacrosanct equation: citizenship=nationality," ⁴⁶ or a "trans-national or post-national citizenship." ⁴⁷ Or, as he puts it another way, "extended citizenship" must be an open and in-complete [*inachevable*] citizenship. ⁴⁸ Nonetheless, one cannot deny that "citizenship" is very much an Occidental concept, which goes back to the Greeks. The Occidental trace of "citizenship" is not unmarked in Balibar either. However, instead of going back to the Greeks, Balibar aligns his notion of "citizenship" or the figure of the citizen to the Declaration of the Rights of Man and of the Citizen of 1789, which is undeniably grounded in French history. And so, on the citizen that "comes after the subject," Balibar will say that that "is already given and we have it all in our memory. We can

⁴⁴ This is in the essay « L'antinomie de la citoyenneté » in *La proposition de l'égaliberté*, 14.

⁴⁵ *Les frontières de la démocratie*, 66.

⁴⁶ *Les frontières de la démocratie*, 107.

⁴⁷ *Droit de cité*, 203.

⁴⁸ See *Les frontières de la démocratie*, 100; *Droit de cité*, 178.

even date it: 1789.”⁴⁹ But one has to ask who this “we” that Balibar speaks of is. Is the non-French, who does not share the French history of 1789, and therefore cannot properly claim to have 1789 in his or her memory, included in this “we”? Given this Occidental or French trace of “citizenship,” one also has to question what happens when one extends this concept to those living in countries without any history of such a term. Does this trace, undeniably determined by a particular history and nation, risk being a violent supplement to the thinking of the liberty of all beings, including the equal liberty or *égalité* – without reducing this notion to the French trinity of *égalité, liberté et fraternité* – of the difference of each being? Does it paradoxically become a singular, regulatory “political ‘idea’”⁵⁰ – in spite of Balibar’s attempts to radicalize it as open, incomplete, trans-national, and post-national – upon which *égalité* is possible, as if *égalité* is ineluctable from a French-inflected thought of citizenship, and hence as if there is only one form of *égalité*, deriving itself from the thought of citizenship? If *égalité* is open to all differences, or if it does not practice within itself “differential inclusion” that essentially excludes certain differences,⁵¹ it seems to me then that *égalité* is not one, but rather, there is *plus d’une égalité*. As I would argue then, for *plus d’une égalité*, one must free *égalité* from being singularly predicated on the “political ‘idea’” of citizenship or on the figure of the citizen.

Balibar, of course, does not fail to recognize that citizenship is a problematic term. As he notes of the French working-class society, citizenship more often than not perpetuates the marking of differences in a derogatory and negating way. It is not

⁴⁹ *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d’anthropologie philosophique*, 43.

⁵⁰ *La proposition de l’égalité*, 18.

⁵¹ *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d’anthropologie philosophique*, 508.

uncommon, according to Balibar, that citizenship quickly becomes “a second segregation” or “a supplemental segregation” [*sur-ségrégation*].”⁵² This is when the working-class immigrants, previously segregated from “native” citizens when they first arrived, but now living their existential conditions as “citizen workers” after being granted citizenship (which still does not immunize them from certain continued segregation by “native” citizens), segregate the next wave of non-citizen immigrants, i.e. illegal immigrants or the *sans papiers*, even though these later immigrants, through their labor, equally constitute the “working mass” [*ouvrier-masse*] and contribute to the country’s economy.⁵³ Along with the “native” citizens, albeit without any true solidarity with them, the “citizen workers” make the new working but non-citizen workers the scapegoat of social insecurity.⁵⁴ In this case, citizenship becomes an attribute (or even property) for a group of beings from which they *reject* others that are devoid of that attribute. At work here too is no doubt the raising of the *subject* in the citizen, in his or her self-representation as a citizen; and the citizen does this in a sovereign way too, in his or her auto-position as the more privileged being who is entitled to denigrate, negate, and *reject* the non-citizen other. The latter now becomes the *subjectus* subjected to the segregating practices of both “native” citizens and “citizen workers.” Within this political space then, there are “not only ‘citizens’ but also ‘subjects’,” subjects-*subjectus* that are “less foreign than foreigners [*moins étrangers que des étrangers*] and yet more different or more ‘foreign’ [*étranger*] than them,” subjects-*subjectus* that are prohibited

⁵² *Les frontières de la démocratie*, 52.

⁵³ *Les frontières de la démocratie*, 52. And yet, as Balibar suggests in « Sujets ou citoyens ? (Pour l’égalité) » (also in *Les frontières de la démocratie*), the distance between “citizen workers” and non-citizen immigrants, in times of economic crises, shows itself to be insignificant in effect. In other words, during such times, both groups face the similar situation of being at risk of unemployment when nationalistic companies try to *first* protect the livelihood of employees who are “native” citizens. In that case, one group is as much a *reject* as the other.

⁵⁴ *Les frontières de la démocratie*, 52.

to cross frontiers more than foreigners, subjects-*subjectus* therefore that are worse than citizens or “citizen workers.”⁵⁵ According to Balibar, this is the situation where the “citizen-subject” has been appropriated as some form of norm that segregates those who have no claim to that category, if not as some form of “national normality” that is “*interiorized* by the individuals” such as the “citizen workers,” who make that norm “a condition, an essential reference of their collective or communitarian sentiment, and therefore, their renewed identity (or of the order, the hierarchy that they put in place in their multiple identities).”⁵⁶

To sidestep such appropriation or interiorization, which only degenerates into a negation of *égalité*, I would suggest, again, that it will be more helpful to think in terms of an (*auto-*)*reject* than the *subject* or even the citizen. In this case, one must *auto-reject* all claims to the status (or privilege) of a citizen or a subject that potentially place oneself above or in a more superior position to the non-citizen immigrant-worker. One must remind oneself, especially if one is a former-immigrant-turned-citizen-worker, that one has been, or even remains to be, a *reject* in relation to the “native” citizens. This will help serve to recall the suffering that one has endured as a *reject*, which in turn will present a better chance that one will refrain from extending that injustice to the new immigrants, short-circuiting any reincarnation of that injustice that one might perpetuate in the event that one thinks oneself as a sovereign “citizen subject.” Recalling one’s experience as a *reject* (which might, as noted, still continue in

⁵⁵ *La crainte des masses: politique et philosophie avant et après Marx*, Paris: Galilée, 1997, 375.

⁵⁶ *La crainte des masses*, 374. Balibar will go on to say that from there, “frontiers cease to be purely exterior realities, they also become, and perhaps before everything, what Fichte [...] had superbly called ‘interior frontiers’ [...], that is to say, [...] *invisible*, situated ‘everywhere and nowhere’” (ibid, 374).

a limited way), and rethinking oneself as an *auto-reject* in the sense of refusing any preeminence, privilege, or superiority in one's recently acquired label of "citizen subject, one might even be motivated to make a political intervention, alongside the new non-citizen immigrant *rejects*, as past and current fellow *rejects*, to end all existing injustices against them. I reiterate that one must be cautious here in such political intervention to not resurrect the *subject* (in oneself) once again. The danger is that with the *subject*, one may assume a position whereby one speaks *in place* of the non-*subject* non-citizen other, as if the latter is incapable of articulating his or her existential condition that is severely short of *égalité*. Furthermore, when this political *subject* decides to represent itself as a collective body, there is also the risk that each singularity, or else each *reject* in his or her own different degrees of being rejected and of auto-rejection, gets reduced to a homogenized body. Any sublimation toward a *subject* must therefore be interrupted. The multiplicity of *rejects* must manifest themselves as such, in other words, as plural and heterogeneous *rejects*.

To take up Rancière's rhetoric, this is where politics can begin again, through these *rejects* who are no less an exposition, exposure, and exposé of the "wrong" [*le tort*], or the *sans part* that currently exists in society in its denigrating distinction not only from "native" citizens but also from immigrant "citizen workers." I do not wish to be so severe in my critique of the figure of the citizen as much as of the *subject*, since I am well aware that, unfortunately, there are many in various countries who still need citizenship before they are granted basic rights such as the right to live, the right to abode, the right to work, and even the right to medical assistance. And yet, I would call

for the practice whereby the appeal to rights, not even the “right to have rights” as Arendt would say, but *just* the right to exist, that is to say, to exist without being subjected to rejection or to a denigrating segregation, as long as one is an honest worker contributing to the economy and does not exert any real violence against others, need not be conditioned by citizenship. If *égaliberté* is a constant struggle as Balibar reminds us, and if it concerns as well the constant fight for the very basic right to existence, I would say that this fight or *égaliberté* comes before and after citizenship. Balibar has said that we are not born *subjects*,⁵⁷ but I would add that we are neither born originally, or rather ontologically, as citizens. *Égaliberté* lies in our fact of existence, in our fact of being born *tout court*, and not in our historically and nationally determined condition of being citizens, which really comes after our fact of being born. And given that we are still far from being “post-national” or even “trans-national,” Balibar’s dream of an “extended citizenship” still remains a distant future.⁵⁸ In that case, such a dream can risk

⁵⁷ *Citoyen sujet et autres essais d’anthropologie philosophique*, 43.

⁵⁸ One must also pose to Balibar the question of what new frontiers must be in place in a “trans-national or post-national citizenship,” for Balibar, through the thought of “extended citizenship,” is not seeking a world without frontiers. As he says, “I would always hesitate [...] to identify a radical democracy [...] with the pursuit of a ‘world without frontiers’ in the juridico-political sense of the term. Such a ‘world’ would only risk to be a type of unchecked domination [*domination sauvage*] of private powers that monopolize capital, communication, and perhaps armaments [...]” (*La crainte des masses*, 380). And keeping in mind that citizenship, for Balibar, is always the “antinomic” movement between its institutional constitution and its insurrection against institutions when the latter is inadequate to accommodate new forms of citizenship, one must also ask what institution, in a “trans-national or post-national” world, is “extended citizenship” in constant negotiation with. Where would this institution be situated? Why should it be located in that particular place? What right or privilege does that place have to warrant the establishment of the institution there? According to which laws, or whose laws, will this institution be subjected? Having posed these questions, I am not suggesting that one does away with institutions *tout court*. If I am arguing for a turn away from the figure of the “citizen subject” to the *reject*, and even if the *reject* is already there before institutions and across national frontiers and that one must try to address or respond to the *reject* in a way that goes beyond relying on or waiting for institutional interventions that are usually regulated by national laws and restrictions, I do not mean that a theory of the *reject* envisions an institution-less world. Like Derrida’s *démocratie à venir*, the *reject* can be assisted by institutions, but these institutions must be those that are not tied to any national sovereignty, and at the same time have enough force to address in a timely manner and across national boundaries the injustices done to *rejects* everywhere. We have traces of such institutions in the UN or the BRussels Tribunal, but, as Derrida has observed, they are still limited in many ways to effectively

deferring to the future all endeavors to ensure *égalité* to all, as one becomes content to wait for an “extended citizenship” to be institutionalized before one acts to address existing injustices or “the wrong” in politics. In this indefinite wait for the institutionalization of “extended citizenship,” existing *rejects* can only despair at the fact that such citizenship remains absent in the *here and now*, and that its chances to exist in *égalité* are in fact really slim. In place of predicating political thought on the “citizen subject” and/ or on “extended citizenship,” I would argue then that a politics that begins with the *reject* – which is both a concept that really knows no boundaries whatsoever, indifferent therefore to all national frontiers and identity, *and* an existential condition that many of “the wrong,” the *sans part*, or the *malêtre* experience in real terms while the notion of the “citizen” largely remains an ideal to them – can address the question of *égalité* in a more urgent manner *here and now*, and no longer defer it to the future. In other words, a political intervention that seeks to be a veritable rupture in politics must recognize the fact that Man is not just born free but also not born as citizens, and hence not take recourse to but free itself from the historically determined and institutionally given term such as “citizen.” Certainly, one must not refuse intervention to help existing *rejects* such as illegal immigrants, refugees, stateless people, and *sans papiers* attain citizenship, especially in cases where they need it urgently; but one can also begin with their condition as *rejects* and, instead of waiting for institutions to grant them citizenship or legitimize them as citizens, work precisely

address a *démocratie à venir* or, I would add, the *reject*. The *reject*, which does not need or seek institutional legitimation as the citizen or “citizen subject” does, is meant to orient thought to address such figures before institutions with adequate means to do so arrive. To be sure, I am not saying thought itself is an adequate measure, but at least there will be no delay, as the setting up of institutions undoubtedly has, in recognizing *rejects* and in thinking of ways to help affirm them and critique the forces that are negating them.

from their *reject* status and modulate or supplement without delay existing laws such that they will prevent their further denigration and negation, and the denial of basic rights to them, including the right, or rather freedom, to exist. The latter course, I would argue, is how one lets the other who comes in or from the future in a *démocratie à venir* be free as *anyone*, and not by compelling the other to identify with either “native” citizens or “citizen workers.”

3.1 From *Voyous* to an Uncommon Bartleby

As shown above, predicating the thought of *égalité*, if not *plus d'une égalité*, on the “citizen subject” or even citizenship is problematic. The limits of both the figure of the citizen and citizenship are also certainly well-registered by Derrida, and that is why for *démocratie à venir*, cosmopolitanism, and unconditional hospitality, Derrida would say that they are “beyond citizenship.”⁵⁹ In other words, in the thoughts of *démocratie à venir*, unconditional hospitality, and the veritable sharing of sovereignty, instead of allowing its appropriation and monopoly by a single entity – a sharing that Derrida has noted as impossible but necessary,⁶⁰ one will find a figure of thought otherwise than then “citizen subject,” if not a figure that is neither “citizen” nor “subject.” As I will try to show, it is the figure of the *reject* that subtends those thoughts instead, a figure that

⁵⁹ See especially Derrida’s *Voyous*, *De l’hospitalité: Anne Dufourmantelle invite Jacques Derrida à répondre* (Paris: Calmann-Levy, 1997), *Cosmopolites de tous les pays, encore un effort!* (Paris: Galilée, 1997). Likewise in the interview in *Philosophy in a Time of Terror*, Derrida has also called for “the coming of a universal alliance or solidarity that extends beyond the internationality of nation-states and thus beyond citizenship” (“Autoimmunity,” 124).

⁶⁰ Besides *Voyous*, see also Derrida’s « Le souverain bien – ou l’Europe en mal de souveraineté », la conférence de Strasbourg, 8 juin 2004. In *Cités 30 « Derrida politique »*, éd. Yves Charles Zarka, 2007, 110.

will problematize as well the category of the citizen and/ or the “citizen subject.” The figure of the *reject* in Derrida’s political thought can be said to be surfacing since *Spectres de Marx* (1991) and *Politiques de l’amitié* (1994). In both texts, the *reject* takes on either a spectral dimension, that is to say, coming (back) from the past, or a messianic one, where it comes from (or as) the future: either the revenant or the messianic friend-to-come, both of whom, in any case, are dissimilar, or do not (cor)respond, to any existing political configuration or ideology. It is only in the later *Voyous* (2003) that Derrida’s *reject* takes on a more actual, more present, or more corporeal contour. It is this *reject* that I will want to highlight here, because it has a certain resonance with, and also perhaps implications for, a recent political movement that has touched our contemporary world. This *reject* is the one named in the title of Derrida’s text: *voyou*, or “rogue” as it has been translated.⁶¹

The term *voyou* or “rogue,” especially after the Bush administration that witnessed the 9/11 terrorist attacks in the US and that retaliated with the global and indefinite “war on terror,” has come to signify, on the global stage of international politics, states that are against the “war on terror” or pose a potential threat to international peace and security. However, as Derrida reminds us, *voyou*, before its political appropriation by the Bush (and Clinton) administration, can also be a non-state actor, or can have a more local, more quotidian meaning. “The *voyou*,” Derrida tells us, “is idle [*inoccupé*], sometimes unemployed, and at the same time actively occupied to occupy [*occupé à occuper*] the

⁶¹ As Derrida acknowledges in the text, the engagement with *voyous* in fact derives from the proliferation in American politics, especially from the Clinton administration to the Bush administration that inaugurated the “war on terror,” of the word “rogue” to label states that not only deviate from, but also go against, American political ideology. *Voyous* therefore is more properly the translation into French of “rogues.”

street, either to do nothing there but to ‘roam the streets’ [*courir les rues*], to lay about [*traîner*], or to do what one must not do normally in the streets according to the norms, the law, and the police [...].”⁶² It is because of such idleness that the *voyou* is regarded, or rather disdained, by others as some sort of *reject*: “they are labeled [*désigné*], denounced, judged, condemned, pointed out, as actual or virtual delinquents, by the State or civil or good society [*bonne société*], by the police, sometimes by international law and by armed police that watches over the law and morals, over politics and civility [*politesse*], over all traffic routes – pedestrian zones, vehicular, maritime, and aerial zones, computer network [*l’informatique*], the e-mail, and the Web.”⁶³ Consequently, they are commonly categorized as “those apart, the excluded or the strays [*égarés*], the marginalized [*excentrés*] who roam the streets, especially those of the suburbs [*banlieues*],” even though they “are sometimes brothers [*frères*], citizens and fellows [*semblables*].”⁶⁴ Here, one can no doubt hear echoes of Balibar’s *malêtre* or Rancière’s *sans part*.

In general, the “rogue-being” [*être-voyou*] is one that is preoccupied with occupying space,⁶⁵ especially public spaces, to an extent that it violates the hospitality that such spaces grant to anyone. In a way, we have recently witnessed the gathering and uprising, largely on a massive scale, of such *voyous*, starting with the *indignés* in Spain, which then mutated into the Occupy movement, with Occupy Wall Street as the pivotal event before spreading to other cities in the US and then to other major cities in the

⁶² *Voyous*, 98.

⁶³ *Voyous*, 96.

⁶⁴ *Voyous*, 95.

⁶⁵ *Voyous*, 100.

world. Declaring themselves as the 99%, that is to say, the (global) majority that are denied the wealth or financial resources of the rich 1%, declaring themselves no less as *rejects* therefore, they refuse to no longer passively or silently accept this economic inequality, or banking policies that favor the rich, or the irresponsible banking practices that have resulted not only in that unequal wealth distribution but also in financial crises that have degenerated into housing foreclosures, unemployment, and poverty for many of this 99%, while banking CEOs continue to receive extravagant bonuses. Such active rejection on their part manifested itself in their occupying of public spaces, especially those in proximity with key financial districts such as Zuccoti Park in New York City or La Défense in Paris. In doing so, one can say that they took on the form of a multitude of *voyous*. The term “multitude” will no doubt recall the recent works of Hardt and Negri. From *Empire* and *Multitude* to the more recent *Commonwealth*, the endeavor of Hardt and Negri has been to articulate a “multitude of the poor,” whose poverty is not merely limited by “misery or deprivation” but is also constituted by a resistance to “the individualism and the exclusive, unified, social body of property.”⁶⁶ In fact, Hardt and Negri do not hesitate to associate the Occupy movement with their concept of “multitude,” as they write in the wake of the movement in the journal *Foreign Affairs* that the latter has precisely “developed according to what [they] call a ‘multitude form’.”⁶⁷ Incidentally, the force of active rejection is not missing in Hardt and Negri’s “multitude.” As they argue in *Empire*, the “multitude” bears the force of refusal, and this refusal can be found in Bartleby (Melville’s literary figure that I have mentioned a

⁶⁶ *Commonwealth*, 39-40.

⁶⁷ See Hardt and Negri, “The Fight for ‘Real Democracy’ at the Heart of Occupy Wall Street: The Encampment in Lower Manhattan Speaks to a Failure of Representation,” *Foreign Affairs*, October 11, 2011. <http://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/136399/michael-hardt-and-antonio-negri/the-fight-for-real-democracy-at-the-heart-of-occupy-wall-street?page=show>

little in relation to Derrida's thought in the previous section on the "post-secular"), who they call the "figure of absolute refusal."⁶⁸ Hardt and Negri read in Bartleby's *I would prefer not to*, in response to his employer's demand to copy legal documents, to carry out other odd jobs, and later in the narrative to leave the premises, "the refusal of work and authority, or really the refusal of voluntary servitude," which, for Hardt and Negri, "is the beginning of liberatory politics."⁶⁹ They will underscore, however, that Bartleby's enunciation "is only a beginning,"⁷⁰ and it cannot remain as such, resonating only within the personage of Bartleby. If so, it will only remain an inadequate voice, "empty" in the eyes of Hardt and Negri, and also too solitary, which "leads only to a kind of social suicide."⁷¹ According to Hardt and Negri, the enunciation of refusal must disseminate itself and be embodied by a larger collective, a "common" as they would say. In other words, something more is needed from the moment of an enunciation of refusal: "what we need is to create a new social body, which is a project that goes well beyond refusal. [...] [We] need also to construct a new mode of life and above all a new community."⁷² (With references to Nancy, Derrida, and Deleuze, I have provided a critique of such construction of community in an earlier section of this work, so I will not comment on the question of community in Hardt and Negri's quote here.) Put another way, there must be, for Hardt and Negri, a *becoming-common* of the figure of Bartleby; it must be embodied by a multitude, or, Bartleby's force of rejection must disseminate within a multitude.

⁶⁸ Hardt and Negri, *Empire*, Cambridge, MA and London: Harvard University Press, 2000, 203.

⁶⁹ *Empire*, 204.

⁷⁰ *Empire*, 204.

⁷¹ *Empire*, 204. Cf. also Derrida's reading of Bartleby in *Donner la mort*, even though Bartleby's solitariness is not Derrida's point of critique: "a sacrificial passion that led [Bartleby] to death, a death given by the law, by society that does not know why it acts as such" (*Donner la mort*, 107).

⁷² *Empire*, 204.

The multitude of the Occupy movement would seem constitutive of that “new social body” that Hardt and Negri find lacking in *Bartleby*, since it claims to represent “the 99%.” Even though Hardt and Negri in their *Foreign Affairs* contribution do not mention *Bartleby* in their discussion of the Occupy movement, one could nonetheless argue that there are certain resonances between the movement and *Bartleby*, not to mention that *Bartleby* was in fact mobilized as a figure of thought for the Occupy Toronto movement.⁷³ For example, while we find in the movement, in its refusal to accept the present financial management of society, the preference to *occupy* key public spaces or financial centers rather than mobilizing potentially violent general strikes, we find in *Bartleby* a similar insistence, according to the narrator, “to keep *occupying* my chambers, and denying my authority; [...] scandalizing my professional reputation; [...] and in the end perhaps outlive me, and claim possession of my office by right of *his perpetual occupancy*.”⁷⁴ Like the Occupy movement then, *Bartleby*, in his “immobile [...] pure passivity,”⁷⁵ displaces all senses of sovereign property and propriety of authority.⁷⁶ And yet, I would like to question if *Bartleby* is really the literary figure of

⁷³ The invocation of *Bartleby* for Occupy Toronto appeared in a post dated October 19, 2011 on the movement’s website (www.occupyto.org). The post has now strangely disappeared.

⁷⁴ Herman Melville, *Bartleby, the Scrivener: A Story of Wall-Street* [1853], in *The Complete Shorter Fiction*, intro. John Updike, New York: Knopf, 1997, 43, my emphases.

⁷⁵ *Empire*, 203.

⁷⁶ While Hardt and Negri have so far explicitly resisted identifying *Bartleby* as the political figure of the Occupy movement, that link is clearer in Žižek. For Žižek, what is of importance to the movement is their “first gesture,” which is that of “pure negativity,” and which consists in “occupying a place and displaying the firm conviction of remaining there” (“Žižek and the Occupy Wall Street Movement: ‘That This Movement Has a Trace of Violence Is What I Approve of’.” Interview with *Philosophie Magazine*. October 18, 2011. My translation. <http://www.philomag.com/fiche-philinfo.php?id=275>). Politics as a question of place or space is once again at stake here, but what I would like to highlight here is “pure negativity,” which resonates strongly with how Žižek describes *Bartleby* in another text. According to Žižek, *Bartleby*’s *I would prefer not to* “is the gesture of subtraction at its purest” (*The Parallax View*, Cambridge, MA: MIT Press, 2006, 382). It is very probable then that Žižek would not hesitate to take

thought, or “conceptual personage” as Deleuze and Guattari prefer to say, of the Occupy movement. Or, to put it inversely, is the “multitude” of the Occupy movement the “people to come,” to use another of Deleuze and Guattari’s formula, that Bartleby prefigures?

I would say that there are undoubtedly resonances between Bartleby and the Occupy movement, but the resonances may be limited. I would even say that what is shared by them is but the gesture of occupying spaces that are not actually or rightfully theirs, occupying spaces in ways that violate the notion of hospitality. Otherwise, there is nothing much in *common* between them. Now, if, for Hardt and Negri, something common is shared within the multitude, there is nothing common about Bartleby, or that there is nothing about him, or in him, that is desirable to be shared by others. When Bartleby refuses to verify his copy, the narrator notes that Bartleby refuses “a request made according to *common* usage and *common* sense” of the norms or normativity of the copyist vocation.⁷⁷ And when Bartleby refuses the collective verification with other colleagues of the multiple copies he has made, and the other odd jobs that the narrator asks of him, the narrator will remark that Bartleby’s refusals are “strange peculiarities, privileges, and unheard of exemption.”⁷⁸ Furthermore, there is hardly any solidarity between Bartleby and his colleagues. Upon hearing Bartleby’s refusal to verify his own copies, Nippers, one of Bartleby’s colleagues, wanted “to kick him out of the office.”⁷⁹ Given such relation with colleagues, the figure of Bartleby, contrary to Hardt and

Bartleby as the literary antecedent that prefigures the political figure of subtraction that the Occupy movement has seemed to embody in a collective dimension, or in a dimension of the multitude.

⁷⁷ *Bartleby*, 27, my emphases.

⁷⁸ *Bartleby*, 31.

⁷⁹ *Bartleby*, 27.

Negri's aspiration for him, will always remain estranged from any common, collective spirit. Bartleby can never count as part of the common workforce: he is *not* of the common; he is "the unaccountable."⁸⁰ In other words, Bartleby is the uncommon.⁸¹ The common is what Bartleby cannot bear in fact; it is against which Bartleby projects his enunciation of *I would prefer not to*. And it is perhaps because he ends up in the "common jail,"⁸² after being removed by the police for refusing to evacuate the premises, that Bartleby finally meets his end there. But even in that "common jail," one notes that he nonetheless has the rights to haunt a section of the prison that is "not accessible to the common prisoners," a section where it is said too that he sleeps not among other prisoners but among "kings and counselors."⁸³

Now, if there is "a refusal of work" in Bartleby, as Hardt and Negri sees it, it must be noted that it is not a refusal of work *tout court*. In fact, Bartleby has no resistance to work initially. Upon his arrival, contrary to his half-competent and near redundant colleagues, he did an immense amount of copying. He "ran a day and night line," "wrote on silently, palely, mechanically," with "incessant industry," to the point where the narrator acknowledged Bartleby to be a "valuable acquisition" and that he "felt [his] most precious papers perfectly safe in [Bartleby's] hands."⁸⁴ In short, Bartleby *works*, and his work is exceptional with respect to the rest of his colleagues. Bartleby's "refusal to work" comes into effect only when something common inflects his working

⁸⁰ *Bartleby*, 42. In a way, I echo Deleuze's reading of Bartleby. According to Deleuze, Bartleby "can survive only in a swirling suspense that puts the world at a distance" (« Bartleby, ou la formule », in Gilles Deleuze, *Critique et clinique*, Paris : Minuit, 1993, 92, my translation).

⁸¹ In Deleuze's terms, Bartleby "has nothing particular, nothing general either, about him: he is an Original" (« Bartleby, ou la formule », 106).

⁸² *Bartleby*, 44, my emphasis.

⁸³ *Bartleby*, 50.

⁸⁴ *Bartleby*, 24, 30-31, 31.

condition. To be specific, it is when the word “prefer” becomes a common office lingo, when “it involuntarily rolled from [Nippers’] tongue,”⁸⁵ and that is when Bartleby prefers to stop copying altogether.⁸⁶ Bartleby has an anathema for that becoming-common of the word “prefer” probably because – even though Nippers “did not in the least roguishly accent the word prefer”⁸⁷ – Nippers’ reiteration manifests itself as a travesty of the force of refusal in Bartleby’s enunciation. There is no refusal in Nippers’ usage at all. What resounds in Nippers is but an unconditional ascension or subservience to the request of his employer: “Oh certainly, sir, if you prefer that I should.”⁸⁸

The uncritical acceptance of the employer’s sovereignty is what Bartleby resists. That is to say, Bartleby will work, efficiently, serving the purposes of the company; but he will work only if working does not entail sacrificing the integrity of the manner by which he carries out his task. In other words, he will not allow his subjectivity as an individual, unique copyist to be violently supplemented or suppressed by the sovereignty of his employer; he will not allow himself to be reduced to yet another invisible, anonymous cog in the production machine. This is perhaps why Bartleby refuses the work that was handed to him by his employer via “a high green folding screen, which might entirely isolate Bartleby from [his employer’s] sight, though not remove him from [his

⁸⁵ *Bartleby*, 36.

⁸⁶ I differ from Deleuze’s reading here. In Deleuze’s interpretation, work becomes impossible for Bartleby because – and this is what Deleuze argues as an essential point – of the effect the phrase *I would prefer not to* has on Bartleby too: “the moment he says I PREFER NOT TO (compare copies), he can no longer copy either” (« *Bartleby*, ou la formule », 91).

⁸⁷ *Bartleby*, 36.

⁸⁸ *Bartleby*, 36.

employer's] voice,"⁸⁹ a screen that might recall that which Pythagoras, the sovereign master-teacher, put between himself and his disciples during his acousmatic lessons. Bartleby simply would not submit to a condition whereby those in a sovereign position render others invisible or to be without presence. This is also perhaps why Bartleby refuses any task that falls outside his job-scope as a copyist, preferring "never on account to be dispatched on the most trivial errand of any sort" such as going to the post-office to collect his employer's mail.⁹⁰

In Bartleby's refusal to work or to become-common, there is certainly no lack of an affirmative subjectivity in him that serves as a counterpoint to his employer's sovereign subjectivity. There is no doubt that that subjectivity manifests itself most forcefully in Bartleby's "persisting in occupying" his employer's premises.⁹¹ As a *subject* that knows, or is conscious of, what he prefers (not to), that is to say, as a *subject* that holds his ground and not leave, it can even be said that there is also something sovereign in Bartleby's will to remain or occupy, not forgetting that the term "occupy" does take on an imperialistic connotation in the context of war, carried out by a sovereign state of greater military power in relation to another weaker state. The imperial force of Bartleby's subjectivity is undeniable as it makes the narrator-employer gradually abdicate his sovereignty. That sovereignty was already threatened when the narrator-employer first discovered Bartleby occupying the premises on a Sunday. Being told that Bartleby was "occupied" and to come back later, the narrator-employer "incontinently

⁸⁹ *Bartleby*, 24.

⁹⁰ *Bartleby*, 30.

⁹¹ *Bartleby*, 46.

[...] slunk away from [his] own door, and did as desired.”⁹² Upon further reflection that it was a subordinate who dictated to him what to do and who sent him away from his own premises, all the narrator-employer could summon up in himself were only “sundry twinges of impotent rebellion,” beside his sense of being “unmanned.”⁹³ And eventually, it will be the narrator-employer who first budes, who first gives up his sovereign position: “Since he will not quit me, I must quit him. I will change my offices; I will move elsewhere; and give him fair notice, that if I find him on my new premises I will then proceed against him as a common trespasser.”⁹⁴

In “persisting to occupy,” which is really nothing less than a violation of an ethics of hospitality on the side of the guest, Bartleby renders himself what Agamben has called “the ungrateful guest.”⁹⁵ He is no less some sort of *voyou* since, as already noted from Derrida, a “rogue-being” [*être-voyou*] is preoccupied with occupying spaces in ways that violate the hospitality conferred by those spaces. Certainly, Bartleby is not occupied with occupying the streets; that preoccupation is in fact a more accurate description of the participants of the Occupy movement. However, if one follows Derrida’s “deconstructive” analysis of the term *voyou*, it is not so unreasonable to call Bartleby a “rogue-being.” According to Derrida, “to speak of a rogue [*voyou*], one makes a call to order [*on rappelle à l’ordre*], one has begun to denounce [someone else as] a suspect, one makes an interpellation, even an arrest, a summoning [*convocation*], a writ [*assignation*], an investigation: the rogue must appear [*comparaître*] before the

⁹² *Bartleby*, 32.

⁹³ *Bartleby*, 32.

⁹⁴ *Bartleby*, 44.

⁹⁵ “Bartleby, or On Contingency,” in *Potentialities: Collected Essays in Philosophy*, ed., trans., and intro. Daniel Heller-Roazen, Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1999, 259.

law.”⁹⁶ And indeed, not too long after the narrator-employer has quit his premises, one finds Bartleby, in refusing to leave those same premises, being arrested by the police and sent to the “common jail.” “When one speaks of rogues, the police is never far,”⁹⁷ as Derrida reminds us. This is also what the participants of the Occupy movement eventually find out or even experience. Bartleby and the Occupy movement then, even though they diverge on the question of the *common*, nonetheless share certain aspects of a “rogue-being.”

As evident in Bartleby’s displacement of his employer and in the Occupy Wall Street movement’s disruption of the normal functioning of Wall Street, there is a certain counter-sovereign force in the *voyou*. Or, there is a politics of “rogue-being.” Derrida will even say that politics could begin with the latter: “The question of a democratic politics of the city must always begin by the serious question” of “what is a *voyou*,” if not “under what conditions is a *voyoucratie* possible.”⁹⁸ Derrida has also suggested that the *voyou* can even be the figure following which one may begin to rethink existing democratic thought and practices; or more precisely, the question of hospitality that surrounds a “rogue-being” can have implications for the question of democracy.

According to Derrida, democratic practices so far, while seeking “to offer hospitality to all the excluded,” have paradoxically excluded, within their spaces, “in particular bad citizens – rogues, non-citizens, and all sorts of dissimilar and unrecognizable others.”⁹⁹

Welcoming the *voyou*, alongside the thought of an “unconditional hospitality,” may

⁹⁶ *Voyous*, 96.

⁹⁷ *Voyous*, 99.

⁹⁸ *Voyous*, 99.

⁹⁹ *Voyous*, 95.

pave the way towards a *démocratie à venir*, where sovereignty will not only be something of the State's monopoly and hegemony,¹⁰⁰ but shared by *anyone*.¹⁰¹ In this case, a dissociation between sovereignty and “unconditionality” may even become possible,¹⁰² that is to say, a situation in which whoever or whatever that is welcomed is not subjected or indebted to the gesture of the host, a gesture that typically marks not simply the hospitality of the host, but also the latter's sovereignty as displayed by his or her power or authority to either offer or deny hospitality.

In that regard, Derrida has also argued for the consideration of rogues or *voyous* and their counter-sovereign gestures, such as the simple act of occupying public spaces, as potentially playing a critical role in questioning the State's supposed right to “retain and assure of itself the monopoly of violence.”¹⁰³ As witnessed in the police actions in Oakland and in the University of California campuses in Berkeley and Davis against the Occupy movement's peaceful encampment, and in the New York Police Department's eviction of the occupiers at Zuccoti Park, it is evident that the State today still has no intention to abdicate that monopoly. However, the questioning or critique of that monopoly can nevertheless begin with the “rogue-being.” There is a certain “counter-power,” or even a “criminal and transgressive counter-sovereignty,” which “defies” the sovereignty of the State, and therefore with which the State must reckon.¹⁰⁴ This is especially so when there is more than one rogue (*plus d'un voyou*) or when there is a multitude of rogues, such as the participants of the Occupy movement seem to be.

¹⁰⁰ See *Voyous*, 101.

¹⁰¹ See *Voyous*, 13.

¹⁰² See *Voyous*, 13.

¹⁰³ *Voyous*, 101.

¹⁰⁴ *Voyous*, 98, 100, 101.

These participants in their sheer mass, in their gathering as an assemblage or *demos*, and even though they were “not destroying anything”¹⁰⁵ in occupying the streets or public parks or squares but were committed to the legal act of civil disobedience through “nonviolent protest,”¹⁰⁶ can take on a semblance of an entity or even a *cratie*, a “*voyoucratie*” as Derrida would say (following Flaubert).¹⁰⁷ It is this potentiality of a *voyoucratie* that the State finds *voyous* threatening to its sovereignty, since *voyoucratie*, as Derrida has also noted, can “give itself the power to render less viable or weaker” the police,¹⁰⁸ the laws, and norms. Derrida will go on to say, “*voyoucratie* is also a corrupted and corrupting power of the street, an illegal power that is outside the law regrouping in a *voyoucratic* regime, and therefore in a more or less clandestine organized formation, in a virtual State, all those that represent a principle of disorder – not of anarchical chaos but of structured disorder, [...] of plot [*complot*], of conspiracy [*conjurat*ion], of offense or premeditated offensive against public order.”¹⁰⁹ Such a description of *voyoucratie* is certainly not far from the profile, the mode of organization, and trajectory characterizing the Occupy movement, and this can explain the reactionary and oftentimes violent actions taken by the State and its police force against the participants of the movement.

But to return to the problematic link between sovereignty and hospitality: certainly, there is a critical need to call for an unconditional hospitality on the side of the

¹⁰⁵ Žižek, Transcript of “Žižek Speaks at Occupy Wall Street,” October 25, 2011.

<http://www.imposemagazine.com/bytes/slavoj-zizek-at-occupy-wall-street-transcript>

¹⁰⁶ From the statement of the organizers of the Occupy Wall Street movement, “Occupy Together.” <http://www.occupytogether.org/occupy-wall-st/>

¹⁰⁷ *Voyous*, 98.

¹⁰⁸ *Voyous*, 98.

¹⁰⁹ *Voyous*, 98.

(sovereign) host – and this is in the order of Derrida’s ethical philosophy – not only to the *voyou* but also to *anyone*, in order to attempt to dissociate sovereignty and hospitality. One can in fact argue that this was practiced in some sense by Bartleby’s employer, since he accepted Bartleby even though the latter “had declined telling who he was, or whence he came,”¹¹⁰ allowing Bartleby even to violently supplement his sovereign right to the office space.¹¹¹ However, surely the guest must also have some respect for the host and not usurp or appropriate the latter’s place and even drive the latter away. Otherwise, what follows is nothing but a return to a conditional hospitality, in other words, a hospitality predicated on the sovereignty of the new host and his or her new laws, where not everyone or anyone feels welcome or at ease. That is no doubt the sense that Bartleby gives to the people who work in the office or even in the building, to the people too who are just passing by the offices there. There is also therefore, for the *voyou*, a part to play, such that his or her “counter-sovereignty” or “counter-power” does not violently supplement that of the host to the point where what changes is but the sovereign figure, while the new sovereign subject continues to act in ways that are indifferent to the perspectives of others. I note that the latter does not happen only when the *voyou* takes on the (“legitimate”) sovereign position. It can also occur prior to that, when the *voyou* assumes a *subject* position, that is to say, when it insistently decides to claim or appropriate public places to an extent that it becomes difficult or even

¹¹⁰ *Bartleby*, 34.

¹¹¹ On top of that, the narrator is not an employer who treats Bartleby unreasonably or unfairly. He is very patient and tolerant of Bartleby’s idiosyncrasies. And despite that, and despite Bartleby’s frequent refusals of his request, the narrator-employer always has the intention to help Bartleby. In Deleuze’s reading, he even seems to be a figure of “good fathers, of benevolent fathers or at least of protective elder brothers” (« *Bartleby, ou la formule* », 103-104). The main fault with him is that he is pressurized by the rest of Wall Street to not accept an uncommon figure such as Bartleby. He abandons Bartleby because the latter has become an anomalous sight or phenomenon, and he is afraid that this will result in him losing existing and potential clients. As Deleuze says, he is unable to protect the excluded, or what I would call the *reject*.

impossible for others to access these places, to the point where these places are no longer *public* spaces but become territories of the *voyou*. Such occupation surely infringes upon the peace and safety of neighboring locales, and it is at this point that one must question or critique this practice of the *voyou*, its practice of a politics of the streets,¹¹² which sees to the degeneration of all sense of hospitality. One notes therefore, firstly, that such occupation can disturb and annoy neighbors, as the Occupy movements did, which did not assist them in garnering greater public or collective support for their causes.¹¹³ Now, if these *voyous* lose a certain sense of a commons with the rest of the world when they start to become a nuisance to those around them, the sense of a commons within the sphere of the *voyous* also risks weakening. Thus, when the *voyous* assume a sense of being sovereign subjects, just as many of the Occupy participants did in the course of the movement, a polemical divide can tear through them, as it occurred between the *voyous* of the Occupy movements and the *voyous* of the homeless and the poor, the former charging the latter of causing disorder within the encampment sites, even though the Occupy movements in part were to speak for them.¹¹⁴ Here, any sense of a multitude of commons and any possibility of a shared sovereignty begin to dissipate, as a faction of sovereign *voyous*-subjects proceed to reject the “original” homeless and poor *voyous*.

I acknowledge that I am oversimplifying things with regard to the Occupy movement here, and have even ignored considerations that some of these homeless and the poor

¹¹² *Voyous*, 99.

¹¹³ See the *New York Times* article, “For Annoyed Neighbors, the Beat Drags On,” November 13, 2011.

¹¹⁴ See the *New York Times* article, “Dissenting, or Taking Shelter? Homeless Stake a Claim at Protests,” October 31, 2011.

were encouraged by the police to infiltrate encampment sites to create difficulties or to break down the growing solidarity amongst the participants. But let me say that I do not claim to offer any sophisticated or in-depth analysis of the movement or of the intricate developments that have taken place within it.¹¹⁵ My doubts and reservations raised here in relation to the movement are made based on my sense and observation that the movement, as it grew in number and voice and in its auto-positioning in strategic places (claiming even to own them too), and with its mode of ordering itself through “frequent assemblies and participatory decision-making structures” as Hardt and Negri have noted in their intervention in *Foreign Affairs*, was taking on a contour of a collective (counter-)sovereign body or *subject*.¹¹⁶ What I want to do here simply is to warn against the raising of such a *subject*, for reasons that I have suggested and those that I will mention later. To be sure, I am not at all in disagreement with the cause or aim of the movement. In fact, I am all for it, except I would like to be a little critical of its strategies or trajectories, especially when they take place at the price of the well-being of others or even at risk of the lives of the participants. It is with this critical slant that I suggest one must ask to what ends such a politics of the streets or politics of occupation move towards. As the cases of Bartleby and the Occupy movements show, it tends

¹¹⁵ For a more sympathetic coverage of the movement, see *Occupy! Scenes from Occupied America*, eds. Astra Taylor, Keith Gessen, and editors from *n+1*, *Dissent*, *Triple Canopy* and *The New Inquiry*. London and New York: Verso, 2011, or the supplement issue of *Theory & Event* 14 (4), 2011.

¹¹⁶ The Occupy movement might not have made explicit claims to sovereignty. However, I bring to mind that Derrida in *Voyous* has argued that when *voyous* take to the streets, when they occupy them with their numbers, they then present themselves as some form of (counter-)sovereign force. Nancy has also argued that any form of ordering, even if it is self-ordering, is a pre-figuration of a sovereign *subject* (see « Un sujet ? », 61-62).

On a related note, I would say, and I will say this again in the main text later, that it is the constitution of a (counter-)sovereign *subject* that undoes the movement from within. The raising of the *subject* in such revolutionary movements perhaps recalls what Peter Starr has called the “logics of failed revolt,” comprising of the “logic of recuperation,” where “to oppose the Master (in specific ways) is merely to consolidate the Master’s power,” and the “logic of substitution,” where “any figure that sets itself up as an alternative to the Master risks becoming a Master in its turn” (*Logics of Failed Revolt: French Theory After May ’68*, Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1995, 15).

unfortunately towards a nihilistic politics. Bartleby as a sovereign *subject* of occupation eventually gets reduced to a *subject* that is subordinated to the interpellation of the police and ends up in prison, a fate that most of the participants of the Occupy movements have also met with.

As I would argue then, what the *voyou* must do then is to know when to walk away, and not to occupy a space to the extent where the *voyou* begins to exercise another monopoly or hegemony over that space. In other words, the *voyou* must stop short from grounding itself as a sovereign *subject*. It is not just that when Bartleby insists on standing his ground, he is reduced from a *subject* of occupation to a *subject* submitted to the interpellation of the police. It is also the case that from then on, there is no longer anything uncommon or “original” about Bartleby. The only thing that is left with Bartleby is that he remains a *subject* of occupation; and he is almost *common* as a *subject* of occupation, doing nothing but haunting the premises. As such, and after a while, he no longer makes any other moves that will shock the order. He becomes just another figure of a “politics of ‘resistance’ or ‘protestation,’ which *parasitizes* upon what it negates.”¹¹⁷ In other words, in occupying the former sovereign’s premises, Bartleby has also subsequently abdicated his freedom to move along another trajectory. Furthermore, in becoming easy to predict, as Bartleby grounds himself in the position of a *subject* of occupation, and therefore easy to manage too, one just awaits his arrest by law enforcement officers for being a “common trespasser.” In a way, this has also been the trajectory of the participants of the Occupy movement. Everything falls into ruins then, the moment Bartleby and the participants of the Occupy movements, or the *voyous*

¹¹⁷ Žižek, *The Parallax View*, 381, my emphasis.

in short, decide to ground their sovereign subjectivity by insisting on occupying their chosen premises and not walking away.

How does one put in place a thought whereby the *voyou* – be it Bartleby or the participants of the Occupy movement – is encouraged to be perhaps more radical than it already is and walk away, and therefore prevent founding itself as a sovereign *subject*? I would argue that articulating the figure of the *reject*, in place of a “political subject of the poor” as Hardt and Negri would want it, can mobilize such a thought. I have already mentioned that the Occupy movement, consisting of the 99% that are refused adequate economic resources or economic equality because of unequal wealth distribution, implicitly claims itself to be a multitude of *rejects*. Bartleby is no less a *reject* either: as noted, he is largely sidelined by his fellow copyist.¹¹⁸ Already at first sight then, both Bartleby and the multitude that makes up the Occupy movement are *rejects* in the passive sense. But there is no doubt that they bear the second turn of the *active reject* too, when Bartleby projects his force of rejection through his enunciation of *I would prefer not to*, and when the 99% decide to occupy public places to manifest their discontent of being denied the wealth the 1% enjoy. At this point, I note that it is usually the over-projection of the active force of rejection, first against the oppressive forces, then against whoever or whatever is in the vicinity (just as Bartleby became a nuisance to the new proprietors of the premises), that one witnesses the claims to the foundation of a sovereign subject. This is why it is important to put in place the third turn of *auto-rejection* in order to prevent any (re)articulation of the *subject*. In other

¹¹⁸ Deleuze has also said, Bartleby is “a pure excluded to which no social situation can any longer be attributed” (« Bartleby, or la formule », 95).

words, in the case of Bartleby especially, after the first enunciation of *I would prefer not to* in the face of the demand to quit the premises, the *reject* must know how to auto-reject by not allowing his or her gesture of occupation to become a single, monolithic, fixed strategy. He or she must know how to walk away from that strategy, and that is perhaps how the (*auto-*)*reject* will always be a shock to the system or to the political order, and also prevent its interpellation by the police. (I have also suggested that this walking away may be important or critical when the *reject*'s strategy becomes harmful or life-threatening not only for itself but also for other (fellow) *rejects*, and also when it begins to come at the cost of affirming and respecting the well-being of others). It is via such a movement that the *reject* can continue to carry out political rejection in ways unanticipated or incalculable.¹¹⁹ That means to say that the fight is *not* over for the *reject*: instead, it seeks out other, better, effective, and life-affirming means. At times, the ends might change or even appear to disappear, but that is only because the *reject* has managed to find for itself another horizon that can neutralize, if not surpass, that which has formerly limited or oppressed it.

In any case, it is by walking away that Bartleby can be what Žižek deems “a kind of *arche*,” whereby his force of rejection is never delimited to “the refusal of a determinate content as, rather, the formal gesture of refusal as such.”¹²⁰ In Agamben's reading of Bartleby, he has written that “the hardest thing [...] is not the Nothing or its darkness, in

¹¹⁹ I note here that for Hardt and Negri, in following in some ways the 19th century notion of multitude according to Adolphe Thiers, movement is in fact critical for the radical politics of the multitude: it is because the multitude “is so mobile and impossible to grasp as a unified object of rule” that it “is dangerous and must be banished by law” (*Commonwealth*, 45). It is a little bewildering then that Hardt and Negri does not oppose the rather static occupational gesture of the Occupy movements but still consider them to be constitutive of a “multitude form.”

¹²⁰ *The Parallax View*, 384.

which many nevertheless remain imprisoned; the hardest thing is being capable of annihilating this Nothing and letting something from Nothing be.”¹²¹ I would like to think, however, that harder is the endeavor to return to the Nothing, in order, as Agamben would have it, “to save what was not.”¹²² The latter is what the *auto-reject* is potentially capable of, as it rejects all present predisposition to start everything anew again, constantly articulating an “each time” where “everything re-begins at zero,”¹²³ reaching (back) to the “what was not” that gets left out in all present actualizations. When Bartleby becomes a *subject* of occupation, he clearly is not able to return to the Nothing to begin again, since each moment from then on is *filled* with him, in a “motionless” manner,¹²⁴ filling out the office space around him. In this regard, he loses “the mode of Being of potentiality that is purified of all reason.”¹²⁵

It is in the sense of being able to reject everything that one has built, to reject one’s subjectivity in other words too, in order to constantly re-begin at zero, that I suggest one must begin to mobilize the figure of the *reject*, especially the *auto-reject*, alongside the *voyou*. Now, Bartleby and the Occupy movement, as *voyou* and/ or *reject*, may seem to recall Marcuse’s “Great Refusal.” When Marcuse called for the “Great Refusal” in 1964 in *One-Dimensional Man*, there were at least two phenomena against which the “Great Refusal” had to project itself. The first was the production by the State of a sense of imminent war, a war that only had as its horizon an absolute nuclear fallout between the US and the then Soviet Union. The production of such an apocalyptic vision only

¹²¹ “Bartleby, or On Contingency,” 253.

¹²² “Bartleby, or On Contingency,” 270.

¹²³ Deleuze, « Bartleby, ou la formule », 93.

¹²⁴ *Bartleby*, 44.

¹²⁵ Agamben, “Bartleby, or On Contingency,” 259.

served to “justify” the accelerated research and development in the US State war machine, which also had implications for the future militarization of society, such as the translation of military technics (e.g. the Internet) into society. The second phenomenon was the technological advancement of society, which was increasingly capable of satisfying consumer material desires on a larger scale, which in turn produced the illusion that there was little that society could be dissatisfied with, hence discouraging any sort of resistance, or “dissensus” as Rancière would say, with the status quo. According to Marcuse, it is when society loses its capacity, or even its will, to resist both the domination of militarized thinking in society and the management of society via technological gratification, that society is flattened out, reduced to something that is “one-dimensional.” It is then that one must resurrect the “Great Refusal,” which is nothing less than a “protest against that which is,”¹²⁶ and which Marcuse found its manifestations in 19th century workers’ movements and Marxism. And to project that “Great Refusal,” one must also seek a “new historical subject,”¹²⁷ which Marcuse saw in characters or “conceptual personages” of literary works especially of the Romantic tradition.

It is perhaps because of Marcuse’s inclination towards the Romantic tradition here that he does not make reference to *Bartleby* in relation to the “Great Refusal.” That does not, however, prevent one from discerning the proximity between *Bartleby* and the “Great Refusal.” One can argue that *Bartleby*’s *I would prefer not to* is a form of Marcusean refusal of “that which is.” Or, *Bartleby*’s “refusal to work” can be said to find its echo in

¹²⁶ Marcuse, *One-Dimensional Man*, intro. Douglas Kellner, London: Routledge, 1991, 63.

¹²⁷ *One-Dimensional Man*, 252.

Marcuse when the latter argues, following Valéry's poetics that celebrates the poetic articulation of absent things, that the "Great Refusal" also concerns "that which is not seen, not touched, not heard,"¹²⁸ and that to articulate the unseen, the untouched, and the unheard, the "Great Refusal" is willing to go as far as being "non-operational"¹²⁹ (if not "inoperative," to follow Blanchot's or Nancy's rhetoric). The proximity between Bartleby and the "Great Refusal" is clearly not missed by Hardt and Negri. When they speak of the "absolute refusal" of Bartleby, they do not fail to make the reference to Marcuse's *One-Dimensional Man*. But Hardt and Negri would no doubt depart from Marcuse, for Marcuse ultimately does not renounce solitariness but celebrates it. As seen earlier, Hardt and Negri consider Bartleby's solitariness "social suicide," and argue that "absolute refusal" must be embodied by a "social body." Marcuse, in contrast, takes solitariness as the mark of a "Great Refusal": "Solitude [is] the very condition which sustained the individual against and beyond his society [...]."¹³⁰ Such solitude or solitariness is something Bartleby never surrenders throughout the narrative. To put it in Marcusean rhetoric, Bartleby resists the "desublimation"¹³¹ of solitude or solitariness and of his "refusal to work" into some aspect of the *common*. In that regard, Bartleby is truer to Marcuse's "Great Refusal" than to Hardt and Negri's "absolute refusal."

The Occupy movement, on its part, has seemed to actualize a particular form of a "Great Refusal," one that Marcuse envisioned one year after the publication of *One-Dimensional Man*. As he prophesized there, there will be an "opening of the one-

¹²⁸ *One-Dimensional Man*, 67.

¹²⁹ *One-Dimensional Man*, 142.

¹³⁰ *One-Dimensional Man*, 71.

¹³¹ "Beyond One-Dimensional Man," in *Collected Papers of Herbert Marcuse: Vol. 3: The New Left and the 1960s*, ed. Douglas Kellner, London and New York: Routledge, 2005, 115.

dimensional society,” and “this prospect of a rupture with the continuum of domination exploitation has its material basis, its emerging basis in the aggravating economic stress of the global system of corporate capitalism, such as: inflation, international monetary crisis, intensified competition among the imperialist powers, escalation of waste [...]”¹³² The motivations for the Occupy movement are certainly not much different from the “material basis” that Marcuse has spoken about for a future “Great Refusal”: the Occupy movement in general has essentially been a refusal to accept that “global system of corporate capitalism.” The proximity between the Occupy movements and Marcuse’s “Great Refusal” can also be further elicited from Žižek’s remarks on the movement. When he says that the movement in general has been nothing but “a stopping point [*point d’arrêt*] in the quotidian course of life, to sabotage the normal functioning of the system,”¹³³ he echoes Marcuse no less, who had foretold that there will come a time “when man calls a halt to the rat race that has been his existence, [...] and decides that instead of going with the rat race, instead of producing ever more and even bigger for those who can and must buy it, to subvert the very mode and direction of production, and thereby of their entire life.”¹³⁴

I certainly do not disagree with the necessity of a force of rejection against that which suppresses or represses “instinctual revolt.”¹³⁵ I would like to think no less that there remains a critical pertinence to Marcuse’s “Great Refusal.” However, I question if the figure of the *subject*, as invoked by Marcuse when he calls for “a new historical

¹³² “Beyond One-Dimensional Man,” 114.

¹³³ “Žižek and the Occupy Wall Street Movement: ‘That This Movement Has a Trace of Violence Is What I Approve Of’.”

¹³⁴ “Beyond One-Dimensional Man,” 117.

¹³⁵ *One-Dimensional Man*, 77.

subject” for the “Great Refusal,” is an adequate figure of thought for an effective “dissensus” against “that which is.” Given the apparent failures of Bartleby and the Occupy movement as *subjects* of occupation, it seems rather futile to found a (counter-)sovereign *subject* that insists on an explicit but dangerously (auto) nihilistic “Great Refusal.” I would argue that a subtler, and certainly more life-affirming, strategy is needed today. For that, it is no longer the *subject* projecting a (counter-)sovereign force that one must look to, but a figure with a “weak force” perhaps, as Derrida would say,¹³⁶ a figure that does not insist on, or is not preoccupied with, its sovereign subjectivity or subjective sovereignty. I have suggested above that the *auto-reject* may be that figure.¹³⁷ With the *auto-reject*, perhaps it is also no longer adequate to speak of a “great” refusal. Instead, I would follow the organizers of the 2011 Marcuse conference at the University of Pennsylvania to call this subtler and life-affirming strategy “critical refusals.” With “critical refusals,” I would take it to mean that refusal takes on plural forms, rather than a fixed, singular program, and that “critical” would imply some sort of constant movement and self-critique, if not auto-rejection, where any enunciation of refusal does not become hypostasized, banal, or even common. More importantly, “critical” would also mean a non-nihilistic refusal, but a life-affirming one.¹³⁸

¹³⁶ *Voyous*, 13.

¹³⁷ I note here that *rejects* are in fact no strangers to Marcuse’s “Great Refusal,” since he would speak of “outcasts and outsiders” (*One-Dimensional Man*, 256) with regard to that.

¹³⁸ And if one wants to keep with Bartleby as perhaps the literary representation of the *reject*, it must no longer be a Bartleby with a “sacrificial passion” as Derrida calls it (see earlier note 70). A sacrificial logic can be found in Marcuse’s theory too, since “it wants to remain loyal to those who, without hope, have given and give their life to the Great Refusal” (*One-Dimensional One*, 257). As stated above, a “critical refusal,” in my view, must be done with all sacrificial passions or logic.

3.2 Becoming-Animal, or Transversal Politics

For the rest of the section, I would like to go further in considering how the *auto-reject* in walking away from its “insurrectional moment” (Balibar) against State politics, can ensure the non-return to the *sovereign subject*, that is to say, the *subject* that does not share sovereignty with others but monopolizes it and its hegemony of force, or else the *subject* that negates the affirmation of the opening towards *anyone* or the other in its complete difference. For that, I would argue that one must turn to a figure of the *reject* that seems impossible in the domain of political thought. The impossible, as Derrida would say, is necessary, however, and this also applies to *démocratie à venir*. As he says in the interview with Michael Sprinker, “Democracy, for me, if I can wager an aphorism, is the political experience of the impossible, the political experience of the opening to the other as possibility of the impossible.”¹³⁹ This impossible figure would be the animal, since the animal has always been rejected as a possible figure of thought in politics or political philosophy, and so, this section, after the preceding section on the “post-secular,” will follow after the animal a little further. Derrida, of course, does not rule out thinking the *voyou-reject* in relation to animals. He notes of Charles Nisard’s suggestion that *voyou* can be derived from “*loup-garou*,” which translates into English as “werewolf.”¹⁴⁰ However, Derrida has his suspicion on this link, and prefers to put his trust in the English *rogue* as having greater resonance with animals. As is common in English, *rogue*, beyond (and before) its appropriation by politics for political significations, also describes animals “whose behavior appears deviant or perverse,” such as “rogue elephants” or “rogue horses,” when they conduct themselves in a

¹³⁹ *Politique et amitié*, 116, my translation.

¹⁴⁰ *Voyous*, 102.

“lawless” [*hors-la-loi*] or “devastating” [*ravageurs*] manner, contrary to what is expected of them, for example, to be a “disciplined racing or hunting horse.”¹⁴¹ In *L’Animal que donc je suis*, Derrida will also suggest that the animal has the political potentiality to leave all forms of politics predicated on fraternity and alliance or friendship (which he “deconstructs” in *Politiques de l’amitié*) suspended, undecided, or decidable, which then allows all existing forms of politics to be questioned or historicized, opening the thinking of politics to elements that political thought has always rejected, marginalized, or forgotten (again something Derrida does in *Politiques de l’amitié* and *Spectres de Marx*). Derrida intimates as much when he says that the animal is “like the every other that is every (bit) other in such intolerable proximity that I do not as yet feel I am justified or qualified to call it my fellow, even less my brother. For we shall have to ask ourselves, inevitably, what happens to the fraternity of brothers when an animal appears on the scene.”¹⁴² Derrida will also mobilize the figure of the animal in his *La Bête et le souverain* seminars in order to destabilize, to displace, and perhaps to discredit the concept of sovereignty, especially that which has been appropriated and monopolized either by a human individual or by an institution constituted by like-minded human subjects, in other words a sovereignty that presupposes and entails others as incapable of responding to the call to decisively assume a point of authority. I do not follow after Derrida’s animal-*voyou* here, however. Instead, I propose in the following to track Deleuze and Guattari’s concept of becoming-animal, which I will show to prove itself to be more *voyou* than Derrida’s animal-*voyou*, particularly in the context of our contemporary post-9/11 politics. In the

¹⁴¹ *Voyous*, 135.

¹⁴² *L’Animal que donc je suis*, 12.

shadow of the latter, radical politics, especially that which resists State politics, can be an impossible task. Becoming-animal, on the other hand, as I will argue, can posit an effective radical politics that, to deploy Deleuze and Guattari's rhetoric, smashes the State from within. What follows then is a sustained engagement with Deleuze and Guattari's becoming-animal. It will not tire readers with a detailed explication of the turns of the passive, active, and auto-, *reject* in becoming-animal, but hopes those turns unfold themselves in an evident manner in the process of the discussion. The greater interest here instead will be to inquire into the implications of becoming-animal's turns or forces of (auto-)rejection for political thought, not so much in relation to a theoretical *démocratie à venir* or *égaliberté* this time round, but, as said, to contemporary politics.

From the outset, it can be said that becoming-animal constitutes some form of a *reject* with regard to political thought, even among Deleuze and Guattari scholars, since there remains a general hesitation in the latter in considering becoming-animal's political potentiality. There are certainly those who explicate the concept of becoming-animal; and while they do not hesitate to extend its application to literary works, they do not discuss its political possibilities.¹⁴³ Then there are those who are keen to define the ambiguous political terrain of Deleuze and Guattari's philosophy, and yet stop short at including becoming-animal within that political cartography.¹⁴⁴ In other words, when it comes to elucidating the politics of Deleuze and Guattari's philosophy, becoming-

¹⁴³ See for example Gerald Bruns, "Becoming-Animal (Some Simple Ways)," *New Literary History*, 38: 703-720, 2007; Claire Colebrook, *Deleuze and the Meaning of Life*, London: Continuum, 2010; and Laura Penny, "Parables and Politics: How Benjamin and Deleuze & Guattari Read Kafka," *Theory & Event*, 12 (3), 2009.

¹⁴⁴ See especially Mark Bonta and John Protevi, *Deleuze and Geophilosophy: A Guide and Glossary*, Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2004; Ian Buchanan and Nicholas Thoburn, *Deleuze and Politics*, Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2008; and Paul Patton, *Deleuzian Concepts: Philosophy, Colonization, Politics*, Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2010.

animal is very much a missing concept, if not a *reject*, in Deleuze and Guattari scholarship.¹⁴⁵ The refusal to take into account becoming-animal may be said to be a humanist or anthropocentric reflex, even though Deleuze's philosophy of becoming, if not Deleuze's philosophy *tout court*, is explicitly mobilized against such a reflex. That reflex becomes evident when such scholarship makes appeals to "actualized or actualizable elements of democratic political normativity" or to "limits of what is possible under present [political] conditions."¹⁴⁶ Such appeals are undeniably anthropocentric and/ or anthropomorphic because "what is possible under present [political] conditions" tends to exclude things animals or the animal condition of life.¹⁴⁷ Only the (rational) voice of the human reverberates within the limits of "present political normativity."¹⁴⁸ Even when the issue of animal welfare turns up as an element

¹⁴⁵ I am referring to scholarship published in English so far. In terms of non-English scholarship, the collection of French essays in *Gilles Deleuze, Félix Guattari et le politique* (éds., Manola Antonioli, Pierre-Antoine Chardel et Hervé Regnauld, Paris : Sandre, 2006) must not be ignored. But suffice to say that the question of becoming-animal and its political potentiality is not placed in the foreground there either. In another collection of French essays on the question of the animal, Paola Marrati's « *L'animal qui sait fuir* » (in *L'Animal autobiographique : Autour de Jacques Derrida*, sous la direction de Marie-Louise Mallet. Paris : Galilée, 1999) does explicitly deal with the politics of becoming-animal. Marrati focuses on the question of faciality, and argues that the contest of faciality constitutes the trans-historical politics of becoming-animal. The trans-historical perspective is where I depart from her work, since I will seek to contextualize becoming-animal here within contemporary global politics.

¹⁴⁶ Patton, "Becoming-Democratic," in Buchanan and Thoburn, *Deleuze and Politics*, 190; "Utopian Political Philosophy: Deleuze and Rawls," *Deleuze Studies* 1(1), 2007, 49-50.

¹⁴⁷ Patton's vision of politics in Deleuze and Guattari is undeniably anthropocentric. For Patton, that politics holds the promise "to achieve [...] improvements in the conditions of a given people," by extending rights and justices to people who are denied them, and through "a more just distribution of material social goods" ("Utopian Political Philosophy," 47, 51). This "given people" hardly includes animal beings, since the "political community" it forms is based on "rights [of this people] and duties [due them]," something to which animals are incommensurable ("Becoming-Democratic," 192). Becoming-animal does turn up in Patton's earlier *Deleuze & the Political*, but he does not explicitly suggest how becoming-animal can posit a potential political force, or how it can intervene or apply itself in a political context. In the more recent *Deleuzian Concepts*, Patton brings in becoming-animal in an essay on the *literary* treatment in JM Coetzee's *Disgrace* of the politics of colonization or post-colonization, but leaves it out in the section "Normative Political Philosophy."

¹⁴⁸ "Utopian Political Philosophy," 49. I note too that such political thought is a legacy of an anthropocentric and/ or anthropomorphic reading of Aristotle's *Politics* throughout history. It reads in the latter a separation between humans and animals via the element of *logos* or rational speech, denying its presence in animals; consequently, deprived of *logos*, animals, unlike humans, are judged to be unable to organize their lives via the labor of jurisprudence, or demand or institutionalize a right to justice in the

in the latter, it can always be reduced to a gesture made in the name of human's ethical progress; or when it concerns the protection of animal lives in relation to ecological sustainability, it is but in the name of perpetuating human habitation and alimentation in the world. In short, it is only in the image of the rational human, if not "the average adult-white-heterosexual-European-male-speaking a standard language,"¹⁴⁹ that development in political thought is recognized and put into practice. Any figure less than or in excess of this rational human being will not count in the space of such a thought, and so animal life will not form any part of "present political normativity," especially becoming-animal, which, as Deleuze and Guattari say, makes the rational human figure reel. This explains the rejection of the question of becoming-animal in Deleuzo-Guattarian political thought as long as it predicates itself on "present political normativity," since its inclination as such cannot or is unable to conceptually and empirically account for it.

The anthropocentric limits that haunt Deleuzo-Guattarian political thought, however, must not prevent thinking becoming-animal as integral to the political force of Deleuze and Guattari's philosophy. As they suggest in their book on Kafka, *there is a politics* of becoming-animal: "To the inhumanness of the 'diabolical powers' responds the sub-human [*le sub-humain*] of a becoming-animal: become-beetle, become-dog, become-

face of a wrong done to them. This canonized reading of the *Politics* has granted humans the category of "political animals" and not animals. Bennington's deconstructive reading in his intervention in the special issue of *diacritics* on "negative politics" will show that in Aristotle, humans are only *more* political than animals, and that animals can have *logos*, except they cannot transform the latter into rhetoric. See Bennington, "Political Animals," *diacritics* 39 (2), summer 2009, 31-34.

¹⁴⁹ *Mille plateaux*, 133. As in this present work's introduction, I am following Massumi's translation here. I note further that Deleuze and Guattari identify this figure as underlying all existing political thought, and argue that it must be critiqued and combated. I am in agreement with Massumi's translation in large part, except in a few instances, and so subsequent references to *Mille plateaux* will be made in parentheses, first indicating the pages in the French text (*MP*) then to those in the English version (*TP*).

ape, ‘head over heels and away,’ rather than lower one’s head and remain a bureaucrat, inspector, judge, or be judged.”¹⁵⁰ In other words, becoming-animal, as Kafka’s stories have shown, can constitute a politics that serve as a counterpoint to the striating bureaucracy or oppressiveness of institutional politics. In *Mille plateaux*, they will go beyond a Kafkaesque context and say in more general terms, “*There is an entire politics of becomings-animal, [...] which is elaborated in assemblages that are neither those of the family nor of religion nor of the State. Instead, they express minoritarian groups, or groups that are oppressed, prohibited, in revolt, or always on the fringe of recognized institutions, groups all the more secret for being extrinsic, in other words, anomic*” (*MP*, 302/ *TP*, 247, my italics). I will return to a discussion of this quote later. For the moment, the point that I would like to make here is that the political potentiality of becoming-animal must no longer be marginalized or ignored. Instead, there is a certain urgency, if not necessity, to recognize or even put into effect the political force of becoming-animal in our contemporary world. This is because there exists, on the one hand, a certain trap in constructing political philosophies that remain within “present [democratic] political normativity,” and on the other, a certain impasse in contemporary radical politics that seeks to counter such normativity.

A few notes on the trap in remaining within “present [democratic] political normativity” are in order: it is by now undeniable that the horizons of democratic thinking and practice in our early 21st century, i.e. the post-9/11 world, have been under siege.

Exploiting the global anxiety for an international democratic peace and security, those

¹⁵⁰ Deleuze et Guattari, *Kafka: pour une littérature mineure*, Paris: Minuit, 1975, 22. The translation here follows, with modifications, Dana Polan’s in *Kafka: Toward a Minor Literature*, Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1986, 12.

horizons have been captured by the sovereign State war-machine, namely the American one, such that international democratic politics is thinkable only in terms of a total submission to a global “war on terror.” Every state in the world, and every democratic citizen of the world, must accede to support the “war on terror” and not resist it, no matter what form that war has taken, and no matter if its proceedings were adequately justified or not. Such politics has also demanded that every entity in the world presents itself as a singular, *identifiable* body, meaning that none must resist its exposure to the State’s globally prevalent technics of surveillance or identification (CCTVs, Unmanned Aerial Vehicles (UAVs), body scanners, biometric passports, etc.) that seek to contain that body within that politics. Nothing less of a politics of *identifiability* is at work here, and preemptive strikes will be “justified” not only against a territory but also against an individual body that has appeared to deviate from this politics. This condition, which echoes Deleuze’s fear of a “world State [...] of absolute peace still more terrifying than that of total war,”¹⁵¹ has more or less institutionalized itself as the sole normative dimension of so-called democratic geopolitics today. Agamben has certainly put all these in more apocalyptic terms, arguing that all democratic principles in the world are “entirely lost,” and all that remains is the “state of exception” everywhere.¹⁵² Here, I would like to state that I do not follow Agamben so far as to think that the “state of exception” or a “politics of identifiability” will be an absolute condition or horizon without redemption for political thought in a post-9/11 world. However, if it seems that I allow the image of an absolutely delimiting State politics to overwhelmingly inflect

¹⁵¹ Deleuze et Parnet, *Dialogues*, Paris: Flammarion, 1977, 168, my translation. The English translation of this text also exist, and the quote can be found in *Dialogues*, trans. Hugh Tomlinson and Barbara Habberham, London: Athlone, 1987, 139.

¹⁵² *State of Exception*, trans. Kevin Attell, Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2005, 18.

my rhetoric here, I do so only to underscore that such State politics undeniably remains a very real condition today, of which radical politics or even a politics of the *reject*, in the guise of becoming-animal, cannot and must not ignore. It is the challenge or obstacle from which radical politics and/ or politics of the *reject* must not back down. In doing so, it can be a valuable or critical lesson for future radical politics, particularly in the case where future political apparatuses project a similar extreme or totalizing horizon.

In opposition to a pessimistic view of contemporary politics, one could also point to the fact that the Obama administration replaced the Bush administration in 2009, which has also ended American military operations in Iraq. However, we still do not have a world completely free from the “war on terror.” In fact, one can still describe our contemporary situation as a time of war, and not without justification, since reports of UAVs taking out terror suspects in Pakistan or Afghanistan continue beyond the Bush administration, not to mention too that in early 2010, the United States and Britain still considered extending the “war on terror” to Yemen. Furthermore, one has not witnessed a reduced intervention by the State’s global military and surveillance technics in public spaces under the Obama Administration.¹⁵³ The increasing affirmation, if not

¹⁵³ Obama’s politics arguably participates in a post-9/11 worldview that is always predicated on a war “against terror,” and therefore a worldview that is always anxious to arm the State against all possible scenarios of threat. Obama’s official campaign website has stated that his defense strategy will seek to further develop the “agility and lethality” of the American military complex, especially the “global reach in the air” by UAVs, in the face of conventional and non-conventional threats (see http://www.barackobama.com/issues/defense/index_campaign.php#invest-century-military). In a 2008 statement, Obama has also vowed to keep the US military “the strongest military on the planet” (see “Obama Vows US Will Maintain ‘Strongest Military on the Planet,” *Agence France Presse*, December 1, 2008). As State military and surveillance technics continue to be the condition or norm of contemporary American democratic geopolitics, Virilio’s thesis that the militarization of the world by democratic powers such as the US, regardless of which administration is in power, holds true.

celebration, of security imaging as a highly competitive and therefore profitable enterprise only signals that neither the US nor other democratic countries are moving towards dismantling the politics of identifiability and its militarized surveillance structures. Instead, such politics and technics, to reiterate, are becoming naturalized as a norm in democratic states the world over, regardless of whether or not one is still in the “war on terror.” It is as such that there is a certain trap in deploying the rhetoric of “democratic political normativity”: either it risks limiting oneself to the horizon of the State’s politics of identifiability, or worse, risks implication in such State politics. In any case, it is evident that political thought, especially one that seeks to inscribe a veritable democracy, cannot go far by deferring to “the limits of what is possible under present condition,” especially when those limits are essentially captured or determined by a questionable State “democratic” geopolitics.

In place of a political thought that defers to “democratic political normativity,” radical politics unfortunately does not present a real alternative. Under the militarized architecture of “democratic” geopolitics, radical politics, or in fact any politics that seeks to counter the ideology and technics of a State-determined “democracy,” appears more to be at an impasse, if not impossible. This is because, as said above, State surveillance apparatuses and preemptive strike machines will guard against any minimal political deviation. (And this is also why, if one desires to rethink Marcuse’s “Great Refusal” today, if not “the refusal to behave” according to norms or normativity dictated by the State (or even society),¹⁵⁴ any contemporary refusal cannot in effect express itself with such explicit force as manifested by the Black Panther movement,

¹⁵⁴ *One-Dimensional Man*, 71.

the Vietnam War protests, and the revolutions of 1968, all of which Marcuse witnessed just slightly after the publication of *One-Dimensional Man*. As said earlier, one needs a subtler form or strategy otherwise than an explicit and forceful rejection.) This is not to say that one has stopped conceptualizing radical political thought in the post-9/11 world. Contemporary theorists such as Hardt and Negri, Virno, Galloway and Thacker, and Casarino have taken up the task of constructing radical politics in and for the 21st century. Their point of attack, however, is not the highly militarized horizon of the post-9/11 world. The imperative, for them, is to critique and undo the capitalist network empire (structurally not unrelated to the militarized world of surveillance technics), which has captured and controlled communicative discourses of people everywhere. In opposition to that empire, they have called for either a “multitude” or a “common,” with its idiosyncratic form of communication that both eludes the appropriation of the network empire and undoes the empire’s demand to convert all discourses into economically productive information.¹⁵⁵ More radical is the strategy suggested by Galloway and Thacker, who call for “tactics of nonexistence,”¹⁵⁶ which seek to smash that empire network from within by disappearing into that very network to create a counter-network. Such network-based radical politics face certain dangers, however, if not a certain nihilism, if the State’s advanced military and surveillance technics is not taken into consideration. For instance, one can sense how “tactics of nonexistence”

¹⁵⁵ See Hardt and Negri, *Multitudes and Commonwealth*; Casarino and Negri, *In Praise of the Common: A Conversation in Philosophy and Politics* (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2008); and Virno, *A Grammar of the Multitude* (trans. Isabella Bertolotti, James Cascaito, Andrea Casson, foreword Sylvère Lotringer, New York: Semiotext(e), 2004). Largely inspired by Deleuze’s philosophy, the question of becoming-animal is interestingly absent as well in their works. For example, instead of becoming-animal, Hardt and Negri will speak instead of a “becoming-Prince”, which is “the process of the multitude learning the art of self-rule and inventing lasting democratic forms of social organization” (*Commonwealth*, viii).

¹⁵⁶ *The Exploit: A Theory of Networks*, 135.

easily risk falling short, just by the reminder of the existence of the 8th Air Force, a combat-ready squadron created and tasked by the American State war-machine in 2006 to locate and destroy such counter-networks in cyberspace.

Present radical political thought is therefore quite inadequate or ineffective to sidestep the force of the State war-machine. However, that does not mean that one should then give up resisting the ideology of existing State-determined “democratic” geopolitics, no matter how impossible such resistance may seem today. Resistance remains necessary, a necessity that Deleuze and Guattari insist on via their lament that “*we lack resistance to the present.*”¹⁵⁷ Becoming-animal, I would argue, is that trajectory of resistance, if not force of rejection, we need today: becoming-animal can resist or sidestep the force of the State war-machine, and hence lead us out of the impasse of contemporary radical political thought. One has to recognize the political potentiality of becoming-animal today, therefore. But before eliciting the political promise of becoming-animal, I note here that becoming-animal is *not* an exception to the preemptive violence of the State’s military and surveillance apparatuses, which would seek to obliterate it with force and acceleration the moment becoming-animal presents itself as an explicit affront to the State. Resistance needs a subtler strategy today; it must not give itself an explicitly defined political program or contour, or even project an explicit force of rejection or disagreement against State politics. Becoming-animal, as I understand it, does proceed with such a subtle strategy, one that *auto-rejects* all hypostasis on a particular political trajectory and all determinations that would give it a political profile. That is becoming-animal’s critical political force in the face of our early 21st century “democratic”

¹⁵⁷ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?* Paris: Minuit, 1991, 104.

geopolitics, which, I will suggest in the following, helps avoid many of the risks borne by existing radical political thought defined by explicit programs, targets, and strategies in the face of the latter.¹⁵⁸

To take on board becoming-animal, one must be prepared to push existing political thought beyond its anthropocentric and/ or anthropomorphic limits. One must in fact be prepared to even *depart* from existing models of political thought, rather than to assimilate or even tame becoming-animal within their norms or normativity; it is this very departure that constitutes becoming-animal's first steps in sidestepping the striation of State-determined "democratic" politics.¹⁵⁹ According to Deleuze and Guattari, becoming-animal is a matter of spatiality – a zone of proximity with the animal – and the temporal immersion into that spatiality.¹⁶⁰ It is an experience of being-

¹⁵⁸ This is where I deviate from Thacker's take on becoming-animal. Thacker argues that becoming-animal is a sort of swarming animality, and suggests that its potential for radical politics lies precisely in the faceless dimension of its very entity as a swarm. Without a facial profile to identify itself as friend or foe, becoming-animal as such unhinges the Schmittian definition of politics as the decisive determination of a friend-enemy distinction. In place is another politics, which poses "local actions and global patterns" and an "ambivalent, tensile topology" against sovereignty and control ("Swarming: Number versus Animal?" in *Deleuze and New Technology*, eds. Mark Poster and David Savat, Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2009, 181). In my view, such politics presents itself too hastily as a too explicit affront against State politics, which only invites the violent intervention of the State's surveillance and military apparatuses.

¹⁵⁹ Three notes here: Firstly, I use *departure* because becoming or becoming-animal, according to Deleuze, is never a form of derivative politics, as if it needs to refer to existing norms or normativity of political thought (see Deleuze et Parnet, *Dialogues*, 152). Secondly, I share in many ways Matthew Calarco's vision of radical politics. Calarco has argued that it is "unrealistic and utopian" to continuing looking to existing democratic politics for an ethicopolitical project that will take into consideration nonhuman animals. A "form of politics beyond the present humanist, democratic, and juridical orders" is necessary (*Zoographies: The Question of the Animal from Heidegger to Derrida*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2008, 97-98). While Calarco discusses Deleuze and Guattari's becoming-animal (*Zoographies*, 41-43), I find the discussion too brief, not allowing him to elucidate becoming-animal's political potentialities, strategies, implications, and effects. Thirdly, I am using "striation" here in the Deleuzo-Guattarian sense, that is to say, the totalization of all thoughts and actions by the State, reducing or homogenizing them to State thought.

¹⁶⁰ Recognizing that becoming-animal occurs via a time- and locale-specific chance encounter, Thacker calls becoming-animal a "topological temporality" ("Swarming," 173). On another note, becoming-animal, or even the politics of becoming-animal, as of a spatial dimension corresponds to the

at-the-edge, a border experience, or “a phenomenon of bordering” (*MP*, 299/ *TP*, 245) opened up between the human and the animal. And this border experience of becoming-animal is about *sensing* the animal, or the actualization of the force or *affect* of the animal within us, which, according to Deleuze and Guattari, is

the effectuation of a power of the pack that throws the self into upheaval and makes it reel. Who has not known the violence of these animal sequences, which uproot one from humanity, if only for an instant, making one scrape at one’s bread like a rodent or giving one the yellow eyes of a feline? A fearsome involution calling us toward unheard of becomings (*MP*, 294/ *TP*, 240).

We must respond to those calls (and I will explicate this question of response in the following discussion on *aisthēsis*), and it is in responding to those animal affects, which is also to say, in *rejecting* one’s human or anthropomorphic forms and limits, which include the supposed propriety of behavior such as not scraping at one’s bread, that one can begin that traversing or “crossing [*passage*]”¹⁶¹ towards an animal space.

In taking that step towards an animal space via becoming-animal, one in fact initiates the process of counteracting the militarized surveillance architectures of State politics. Now, “present political normativity,” or conventional anthropocentric politics, which also includes contemporary State “democratic” geopolitics, has hardly concerned itself with animals: it largely *leaves them to be*. In other words, as long as State politics *reject* taking into account animals within their sphere of control or influence, animals, as political *rejects*, are never subjected to the same political determinations, delimitations,

consideration of politics as space or place, as seen, according to other philosophers dealt with in this chapter – Nancy, Badiou, Derrida, and Rancière.

¹⁶¹ Marrati, « L’animal qui sait fuir », 203.

and obligations that humans experience as “political animals.”¹⁶² Put another way, animal spaces largely escape the gaze and capture of politics. This also means that it is by recovering the very space of exclusion that the animal occupies after it has been left aside by the frames of normative politics that critical thought has a space to slide into and sidestep State politics.¹⁶³ One must however be meticulous to ensure that this animal space is *not* outside of the militarized s/State of contemporary global politics, or that it explicitly marks a space that tears away from the State – I make another precautionary reminder here that seeking such an outside is nothing short of a death wish today.¹⁶⁴ Becoming-animal must be vigilant to *auto-reject* any such desire or even death-drive for an outside. Rather, it will be an *adjacent* space that escapes the gaze and capture of State military and surveillance apparatuses, where becoming-animal can posit a political resistance that counters and goes beyond the terror and limits of early 21st century “democratic” normativity.¹⁶⁵

But perhaps one must be further meticulous to say that this *adjacent* space would allow becoming-animal not only to slip towards a space that is the blind-spot of the gaze of

¹⁶² See note 147 on “political animals.”

¹⁶³ The definition “political animal” would even suggest that such spaces are recoverable, since the term “animal” in the definition would seem to constantly retrace that which the definition, according to a long line of anthropocentric and/ or anthropomorphic political thought, puts aside. An animal space can be recuperated by rethinking the term “political animal,” by which the term must no longer be about the question of a human-animal separation or distinction, but how the human might cross over to the animal. For Bennington, the term “political animal” became anthropocentric through the exploitation of *logos* (which animals can have, in Bennington’s reading, following Labarrière) into *rhetoric*, which is to say, deliberative phrases that decide, in human terms and language, what is good and evil, just and unjust. But Bennington also argues that something always remains (recoverable) that is shared between humans and animals, which he calls “a residual *phonè*, a kind of persistent animality of language [...]” (“Political Animals,” 34).

¹⁶⁴ Here, I diverge from Laurent Dubreuil’s call for an outside or to create “tears in the political fabric” (“Preamble to Apolitics,” *diacritics* 39 (2), summer 2009, 7).

¹⁶⁵ I am keeping in mind here Deleuze and Guattari’s point that one must not delimit counter-thought to the outside. When the outside is impossible, there is always the alternative to resist from within – and one can do that by creating an adjacent space. See *MP*, 437/ *TP*, 353.

State politics, but also to remain before all technics of identifiability, hence preserving itself from all State preemptive violence. As I would put it, this *adjacent* space is where becoming-animal can let play its doubling effect of *I remain, I become*. This subtle strategy, especially critical in the face of militarized surveillance architectures, and which is no less an artifice or ruse and not without humor,¹⁶⁶ is suggested by Deleuze and Guattari themselves when they say, “becoming is always double” [*que le devenir aille toujours par deux*] (MP, 374/ TP, 305). As they will explicate, what that means is that in becoming-animal, the original entity, the human for example, remains as he or she is. This part of his or her entity can still present itself as a singular, identifiable body before any technics of identifiability, so as to preserve his or her life from the State’s deadly preemptive measures. However, something happens at the same time at the edge of his or her body: imperceptible molecular movements are taking place there, deterritorializing themselves from the human body and traversing towards an animal affect. In effect, becoming-animal here involves an *almost* literal disappearance, as it puts forth “an objective zone of indetermination or uncertainty” (MP, 355/ TP, 273), or tends towards the in-visible or “the imperceptible” (MP, 305/ TP, 249). In a way, the disappearing, if not dis-appearing, condition of becoming-animal disrupts the real, or it dislocates the perception of the real (MP, 292/ TP, 239). It makes itself difficult, almost impossible, to be located in the real, but it is nevertheless real and not the stuff of dreams or fantasies (MP, 335/ TP, 273). It is a problematic real therefore, a real that is

¹⁶⁶ I would not hesitate to say that there is something of “treason,” if not a “treacherous” humor (see Deleuze et Parnet, *Dialogues*, 83), in the doubling effect of *I remain, I become* before the technics of identifiability. It makes light of the latter, and is therefore an unbearable humor for the political apparatuses that are putting in place such technics. On the element of humor in Deleuze and Guattari’s philosophy as “a strategy of dissent,” see also O’Sullivan’s *Art Encounters Deleuze and Guattari: Thought Beyond Representation*, Basingstoke: Palgrave, 2006, 73.

non-deitic, non-definable, un-identifiable. In other words, one cannot capture in visual terms that aspect of human life that is becoming animal, that aspect that is in-visibly occurring at the edges of the human form: becoming-animal proceeds by being “something more secret, more subterranean” (*MP*, 291/ *TP*, 237) than what the real would like it to display to visibility.

If traversing towards an animal space constitutes becoming-animal’s initial sidestepping of State politics, the dis-appearing part of becoming-animal is its challenge or resistance to the State’s technics of surveillance, while letting the visible human body remain before those same technics.¹⁶⁷ In other words, it is the *I become* of becoming-animal that one may speak of a political trajectory of becoming-animal that counters or rejects State politics, for its dis-appearing aspect always remains difficult for any identifying technics of the State to trace or chart it at present or in advance. It always slips into an *adjacent* space that is the blind-spot of the gaze of State politics, where the body is not limited to a singular form but can fully and freely engage (with) its own multiplicity. In the face of a politics of identifiability, becoming-animal surreptitiously contests the demand for a totalizing coming to presence, and presents at best a haziness before all gazes of the State apparatus. In that sense, and in keeping in mind that the dis-appearance of *I become* is a matter of molecular investment in an animal affect, one may also speak of a “molecular politics” (*MP*, 339/ *TP*, 277) or even “a revolutionary micropolitical action [*une action révolutionnaire micropolitique*]”¹⁶⁸ of becoming-

¹⁶⁷ It is as such that becoming-animal, in the context of a militarized post-9/11 world, is the wiser strategy in relation to the tactics of existing radical politics of constructing a “multitude” or “common” via explicit “tactics of nonexistence.”

¹⁶⁸ Guattari, *La Révolution moléculaire*, Fontenay-sous-Bois: Recherches, 1977, 242, my translation.

animal. As Deleuze and Guattari will tell us, “molecular politics” or “micropolitics” resists any apparatus that attempts to striate or delimit a body to a singular entity according to codes determined by that apparatus; and “molecular politics” or “micropolitics” will counter such striating operation by setting free the “intensive multiplicities” or “diverse modalities” that a body desires to express – multiplicities and modalities that not just reject, but also exceed and escape all codifications by the apparatus.¹⁶⁹

But before one can put into effect “molecular politics” or “micropolitics,” there is always the question of how one becomes-animal, a question that readers of Deleuze and Guattari’s philosophy will constantly pose, since Deleuze and Guattari give us only a vague sense of the process. As Deleuzian scholars have never failed to underscore, becoming-animal is nothing like a mimetic repetition of the animal form, which means that to become-animal, one cannot rely on an image of a particular animal that the human form will gradually take on or resemble. And if there are no visual signposts to point one towards becoming-animal, Deleuze and Guattari will add to the difficulty of becoming-animal by insisting that there is no prescriptive methodology, “no preformed logical order” (*MP*, 307/ *TP*, 251) to it. In other words, one cannot refer to any foundation of reason, *logos*, norms, or normativity to become-animal. In becoming-animal, “being expresses [the human and the animal] both in a single meaning in *a language that is no longer that of words* [my italics], in a matter that is no longer that of forms, in an affectability that is no longer that of subjects” (*MP*, 315/ *TP*, 258, my

¹⁶⁹ Guattari, *La Révolution moléculaire*, 245; *Psychanalyse et transversalité: essais d’analyse institutionnelle*, préface de Gilles Deleuze, Paris: François Maspero, 1972, 84, my translation. See also the section « Micropolitique et segmentarité » in *Mille plateaux*.

italics). To put it briefly, becoming-animal cannot be pinned down by rational human discourse. Common sense and intelligible sense serve no purpose here; they are powerless before becoming-animal. In a sense, becoming-animal just becomes; it rejects the linguistic and rationalizing performatives of *logos*. According to Deleuze and Guattari, it can even be “done with enough feeling” [*si on le fait avec assez de cœur*] (MP, 337/ TP, 275), although they will be quick to underscore that this feeling is nothing subjective – “the affect is not a personal feeling” (MP, 294/ TP, 240). Instead, this particular affect or feeling opens one to a plural alterity or heterogeneity within *and* without. Becoming-animal, as said before, is then a question of being worthy of such affects, of opening oneself to the *sensation* of animal affects and responding to them affirmatively, (auto-)rejecting any anthropomorphism or anthropocentrism that blocks those responses.

This particular “feeling” or sensation of animal affects may perhaps be found in the originary and communicative *aisthēsis* that humans and animals share. *Aisthēsis*, as Aristotle himself has observed, is the irreducible feeling of “pleasure and pain” that both humans and animals sense, and which enables both humans and animals to immediately “communicate” a wrong done to them.¹⁷⁰ To cross to the adjacent space of the animal, it is perhaps a question of recovering that originary *aisthēsis* then, i.e. of

¹⁷⁰ See T.A Sinclair’s note 19 to *aisthēsis* in his translation of Aristotle’s *Politics*, trans. T.A. Sinclair, London: Penguin, 1981. Daniel Heller-Roazen has also argued that the Aristotelian *aisthēsis* is that which reconnects the human and the animal, and that any endeavor to define, in sharp opposition to the animal, what is proper to the human (e.g. the faculty of reason, as it has been claimed throughout history) always “produces a remainder, which cannot be attributed with any exclusivity to either human or inhuman beings” (*The Inner Touch: Archaeology of a Sensation*, New York: Zone, 2007, 93). Heller-Roazen goes on to say that this remainder “testifies to a dimension of the living being in which the distinction between the human and the inhuman simply has no pertinence: a region common, by definition, to all animal life,” and this region is “sensation (*aisthēsis*)” (ibid, 93). Bennington’s “residual *phonē*” (see my note 162) is certainly close to Heller-Roazen’s *aisthēsis* here.

recovering a sensation of the milieu¹⁷¹ of *aisthēsis* that humans and animals originally share.¹⁷² Originary *aisthēsis* has to be recovered because we have somehow lost it when Aristotle supplemented it with an anthropocentric and anthropologic *logos* in his political philosophy. Now, it could be argued that originary *aisthēsis*, in its immediate sensing and communication of pain or wrong done to a human or animal, is of political potentiality, i.e. *aisthēsis* in itself is already adequate to demand, without delay, an addressing of the wrong committed against a human or animal. Aristotle, however, refuses to recognize the political potentiality of *aisthēsis* as such. For *aisthēsis* to become politics “proper,” Aristotle insists on the supplement of rational speech (or *logos* as rational speech), which will transform *aisthēsis* into an all too human “perception of good and evil” and “a sense of justice” that “decides what is just” in an institutional or legalistic manner.¹⁷³ From here, it could be said then that to recover *aisthēsis* – before it is supplemented by a form of *logos* that has been appropriated by, and reduced to, the human – is not only a way towards the adjacent space of becoming-animal, but also an unveiling of becoming-animal’s potentiality for a future political project of justice. Participating in an affect “that is no longer of words,” becoming-animal becomes invested in an immanent response, “here and now” in Deleuze and

¹⁷¹ I deliberately use the word “milieu” here in thinking the spatiality of the animal and/or of becoming-animal, avoiding the word “territory” because a territory always defines itself through several identifiable limits or boundaries. The point here is to think of a space that is unidentifiable or escapes identifiability, and the term “milieu” would suit such a space. As Elizabeth Grosz puts it, and she will do it with reference to the animal and to a non-identifiability, “a milieu [...] is not yet a territory. A milieu is what the fly inhabits, an indeterminable but limited space” (*Chaos, Territory, Art: Deleuze and the Framing of the Earth*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2008, 46). She also goes on to contrast the milieu to territory, which she defines as “the delimitation of a milieu” (ibid, 47)

¹⁷² Such re-sensing of *aisthēsis* shared between humans and animals is largely at work too in Heller-Roazen’s *Inner Touch* (see my note 169).

¹⁷³ *Politics*, 60-61.

Guattari's words,¹⁷⁴ to the injustices enacted against any singularity with or without *logos*, without the delay entailing legal processes that translate injustices and corresponding legal actions into the linguistic performativities of institutional jurisprudence.¹⁷⁵ Such a project of justice certainly departs from, if not displaces, the economy of illocutionary exchanges that sustains the spirit of democratic parliamentary discussion. However, as suggested, its immanent responsiveness might even be more effective than all existing political normativity based on some communicative action that is in turn conditioned by some preexisting common knowledge or linguistic idioms shared between speech actors.¹⁷⁶

The shift to originary *aisthēsis*, or the refusal to predicate itself on any logocentric system, gives becoming-animal a further radical political edge as well. Being an experience that is hardly rationalized or rationalizable (since it is an experience without

¹⁷⁴ *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, 164.

¹⁷⁵ For Bennington, following Lyotard, all these would be a question of the "vocalization or a vociferation" of the "quasi-animal affect-phrase" or *différend* that cannot be articulated or represented in anthropocentric rhetoric ("Political Animals," 9). As Bennington makes clear, the question of justice is also at stake with the Lyotardian *différend*, where justice is not decided on solely by the human and oftentimes manipulative rhetoric of institutional jurisprudence (see also Lyotard and Jean-Loup Thébaud, *Au juste: conversations*, Paris: Christian Bourgois, 1979).

On another note, I would like to say again that the departure from the patient faith in institutions does not mean the total rejection of institutions. The point is to respond to, or address, in a manner without unnecessary bureaucratic delays, the injustices done to others, and this is what I mean by "immanent response."

¹⁷⁶ In this sense, becoming-animal perhaps goes further than the radical politics proposed by Hardt and Negri, Virno, and Cesarino, or even the "dissensus" politics of Rancière. Discourse- or "communication"-based counter-networks and "disagreements" not only risk being captured sooner or later by the *logos*-based State apparatuses, but also delimit the extension of the project of immanent justice without delay to those who do not share the capability to articulate a disagreement, or the idioms of the "multitude" or "common." I further note here that Rancière's political philosophy hardly takes into account animals or animal beings. Rancière's call for the exposition of political disagreements or "dissensus" especially from those who previously have not been counted or given the right to speak in the public sphere, remains predicated on some form of speech, and hardly considers animal silence or *phonè*. In an interview, Rancière extends his thesis on "dissensus" to state that politics proper must include the "struggle over words" (*Démocratie, dans quel état?* 97). Without "words" in the sense of those that are exchanged in present political domains, the animal or becoming-animal is once again rejected in this "struggle."

method and without program as noted above) and therefore barely known or knowable, becoming-animal can be said to disrupt, in a word, biopolitics, a political condition that regulates life in a hegemonic manner, and which thinkers such as Agamben have considered the contemporary world to be in.¹⁷⁷ Biopolitics, as Foucault has already analyzed it, is perfectible only if it has knowledge of its subjects, or if its subjects are always knowable; biopolitics cannot consolidate its management of its subjects if there exists a life, such as becoming-animal, which (auto-)rejects conceptualization.¹⁷⁸ With becoming-animal's refusal to be conceptualized, we are once again in the domain of "something more secret, more subterranean" of becoming-animal's politics, which we have seen in its molecular trajectories. A certain posture of secrecy is no doubt at play here too in becoming-animal's escape from any methodology that seeks to pin it under a rationalizing gaze. In fact, as Derrida has noted, there has always been a secret to the animal, the secret of what it thinks and whether it even thinks at all: in that respect, the animal can therefore never be the complete epistemic object of total knowledge, and its secret will always remain to be a madness for any economy of rational thought, which hence always troubles philosophers.¹⁷⁹ Yet its secret is also precisely that radical

¹⁷⁷ For a critique of the too hasty translation of the contemporary political situation in terms of biopolitics, and especially Agamben's hasty separation between *bios* and *zōē*, see Dubreuil's "Leaving Politics."

¹⁷⁸ Biopolitics, for Agamben, is put in place by an "anthropological machine" that "functions by means of an exclusion" of those it deems unmanageable or unconceptualizable (e.g. the animal) within its domain (*The Open: Man and Animal*, trans. Kevin Attell, Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2004, 37-38). To disrupt such biopolitics in the sense of displacing its foundation built on making every of its subject knowable or a known subject, Agamben argues that one must leap into a "zone of indeterminacy" where one enters into a relation with that which is unknowable (e.g. the animal), rather than to exclude it. For a critique of Agamben's unconscious need to maintain the human-animal separation produced by the "anthropological machine" such that the leap into the "zone of indeterminacy" can take place, see once again Dominick LaCapra's chapter, "Reopening the Question of the Human and the Animal" in *History and Its Limits*.

¹⁷⁹ See the opening of Derrida's *L'Animal que donc je suis*. Resonating with Derrida's and Deleuze and Guattari's discussions of the animal's secret, Agamben has written that there is in the animal a "zone of nonknowledge – or of a-knowledge – that [...] is beyond both knowing and not knowing [...]" (*The Open*, 91). And despite my suggestion so far that Derrida and Deleuze and Guattari share a sense of the

condition that allows it to be free from any conceptual capture that Man is subjected to, like his or her striating categorization as political-being or “political animal.”

Becoming-animal, which reiterates the unconceptualizable secret of the animal, challenges any (State) politics that seeks to totalize and homogenize every human life as its knowable, singular, political subject.

Speaking of the unconceptualizable contour of becoming-animal, one may perhaps transpose the *aisthēsis* of becoming-animal to an aesthetic modality, or more specifically, to the Kantian experience of aesthetic sensation, which is derived not only from art objects but also from things of nature.¹⁸⁰ The proximity between the Kantian aesthetic sensation and the *aisthēsis* of becoming-animal is almost undeniable, since they share many similar traits. For one, if the originary *aisthēsis* that concerns becoming-animal is of an (immediate) communicable feeling of pleasure or pain, one

political potentiality of the secret of the animal, I note that Derrida disagrees with Deleuze’s treatment of the animal, not so much with the question of becoming-animal, but with Deleuze’s suggestion in *Différence et répétition* that *bêtise* or stupidity, or even *devenir-bête* or “becoming-stupid,” is properly the essence of humans and not animals. See the 30 January 2002 seminar in *Séminaire: La bête et le souverain, Vol. 1 (2001-2002)* (édition établie par Michel Lisse, Marie-Louise Mallet et Ginette Michaud, Paris: Galilée, 2008). I further note that the question of secrecy, for Derrida, is important for a thought of democracy or *démocratie à venir*. As he says in several places, there is no democracy without secrecy, or rather the right to secrecy. Derrida does not fail to recognize that there are state secrets or secret diplomacies and actions in democratic states, and such right to secrecy by the State will need to be deconstructed. That is not in the interest of this chapter, however. On the topic of secrecy, see especially Pheng Cheah’s “The Untimely Secret of Democracy” in *Derrida and the Time of the Political*, and David Wills’ “Passionate Secrets and Democratic Dissidence” in the “Derrida and Democracy” special issue of *diacritics*. But to end this note, I add that the secret of the animal might also correspond to what Jonathan Culler calls “the right to absolute nonresponse,” which I see it as another way of walking away (from the demand to respond). “The right to respond,” Culler argues, following Derrida, “can be an essential feature of democracy, for it is totalitarian to *require* that one respond, to call one to answer for everything” (“The Most Interesting Thing in the World,” *diacritics* 38 (1-2), 2005, 8).

¹⁸⁰ When I say that becoming-animal is beyond conceptualization or rationalization, I do not mean to place it in the domain of something like a Hidden God, or to regard it as a totally blank category. I would say that becoming-animal is beyond conceptualization or rationalization because it escapes common or intelligible sense. But it still has *sense*, or that it *makes sense*, and we can *sense* it out there in the real world, except we do not have the rational or conceptual tools to logically articulate it.

finds a corresponding “universal communicability” in the Kantian aesthetic sensation.¹⁸¹ And if aesthetic sensation, for Kant, escapes the grasp of human cognition,¹⁸² or is essentially and ultimately unknowable and contributes nothing to knowledge (*The Critique of Judgment* §1 [42], §15 [71]), or is without concept (§15 [70]), all these traits are certainly encapsulated by the unconceptualizable contour of becoming-animal. The *aisthēsis* of becoming-animal can be even said to be close to the Kantian *sublime* aesthetic sensation, considering that Kant has argued that we sense such sensation through things in nature that exceed what our existing knowledge of nature has prepared us for, or that exist beyond the limits of recognizable or humanly perceptible forms¹⁸³ – and becoming-animal, as discussed above, is of such a thing. Now, Kant has also said that things of the sublime are of an immense magnitude beyond measure (§26 [99]). However, becoming-animal, as seen, proceeds at the molecular dimension, and hence, if there is a magnitude to becoming animal, it would be at a level of what Deleuze and Guattari would call an *n-1* degree of magnitude. Despite this difference, what remains critical, for the attainment of either the Kantian sublime or the *aisthēsis* of the deleuzoguattarian becoming-animal, is an affirmative receptivity via an immanent

¹⁸¹ Kant, General Remark Upon the Exposition of Aesthetic Reflective Judgment, *The Critique of Judgment*, trans. James Creed Meredith, Oxford: Clarendon, 1952, 128-129. Subsequent references in the essay proper to this edition of *The Critique of the Judgment* will be indicated by section number followed by page numbers in square brackets.

¹⁸² See Kant’s Preface to the 1790 First Edition of *The Critique of Judgment*, 5; and the introduction, 36.

¹⁸³ *The Critique of Judgment* §23 [90-91]. According to Kant, the formlessness of sublime things gives us a sensation of “negative pleasure” (§23 [91]) or “displeasure” (§27 [108]). Perhaps that is the pain of the sensation of becoming-animal that critics experience when they stand before it, not knowing how to conceptualize it within their political projects.

response,¹⁸⁴ an enthusiasm,¹⁸⁵ or the free play and movement of thought and imagination (§9 [58]).¹⁸⁶

Deleuze and Guattari themselves do not fail to inscribe the aesthetic dimension of the *aisthēsis* of becoming-animal.¹⁸⁷ As they say in an instance in *Mille plateaux*, “it is through writing,” in the sense of literature such as Kafka’s writings or Melville’s *Moby Dick*, “that you become animal” (*MP*, 229/ *TP*, 187). There is no doubt that art is the site that Deleuze and Guattari frequently turn to in order to locate the nascence or emergence of becoming-animal. And if sensation is the critical mode of responding to animal affects in becoming-animal, they reiterate the importance of the role of art in relation to this aspect of becoming-animal when they say that “the aim of art” is but “to extract a bloc of sensations, a pure being of sensations.”¹⁸⁸ But the question that I would like to pose here is if it necessary to turn to art in order to elicit and elucidate becoming-animal and its political potential as a counterpoint to State politics. No doubt, art, for example the cinematic arts as Deleuze argues in *L’Image-temps*, has the political potentiality to articulate a “people to come” or a yet unthought-of assemblage such as the “intensive multiplicities” of becoming-animal, in opposition to the State’s proclamation that no other assemblages exist except those it had constructed and organized. However, Deleuze also warns us that such art risks being eventually

¹⁸⁴ See my note 174 on what I mean by “immanent response.”

¹⁸⁵ General Remark on the Exposition of Aesthetic Reflective Judgment, *The Critique of Judgment*, 124.

¹⁸⁶ See also General Remark on the First Section of the Analytic, 89.

¹⁸⁷ On the importance of art in the philosophy and/ or political thought of Deleuze and Guattari, see for example De Bloois et al., *Discern(e)ment: Deleuzian Aesthetics/ Esthétiques deleuziennes* (Amsterdam and New York: Rodopi, 2004); Zepke, *Art as Abstract Machine: Ontology and Aesthetics in Deleuze and Guattari* (New York and London, Routledge, 2005); O’Sullivan, *Art Encounters Deleuze and Guattari*; and Bogue, *Deleuze’s Way: Essays on Transverse Ethics and Aesthetics* (Hampshire: Ashgate, 2007).

¹⁸⁸ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 158.

appropriated by the State too, which would then transform it into State apparatuses serving only to disseminate State politics.¹⁸⁹ Furthermore, art is always in a way untimely: it comes too early in expressing or projecting sensations such as becoming-animal before they are recognizable or acceptable by the world, which entails that any turn to art in order to finally pursue that trajectory of becoming-animal is at the same time always too late a gesture. In that sense, perhaps one must look elsewhere to be able to respond immanently to the sensation of becoming-animal, and hence put in effect an immanent political response to State politics.

As Deleuze and Guattari will tell us elsewhere, this is none other than life itself, or rather the experience of the space of everyday life where perceptible and imperceptible matter or elements traverse one another. In that sense, one may perhaps regard the sensation of becoming-animal as an “ambient awareness” of the “intensive multiplicities” or “diverse modalities” around oneself.¹⁹⁰ According to Deleuze and Guattari, this would be the sensation of “life lines” or “real becomings that are *not* [my emphasis] produced only *in* art, [...] that do not consist in fleeing *into* art, taking refuge in art, [...] [and] that never reterritorialize on art” (*MP*, 230/ *TP*, 187). Life itself, if not *only* life itself as Deleuze and Guattari will claim, contains enough creative force to

¹⁸⁹ In this case, aesthetic endeavors imminently face a similar fate as the *logos*-based radical politics of the “multitude” or the “common,” where it is only a matter of time when the State captures these modes of expressions and neutralizes their radical political force. On the State appropriation of the cinematic arts, see Deleuze’s *Cinéma 2: L’Image-temps*, Paris: Minuit, 1985, 282.

¹⁹⁰ “Ambient awareness” is a term social scientists have recently used to describe the phenomenon where a person claims to be able to sense the mood or feelings of another whom he or she is connected with via virtual- or tele-technology. I am borrowing the term here to articulate the sensitivity to surrounding elements or matter existing in a virtual state in the Bergsonian/ Deleuzian sense, which is to say, things that really exist but do not yet or do not need to assume a physical, concrete, actual form.

engender those multiplicities or modalities.¹⁹¹ (As I will explicate later, I am not saying at all that life *is* political. I agree with Deleuze and Guattari that the contrary is true instead. What is suggested here is that certain elements of life itself can potentially have political force, without them having to serve solely political ends.) There is always already an aesthetic trajectory in life itself therefore, which is also to say that the sensation of these molecular multiplicities or modalities can *already* be found in life itself, prior to any fabrication of artworks seeking to express such a sensation.¹⁹² That is also why Deleuze and Guattari will say that “art is never an end in itself” (*MP*, 230/ *TP*, 187) for becoming-animal or becoming *tout court*. It is more critical that one immerses oneself “in life, in real life” (*MP*, 229/ *TP*, 187), and be affirmatively receptive and responsive to the encounter with all the molecular animal affects there.

As Deleuze would also suggest, there is always a political potentiality in the participation in such molecular dimensions of life, a certain power even or subversive contour in the molecular “art of encounter outside knowledge,” or in short, in “aesthetic existence.”¹⁹³ As I would argue here, such encounters break with what may be called the politics of (dis-)friendship that underlies post-9/11 State geopolitics. In claiming to defend international democratic peace and security, State politics of (dis-)friendship has demanded that one should not offer friendship, support, or hospitality to forms of life that disagree with, or resist, the technics of identifiability. Otherwise, one would, like

¹⁹¹ See *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie?*, 161-162.

¹⁹² See note above.

¹⁹³ See Deleuze, « Le simulacre et philosophie antique », in *Logiques du sens*, Paris : Minuit, 1969, 279, 298. It is at this point that one may note another difference between the sublime experience of Deleuze and Guattari's becoming-animal and that of Kantian aesthetics. Deleuze and Guattari maintain the unconceptualizable or unknowable sublime *out there*, in nature, while Kant will eventually give it an anthropomorphic and anthropocentric reduction by saying that “sublimity should, in strictness, be attributed merely to the attitude of thought” (*The Critique of Judgment* §30 [134]).

those who resisted the “war on terror,” be given the name of “rogue,” a name that would only announce a “justified” preemptive military force against the thus-named. Such State politics has the effect of ultimately discouraging one from building any affinity with anyone, even though the latter might be an advocate of the politics of “war on terror.” But even without the dictum to alienate deviant forms of life, even without the threat of labeling anyone who befriends the latter a “rogue,” the global military and civilian surveillance apparatus itself already has the force to discourage relations between one and another. After Foucault, one knows that the logical end of institutionalized surveillance would only be the translation of surveillance practices into the individual itself. In other words, it conditions the individual to adopt not only a consciousness of surveillance but also a *surveillance-consciousness*, whereby the individual begins to conduct surveillance on himself or herself *and* on other individuals, watching the next person beside him or her. Such individualization of surveillance surely hinders the construction of any friendship or trust, and such has been the politics of friendship of the early 21st century, where the State has been advising one – implicitly or not – to be wary of the next person, whom the State would conjure in the image of a possible terror-suspect, terror-perpetrator, terror-advocate, terror-mastermind, or rogue-terrorist.

Becoming-animal, in its molecular encounters with “intensive multiplicities” and “diverse modalities,” breaks with such State-conjured paranoid narratives of human interaction, or the State’s biopolitical will to manage its subjects by the relations they form. In contrast to the State’s determination to control and delimit relations between

beings, becoming-animal's "transversal communications between heterogeneous populations" (*MP*, 292/ *TP*, 239) open a body to an unlimited relation with any (number of) living entities. In other words, becoming-animal invites unrestricted participations; it constructs its own milieu of friends, its own politics of friendship or assemblages:

There is an entire politics of becomings-animal, [...] which is elaborated in assemblages that are neither those of the family nor of religion nor of the State. Instead, they express minoritarian groups, or groups that are oppressed, prohibited, in revolt, or always on the fringe of recognized institutions, groups all the more secret for being extrinsic, in other words, anomic (*MP*, 302/ *TP*, 247).

The alliance with the "anomic" is indeed how becoming-animal sharply challenges the State's politics of (dis-)friendship. The "anomic" is an "exceptional individual," with whom "an alliance must be made in order to become-animal" (*MP*, 297/ *TP*, 243). But this "anomic" individual is not exceptional in the sense that it is outside the law, or "has no rules or goes against [*contredit*] the rules" (*MP*, 298/ *TP*, 244), in the manner in which one tends to think of the exception. The "anomic," and the becoming-animal that follows it, are more subtle or discreet than to announce themselves as being outside the law or directly antithetical to the State. The "anomic" and becoming-animal understand that doing so will only invite their destruction by preemptive militarized politics. The "anomic" therefore remains within the boundaries of what is politically determined as normal, except it is always at the thresholds of those boundaries. It is like a shadow there, and one can never be sure if the shadow has already inclined towards the outside or adjacent spaces. One can never be sure which way the "anomic" is going to turn: back inside, outside, or beside? Like the animal and its secret, the "anomic" is the figure of uncertainty, "the unequal, the rough [*le rugueux*], the rugged [*l'aspérité*]" (*MP*, 198/

TP, 244), the figure without conceptualization. It does not violate the law but it disturbs the stability or equilibrium of the law precisely because of its undefined or ambiguous political alignment.

And yet one should note that an alliance is not a necessary condition for becoming-animal. This is particularly helpful in the case when the “anomic” treads too close to being outside the law, which would then attract the attention of the State’s surveillance apparatuses and hence put becoming-animal at risk of a preemptive strike by the State. This non-dependence on an alliance for becoming-animal can be elicited in Deleuze and Guattari when they state that the sensation of animal affects within us does not require an actual, physical proximity with animals. In other words, the empirical presence of an animal is not a necessary condition for becoming-animal. The desire to exceed our singular anthropocentric and anthropomorphic selves can already be sufficient. Deleuze and Guattari suggest this when they question the necessity of an outside: “A fascination for the outside? Or is the multiplicity that fascinates us already related to a multiplicity dwelling *within us* [my italics]?” (MP, 298/ TP, 240). In *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, they would add that the affect of becoming-animal “concerns *ourselves here and now* [my italics]; but what is animal, vegetable, mineral, or human in us is no longer distinct [...]”¹⁹⁴ All these imply that an adjacent space, which is at stake in a politics of

¹⁹⁴ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 164-165. At this point, one may question the focus on the animal side of things in becoming-animal: what about becoming-vegetable, becoming-mineral, and becoming-woman? Thacker has even claimed that “becoming-animal has nothing to do with animals per se” (“Swarming,” 172). That may be true to a certain extent. Deleuze and Guattari in *Mille plateaux* have at times also gravitated towards becoming-woman as the most critical term in becoming (MP, 338-340/ TP, 276-277). And yet there are instances where animals seem to be of equal, critical significance for becoming as becoming-woman. Before turning to becoming-woman, they would in fact have already stated that “becoming can and *should be* [my emphases] qualified as becoming-animal [...]” (MP, 291/ TP, 238). It would also be becoming-animal that Deleuze would turn to when speaking about the

becoming-animal, need not be one literally beside our bodily forms: it can also exist within us. In responding affirmatively to becoming-animal, i.e. to the sensation of animal affects within, an adjacent space can be created *involutionarily* within us: “Becoming is involutive [*involutif*], involution is creative” (MP, 292/ TP, 238). In this case, the “involutionary” creation of a free space from within one’s bodily form once again avoids the hasty determination to articulate an *outside* or to form an alliance with a rogue “anomic” in explicit opposition to State, evading thus the fatal intervention by the State’s preemptive military and surveillance apparatuses.

To be sure, elucidating the political trajectories of becoming-animal today, which no doubt resist or challenge State politics, will not be about disseminating the ideologies or advocating the conductivity of terror as it is understood and executed in contemporaneous times. If becoming-animal assumes a combative anti-State posture, it is because it puts into question the supposed “democratic” normativity the State has claimed necessary for the defense of a global democratic peace and security. It is also because the State would have *first* delimited the freedom of becoming-animal in that process: it is when the State seeks to determine becoming-animal’s possibilities of

sensation or affect of paintings in *Francis Bacon : Logique de la sensation*, or about philosophy, as is the case in an interview in *Pourparlers*, where Deleuze associates the philosophical task of concept-creation with becoming-animal *first* before linking it to rhizomes. In that same interview, Deleuze goes as far to say too that becoming-animal is not so distinct from “relations with the animal” (*Pourparlers*, 197). The passage from *A Thousand Plateaus* quoted earlier in the main text on *affect* as that which motivates becoming-animal has also shown that Deleuze and Guattari’s preferred references are specifically animals: we scrape like “a rodent” or gaze with the yellow eyes of “a feline.” And since the question of politics is at the center of this paper’s inquiry, I recall the quote from Deleuze and Guattari’s *Kafka* and highlight that politics for Deleuze and Guattari proceeds via becoming-animal more than other becomings. Here again, specific animals are named: “a beetle,” “a dog,” “an ape.” But Thacker’s caution about taking these animals as particularly specific is heeded, since Deleuze and Guattari will say that “every animal is fundamentally a band, a pack” (MP, 292/ TP, 239). The point might be about the multiplicity of a pack or a band, but I would argue that that multiplicity nonetheless is invoked, if not possible, only by passing through specific animals.

relations with other beings, and when it demands a totalizing singular presence from becoming-animal, that becoming-animal will adopt a different disposition from “organizations such as the institution of [...] the State apparatus” and “continually work them from within and trouble them from without, with other forms of content, other forms of expression” (*MP*, 296/ *TP*, 242). In short, it is only when its freedom is at risk that becoming-animal “is accompanied, at its origins as in its undertaking, by a rupture with the central institutions that have established themselves or seek to become established” (*MP*, 302/ *TP*, 247). And yet, as it may already be evident throughout the discussion of the politics of becoming-animal, becoming-animal in fact does not launch an explicit combat with the State. The political force of becoming-animal is always more a matter of “uncertain combat,”¹⁹⁵ if not “war without battle lines, with neither confrontation nor retreat, without battles even: pure strategy” (*MP*, 436/ *TP*, 353). That also means that, unlike the radical politics mentioned earlier, there is never a clear political directive, program, or contour with becoming-animal, and that is how it will always escape the capture and destruction by 21st century State militarized “democratic” geopolitics. That is to say too that when becoming-animal does eventually put in place a political critique against the State, the State will only at best have a little (or hazy) suspicion as to where that critique comes from, little knowledge as to how it is done.

At this point, I would also like to point out that becoming-animal does not reject democracy *tout court*. Like Patton in his essay “Becoming-Democratic,” I do believe that a spirit of democracy remains a backdrop to Deleuze and Guattari’s philosophy, only if democracy is meant to be the constant project of recognizing the freedom of life,

¹⁹⁵ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 162.

or the right to life, of anyone or anything in its heterogeneous terms or voice. I have suggested that becoming-animal can further open the terrain of democratic thought when it goes beyond the boundaries of a rationalizing *logos*, which only serve to reduce existing democratic normativity to an anthropocentrism and/ or anthropomorphism. Becoming-animal, in departing not only from all anthropocentric and anthropomorphic political normativity but also from anthropocentric and anthropomorphic thinking in general, allows a non-logocentric terrain to emerge, which negotiates the freedom and justice due to each living entity – human or animal – via the fact of the entity’s singularity. In other words, this negotiation will not make acceding to *logos* (or “rhetoric” in Bennington’s reading) a condition for justice, a condition that only creates, as said, a delay, if not an obstacle, to the due address of a violation done against a singularity.

One could perhaps say that above everything else, the question of a life free(d) from any form of striation is the ultimate concern of becoming-animal. It is the pursuit of such a life that becoming-animal will trace a “line of flight” towards an adjacent space that sidesteps a space of capture. The horizon that one must keep in sight, if there is one, when thinking about Deleuzo-Guattarian politics is therefore life, the freedom of life to be precise, and a Deleuzo-Guattarian political gesture would always be engaged in undoing apparatuses that delimit life.¹⁹⁶ Todd May is only accurate to say that the premise of a Deleuzo-Guattarian political philosophy of life, or “what is most ‘vital’

¹⁹⁶ Deleuze would say likewise of philosophical literature too. As in the essay « La littérature et la vie » (in *Critique et clinique*, Paris : Minuit, 1993) or in his interview with Claire Parnet in *Dialogues*, he would argue that if philosophical literature engages itself with politics, it would only be a militant commitment to liberate life where it is captured, striated, restricted, or delimited.

about life is its capacity for disorganizing what is organizing and repressive.”¹⁹⁷

However, I am a little uncomfortable when May puts the question of politics and life in Deleuze as such: “life is what politics is about and, concomitantly, politics suffuses life.”¹⁹⁸ I would like to think that life and politics do *not* necessarily turn around each other endlessly; that life is not always striated or reterritorialized by politics. One may recall Nancy here: things might pass through politics, but not everything is politics or political. I would therefore like to think instead that there is life beyond the frames of politics.

Politics must not be the unsurpassable limit for life. To think life as only political through and through, not only because it is captured by State biopolitics, but also because it is absolutely committed to some political movement for the good of itself and others, would only risk letting life be striated by the domain of politics. In this case, one must then “tempt [life] into an uncertain combat” as Deleuze and Guattari say,¹⁹⁹ and wrest it away from the confines of politics. I am not saying that the “question of freeing life” from political capture or from politics in general need not involve any political moves. On the contrary, I do recognize that certain political steps must be taken in order to “free life wherever it is imprisoned,”²⁰⁰ hence my endeavor so far to trace becoming-animal’s political potentiality to critique and resist contemporary State “democratic” geopolitics, and to open up a terrain of political thought beyond the limits of anthropocentrism and anthropomorphism. If I am arguing at this point for a life beyond

¹⁹⁷ “The Politics of Life in the Thought of Gilles Deleuze,” *SubStance* 20 (3), 1991, 25.

¹⁹⁸ “The Politics of Life in the Thought of Gilles Deleuze,” 28.

¹⁹⁹ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 162.

²⁰⁰ *Qu’est-ce que la philosophie?*, 162.

the frames of politics, or that a life free(d) from politics is the ultimate aim of becoming-animal, I am saying, without denying the political potentialities of becoming-animal's trajectory, that a political contour must not define the *ends* of becoming-animal.²⁰¹ Or put another way, becoming-animal must auto-reject, as it does, political horizons not only set by others or the State, but also those that might emerge in the course of its political trajectory. To be sure, I also do not mean any return to human or anthropocentric life here. Instead, I follow Deleuze's definition of "a life" here, according to which, "the life of the individual has given way to an impersonal yet singular life, which unleashes [*dégage*] a pure event liberated from the accidents of interior and exterior life, that is to say, from the subjectivity and objectivity of that which arrives."²⁰² In other words, "a life," in Deleuze's terms, is also indifferent to the categories of the *subject* and *object*.

One could indeed raise a disagreement here and cite Deleuze and Guattari's *Mille plateaux* where they say that "before being, there is politics" (*MP*, 249/ *TP*, 203). That phrase in itself could suggest that politics does seem to be the first and last concern of Deleuzo-Guattarian philosophy. But a careful reading of its context would indicate

²⁰¹ I argue that there is nothing bourgeois or idealistic about the notion of life free(d) from politics. It is not an idle sitting back that lets political struggles be fought by others. In fact, as my intervention here has tried to demonstrate, a certain political battle would have already been fought along the trajectory of becoming-animal. The question of a life free(d) from politics concerns the aftermath of such a battle. Rather than being sucked into the temptation to extend or even reify one's political commitment into something of an eternal war, one must always keep in mind that there is life outside all ideological struggles. Deleuze has in fact warned us of the danger of a life wholly absorbed by one's own politics, of not knowing how to depart from our politics: the danger of creating a personal "black hole" of "micro-fascisms," where "each sinks deeper [*s'enfonce*] in his black hole and becomes dangerous in that hole, dispensing an assurance about his case, his role and his mission, which is even more disturbing" (Deleuze et Parnet, *Dialogues*, 167).

²⁰² Deleuze, « L'Immanence : une vie », 361. See also Colebrook: "Rather than turning back to life, [becoming-animal] is the course away from various processes of social organization towards the confrontation of the machine of the socius as such that is at once the trajectory of capitalism *and* the goal of Deleuze and Guattari's project" (*Deleuze and the Meaning of Life*, 152).

otherwise. That phrase follows from Deleuze and Guattari's reading of how schizoanalysis perceives the "lines of flight" traversing a living body (lines that can also pertain to the trajectory of becoming-animal, since there are also "animal lines of flight" (*MP*, 248/ *TP*, 202)). The fact that these "lines of flight" are *read by* schizoanalysis as political, however, could also mean that "lines of flight" *in themselves* are *not* necessarily political. They become so only under the interpretative lens of schizoanalysis. Put another way, their political disposition is only a supplemental aspect given by schizoanalysis. Following Fernand Deligny, Deleuze and Guattari will in fact state beforehand that "these lines mean nothing" (*MP*, 248/ *TP*, 203). They will also elaborate that these lines are essentially "without a model," "have nothing to do with language," "have nothing to do with a signifier, the determination of a subject by the signifier," "nothing to do with a structure," and without "imaginary figures [or] symbolic functions" (*MP*, 248-249/ *TP*, 202-203). In that case, they inherently do not articulate a "politics" that one can associate with any existing political thought, be it democratic or revolutionary. Or else, "lines of flight" do not essentially belong in any *a priori* way to politics. Like becoming-animal, they exceed politics or any endeavor to confine them within political frames. They are ultimately just "life lines," which, however, can in fact be unbearable to any form of normative anthropocentric and anthropomorphic political thought because of their disavowal of all political norms (see *MP*, 248-251/ *TP*, 203-205). It is as such that normative political thought, finding these "life lines" an affront to existing political normativity, renders them as political or rather counter-political, which hence gives place to the false judgment that politics is at the beginning and end of these "life lines."

The sense that becoming-animal is not ultimately delimited by politics can also be elicited when one brings to mind again the ends of becoming-animal. I have noted that for Deleuze and Guattari, the end of becoming-animal is becoming-imperceptible (*MP*, 304/ *TP*, 248). The rejection of coming to presence surely has little use for politics as we know it, especially when it pertains to prescribing a political program.²⁰³ But it should be noted that this becoming-imperceptible is not a reductive, nihilistic gesture. On the contrary, it is something generative. In becoming-imperceptible, a body's form loses its organized totality; it loses molecules at the edge of its form, but from then on, they come into contact with, or are exposed to, other molecules riding on a cosmic force that moves the world and that flows through the world. Becoming-animal, in becoming-imperceptible, "brings into play the cosmos with its molecular components" (*MP*, 343/ *TP*, 280). And it is this active and affirmative interplay with the world's molecules that the becoming-imperceptible of becoming-animal regenerates a thought of the world. In contrast to the apocalyptic teleology of 21st century State politics, the becoming-imperceptible of becoming-animal "is to world, to make a world of worlds," leading us "to be present at the dawn of the world" (*MP*, 343/ *TP*, 280), the dawn of life.²⁰⁴

²⁰³ Philippe Mengue will argue against any politics of becoming-imperceptible, which can be considered the virtual in the Deleuzo-Guattarian sense. According to Mengue, what is virtual or what is not grounded in actuality only "misses the central and proper object of politics" ("People and Fabulation," trans. Anna Bostock, in *Deleuze and Politics*, 230). For Mengue then, "Politics has to deal with a people that is other than virtual, potential or yet to come. A people that fears for its safety, that has borders to defend, that hopes to improve its well-being, a people that is territorialized, such a people is the proper object of politics" (ibid, 231). Given Mengue's resistance to what can become-imperceptible, it is not surprising that becoming-animal barely counts in his study of Deleuzo-Guattarian politics.

²⁰⁴ This is in contrast to the highly militarized post-9/11 world, where the American State war-machine is prepared to take out anything in the world at all cost, to obliterate the slightest sign of terror. It has put in place space-based imaging machines in communication with unmanned combat vehicles to identify and eliminate such signs. It has built stores of thermobaric armament that can hit subterranean bunkers, making sure that no life or living condition is possible in the depths of the earth. In 2005, Donald Rumsfeld, then US defense secretary, had even said that earth-penetrating nukes made all the sense in the

To reiterate, there is a life to live beyond the frames or domains of politics. So far, human life in this early 21st century has almost been absolutely captured as political subjects of a global State politics driven by the perfectibility of an international democratic peace and security. To retrieve the freedom of life from the appropriation of the State, human life cannot do it on its own today but must approach the animal. In becoming-animal, one is also presented the possibility to create an adjacent space where life is free(d) from the capture of striating State politics. Such a process no doubt implicates becoming-animal in a certain political trajectory, as elucidated by this section, but the point, once again, is not to place politics as the horizon of such a life or its life-liberating strategies. One can put it simply by saying that politics must only be a means of liberating life but not an end in itself. If there is a politics to becoming-animal, as Deleuze and Guattari do not fail to acknowledge, this politics must be understood as something transitional or transversal, a political affect where affect here would mean “purely transitive, and not indicative or representative,” as Deleuze defines elsewhere.²⁰⁵ “Transversal” also implies perpetual, and even uncertain, movement. I would say that everything bears on the “transversal,” and this is the case for becoming-animal, when it moves from taking on a political trajectory in order to resist State politics to freeing itself subsequently from politics in order to live life. Becoming-

world. In short, for the perfectibility of global security, it can be said that the militarized world is prepared to take the world out as its logical conclusion. This apocalyptic horizon had already been foreseen by Paul Virilio. According to Virilio, the perspective of militarized logic is that “everything just has to be uninhabitable. That way there’s no more problem” (*Crepuscular Dawn*, trans. M. Taormina, New York: Semiotext(e), 2002, 173). In a previous note, I have noted that the Obama administration, despite its promise of a radical change from the militant Bush administration, remains within a political worldview predicated on a post-9/11 sensitivity, and therefore has not seen to any real deceleration of the militarization of the world.

²⁰⁵ Spinoza: *philosophie pratique*, Paris: Minuit, 1981, 70.

animal, in other words, as it charts or traverses a politics against the State, also *transverses* such politics, leaping on a line of flight towards a life beyond the frames or striation of politics. The “transversal” element, that is to say, that which prevents all hypostasis or localization, is what enables becoming-animal to sidestep the capture of politics or the political.²⁰⁶ From not resisting the State’s prohibition to create an *outside* that can oppose State politics, to a becoming that dis-appears into an adjacent space to overturn State measures, and to the eventual abandonment of all political ambitions for a life free(d) of politics, the “transversal” or becoming-animal, in this sense, can also be said to bear all the turns of the passive, active, and auto- *reject*.

²⁰⁶ The “transversal” may be said to be another form of *walking away*. And as I have tried to suggest in the earlier section on *voyous* and Bartleby, this does not necessarily entail the absolute abdication of one’s cause or objective. As said earlier, it might involve a change of strategies, when former ones become potentially (self-)nihilistic. The objective might change too, but that is because another trajectory toward different ends can in other ways negotiate with the former objective and even surpass the limits of the latter.

Conclusion.

Clinamen, or the Auto-Reject for “Posthuman” Futures

In following the animal in the last two sections (first the animal-messiah in Cixous, and then becoming-animal in Deleuze and Guattari), it would seem that the question of the *reject* has progressively taken on a “posthuman” contour, especially if one follows Cary Wolfe’s “posthumanism.” According to Wolfe in *What is Posthumanism?*, the animal question, particularly that which Derrida in *L’Animal que donc je suis* takes as its point of departure, is what “posthuman” discourse, if it is to free itself from the limits of anthropological and/ or anthropocentric humanism, must let itself be inflected with, alongside considerations of Niklas Luhmann’s second-order systems theory and disabled beings. In that regard, Wolfe’s “posthumanism” can also be said to be a question of the *reject*, since – as one has to unfortunately acknowledge – disabled beings, systems theory, and animals, remain in many ways rejected from any complete appurtenance to “normal” human communities, or to discourses that hinge on the “normal” human being as their primary concern. But even before Wolfe’s “posthumanism,” *rejects* are in fact no strangers to “posthuman” discourse. This is no doubt the case of Donna Haraway’s “posthumanism” of the 80s, through which one has witnessed the emergence of *reject* figures of that time, figures such as cyborgs and genomic replicants, the latter still remain some sort of *rejects* today since the replication of human selves through genomic experimentation is still forbidden territory.¹ It can be

¹ After cyborgs, Haraway has also addressed the questions of animals, especially “companion animals [...] [like] horses, dogs, cats, or a range of other beings willing to make the leap to the biosociality of service dogs, family members, or team members in cross-species sports” (*The Companion Species Manifesto*:

said then that “posthumanism” so far has been motivated and mobilized largely by *rejects* in the sense of figures not included in or accepted by dominant intellectual discourses. It can be further said that *rejects* in “posthuman” discourses have been raised in large part to contest the certitude or foundation of the human male *subject*, his insistence on his unitary, organic holism, and what he believes he can do with that supposed holism. This is even true of Luhmann’s systems theory, where machinic categories tend to proliferate, and where one does not expect any organic entity such as the human *subject* to show up. And yet, in the preface to the English edition of *Social Systems*, the question of the human *subject* is raised, as he questions why people cannot “let [the category of the *subject*] go,” or why it has been “overlooked [...] for so long” that each *subject*, “as an observer of his observing,” tends to denigrate others.² And that denigration, as Luhmann puts it, arises “because every subject conceives of itself as the condition for the constitution of all others, those others could be subjects, but not real, so to speak, *subjective* subjects. From the perspective of each subject, each other one possesses merely a derivative, constituted, constructed existence.”³ In that sense, we are nowhere distant from French “post-structuralism,” which is a concern of this present

Dogs, People, and Significant Others, Chicago: Prickly Paradigm, 2003, 14.) I am suspicious, however, of Haraway’s move to render animals as “companions,” as members of human families, or else beings that serve humans (albeit not in any slave-like fashion as Haraway would clarify). To me, such a move still remains within the order of the desire of the human to appropriate or domesticate the nonhuman other within his or her sphere of possession, to delimit the nonhuman other as something to call his or her own. Deleuze and Guattari have already warned us too that such a move only reduces animals to “individuated animals, sentimental and familial/ familiar [*familiers familiaux*] animals, and Oedipal animals of little histories [*petit histoire*]: ‘my’ cat, ‘my’ dog. All these invite and lead us to regress to a narcissistic contemplation, and psychoanalysis only understands these animals to better discover under them the image of a father, a mother, a little brother [...]” (*Mille plateaux*, 294).

² “On the Concept of ‘Subject’ and ‘Action’” [1991], preface to the English edition of *Social Systems*, trans. John Bednarz, Jr. and Dirk Baecker, foreword by Eva M. Knodt, Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1995, xlii, xl, xxxix.

³ *Social Systems*, xl. I note here too that we have seen this problem of the *subject* before, and it is in Sartre’s *L’Être et le néant*. Sartre there will speak of the caress of a (male) subject, thanks to which, the caressed (female) body will assume the status of a (subjective) *being*.

work: “posthumanism” is no less engaged than “post-structuralism” in the critique of the (male) human *subject*, if not “posthumanism” is marked by that aspect of deconstructing the *subject* of “post-structuralism.” Put in yet another way, “posthumanism,” in continuing the unfinished project of critiquing or “deconstructing” the *subject*, may be positing itself as an heir apparent to “post-structuralism.” The latter seems to be how Wolfe positions “posthumanism,” since he would suggest that it also remains for “posthuman” discourse to bear the critical task of providing a response to Nancy’s question of “who comes after the subject,” that is to say, the task of articulating a figure of thought other than the *subject*.⁴

Given the link between “posthumanism” and “post-structuralism,” the question that remains then is whether the *rejects* of “posthumanism” – its cyborgs, genomic replicants, machinic systems, animals, and disabled beings – can provide an adequate response to Nancy’s question and further the critique of the human *subject*. Or else, is it rather the case that the *reject* as I have elicited and developed so far from contemporary French thought can make a critical intervention in present or even future “posthuman” discourse that seeks to go beyond anthropocentric and anthropological limits imposed by a restrictive humanism? I would argue that it is indeed more the latter case. By way of conclusion then, I will examine how the *reject*, especially the *auto-reject*, as can be traced in contemporary French thought, can pave the way towards that future “posthumanism.” Now, as said, “posthumanism” has its *rejects*. However, I would argue that deploying or identifying such *rejects* remains inadequate, if “posthumanism”

⁴ I recall once again that a chapter of Wolfe’s book bears the title “Learning from Temple Grandin: Animal Studies, Disability Studies, and Who Comes After the Subject” (*What Is Posthumanism?* Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2010).

is to provide a response to Nancy's question in a way that leads toward an "undoing far more comprehensive[ly] [...] [than any] deconstructive engagement" of the human *subject*.⁵ It may even constitute a philosophical let-down, especially when "posthuman" discourse in-corporates or assimilates aspects of these *rejects* for the human. This is because "posthumanism" in this case only exposes itself, in a regressive fashion, to return to the human *subject*, or to be nothing but the work of the all too human *subject*, keen only to accumulate for itself predicates previously left out in its foundation. Worse, *rejects* are no longer "free" in their abandonment to be as they are, but are now striated within the gaze and reach of the "posthuman" *subject*. In this case, "posthuman" discourse runs the ethical risk of taming, regulating, and acculturating the differences or heterogeneity of *rejects*. Such danger of a regressive resurrection of the human *subject* in "posthumanism" has been noted by Wolfe himself, and by Keith Ansell Pearson much earlier in the late 90s, when Pearson expressed his suspicion of "posthumanism" as an (unconscious) "vicious return of outmoded grand narratives" of the human *subject*, which is especially so when thought begins to rein in elements previously regarded as alien to human life only to further the futures of and *for* the human subject.⁶

⁵ Ivan Callus and Stefan Herbrechter, *Critical Posthumanism*, Amsterdam: Rodopi, forthcoming, 1. I also note that for Callus and Herbrechter, there is a close link between "posthumanism" and "post-structuralism." They will stress the import of "post-structuralism," in the form of Derrida's thesis on the (linguistic, or rhetorical, according to Callus and Herbrechter) reiterability of all things, for what they call "critical posthumanism." The "post-structuralist" critique of the human *subject* is also not missing in Callus and Herbrechter's "critical posthumanism," and neither is the question of the *reject*. In their "dissident manifesto of posthumanism" (ibid, 23), they seek to think the "remainder" (ibid, 1) of "posthumanism," a "posthuman" category that is left aside or left behind in other words, and which is not only "unthinkable" but unacceptably fatuous: "a posthumanism without technology" (ibid, 3). This "posthumanism without technology," or "a posthumanism without *poiēsis*," is to put in place "a negation of everything inherent to the potential of the human" (ibid, 8).

⁶ See especially Keith Ansell Pearson, *Viroid Life: Perspectives on Nietzsche and the Transhuman Condition*, London and New York: Routledge, 1997, 2

To avoid any regression to the human *subject*, “posthumanism” must therefore go beyond recognizing and mobilizing *rejects* in a way that those *rejects* remain somewhat passive to “posthuman” theorizations. In other words, one must also recognize the active force of rejection that the other might be expressing, in resistance to any “posthuman” theoretical endeavor to bring it within proximity, if not appropriate it. Perhaps one must also go so far as to allow such active rejection from the side of the other, in and through which is expressed with full force the other’s difference. What is entailed then is not only a veritable supplement to the human *subject*, but also a more adequate affirmation of the irreducibility of the other and its difference. This is where I would argue for the importance of foregrounding the aspect of *auto-rejection* or the *auto-reject* in “posthumanism,” which will allow the full expression of this active rejection on the part of the other. I think that this is a move that remains for “posthumanism” to accomplish, because, while “posthumanism” has recognized and sought to affirm the *reject* in others, it has not yet adequately recognized the *reject* in itself. That does not mean that all one has to do is to recognize the cyborg, the machinic system, or the animal in oneself: that would still risk appropriating the other and/ or its predicates for oneself, or identifying the other with oneself, reducing the other to oneself. Instead, one must, perhaps before everything else, take into account that one may always be regarded as a *reject* by others, which can even include conventionally construed *rejects* such as animals, cyborgs, and systems themselves. In other words, one has to recognize that in one’s approach towards the other, even if it is to recognize and affirm the latter’s existence and differences, the other may not desire at all the encounter or proximity. A distance instead may be desired by the other, and one has to respect this

distance. This distance can be maintained through *auto-rejection*, whereby one refrains from reducing the distance between oneself and the other, keeping in mind that the other might reject any thought of proximity with oneself. In this case, one refrains from making the first move to approach: the *auto-reject* lets the other arrive only if the latter desires to do so. *Auto-rejection* here also guarantees that the *reject*, which is without any sovereign certitude or foundation, never demands the total disclosure of the other and its predicates or qualities, as if it possesses a certain right or prerogative to make that demand.⁷ That is essentially a false presumption, which only leads the *reject* to appropriate the other and/ or its attributes. The *auto-reject* here, contrary to the *subject*, ensures that there is no circumscribing of the other within its determinations. Put another way, the other here, before the *auto-reject*, is always free to depart, always free even to *not* arrive before the *auto-reject*. In such *auto-rejection*, “posthumanism” must be willing to take the risk of letting fall to a state of inoperativity [*désœuvrement*] any assemblage or new forms of relations it seeks with the *reject*-other. Here, one may posit, after Nancy’s “inoperative community” [*communauté désœuvrée*], an unworked [*désœuvré*] “posthumanism,” that is to say, a “posthumanism” that does not seek to totalize all the *rejects* within its discourse, or a “posthumanism” that does not seek to be productive in the sense of constructing a domain where *rejects* can be unified or be in fusion. Or, to borrow the term of Callus and Herbrechter, which they would like to let resound in the word “whither” in the title “Whither Posthumanism?” of their panel at

⁷ The question of secrets is certainly at stake here too. As noted in the preceding section on politics, for Derrida, there is no democracy without secrecy, be it State secrets or the secrets the individual reserves in and for himself or herself from the State. The demand for total disclosure of all secrets would only see to the institutionalization of a totalitarian state. The *auto-reject* then, which is the recognition, beginning from or with the self, that it has no right to demand the disclosure of the other, can make a critical intervention against the degenerative slide towards a totalitarian manner of being-with others.

the 2011 MLA conference, one must take the chance of letting “posthumanism” wither away.⁸

It is on this point of letting “posthumanism” wither away, or letting it fall into inoperability, where I adopt a rather critical stance with regard to Luhmann’s second-order systems theory. This is not the place to explicate Luhmann’s complex theory of systems, but let it be said simply (and admittedly in an unjustified manner) that if a “posthuman” world or condition arises, as Wolfe sees it, from Luhmann’s world of interacting systems, then this “posthuman” world is a world of increasing complexity. According to Luhmann’s systems theory, a system (be it a human entity, a nonhuman organism, a physical object, or even a machinic program) is always situated in a complex world where systems are already interacting with other systems in complex ways. To partake in this world of complexity, the system generates a more complex process, not only to intercalate itself into the existing complexity, but also to overcome or surpass it, if not to *reject* the complexity of another system.⁹ This process allows Luhmann to arrive at his axiomatic (and paradoxical) phrase: “only complexity can reduce complexity.”¹⁰ To be sure, the more complex process that a system generates is not born of a solipsistic closure of the system itself. Instead, it is fed by the difference

⁸ And to reestablish the link between “posthumanism” and the Derridean strand of “post-structuralism” that Callus and Herbrechter are faithful to, I note that Derrida, in reflecting on the “Whither Marxism?” conference where he delivered the lecture that would eventually evolve into *Spectres de Marx*, also hears in the word “whither” a “withering away” (“The Deconstruction of Actuality,” in *Negotiations: Interventions and Interviews, 1971-2001*, ed., trans., and intro. Elizabeth Rottenberg, Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2002, 109).

⁹ On one system’s rejection of another, see *Social Systems*, 27.

¹⁰ *Social Systems*, 26. I say paradoxical, because the more sophisticated complexity that was generated to resolve existing complexities will only pose a greater complexity for other systems, which will itself generate a further complexity to negotiate with the new complexity, and so on. So there is no real reduction of complexity in Luhmann’s theory.

that exists between itself and its environment; or else, it is the “difference [that] holds what it is differentiated together.”¹¹ As I would read it, there is, in that case, some sort of use-value, in the eyes of a system, of differences disseminating in the environment. For a system, something productive can result from interacting with these differences, which is to keep or hold all differences together. To put it in Bataillean-Derridean language, there is a restricted economy here between system and its environment. The question that I would pose is: why not let flow a general economy instead, a pure expenditure into differences without taking into account any possible return for one’s complexity, and see what new assemblages or networks (which can be complexities in themselves that negotiate with existing complexities in unforeseen ways) evolve, or rather devolve,¹² through such unproductive immersion in complexities?¹³ To remain within the restricted economy of “complexity to end complexity,”¹⁴ I would argue, only runs the risk of resurrecting the *subject*, if not raising a more complex operative *meta-subject* hovering above other systems and environments. Certainly, Luhmann has

¹¹ *Social Systems*, 18.

¹² I do not mean any negative or nihilistic sense of devolution here, however. Instead, I follow Nancy’s suggestion that there is a close link between devolution and the perpetuation of the world, if not *worlding*: “Devolution is attribution, sharing [*le partage*], destination, contractual signings [*la passation*], transfer by progression [*déroulement*] (*devolvere*), unfolding, and disentangling [*désintrication*]. World, fragment: being devolved” (*Le sens du monde*, Paris: Galilée, 1993, 203).

¹³ This is a question that I would pose to Henri Atlan too. Atlan speaks of an “auto-organization” that manifests itself through the emergence of complex structures and functions within a system, and when systems encounter one another. It can be said that Atlan’s “auto-organization” is without (human and/ or divine) *subject*, since it occurs “outside of all human organized intervention [*intervention planificatrice humaine*]” and “without [a] central generator [*générateur central*] organizing “from above” [*d’en haut*] the behavior of individuals” (*Le vivant post-génomique*, ou *Qu’est-ce que l’auto-organisation?* Paris: Odile Jacob, 2011, 8, 9, trans. mine). However, Atlan is also too quick to affirm an operativity for this “auto-organization.” While speaking of the “hazardous perturbations” [*perturbations aléatoires*] between aspects of a system that bring about “disorganization,” he would quickly add that they can also be sources “of reorganization at a level of greater complexity” (*Le vivant post-génomique*, 33). Why not stay with “disorganization” a little more, and see what kind of structures emerge precisely from this “disorganization,” and which bears no semblance to any “reorganization”? It seems that we have not made much headway with Artaud’s and/ or Deleuze and Guattari’s “body without organs,” which is not a negation of the body, but a way to think of a body that does not demand that its organs serve some operative, organizational function.

¹⁴ *Social Systems*, 26.

insisted that this process is a “subjectless event.”¹⁵ However, I would say that the (unconscious) return of the *subject* is already at work in Luhmann, as betrayed by his reference to the concept of the self when he speaks of the higher complexity as “*self*-description, *self*-observation, and *self*-simplification within systems.”¹⁶

As I see it, it is the absence of *auto-rejection* in complexity, in other words, the refusal to let itself wither away or run into inoperativity, that allows the *subject* to haunt Luhmann’s “posthuman” second-order systems theory. This is why I am stressing the *auto-reject* for “posthuman” discourse, if it is seriously committed, as Wolfe’s book seems to intimate, to the “post-structuralist” project of critiquing the *subject* or of seeking a response to “who comes after the subject.” The *auto-reject* would put in place a radical *auto-rejection* that will prevent any return to a human (and humanist) *subject* in “posthumanism”: it would involve a rejection of any claimed structure that presumably founds any supposed constitution of a self or subjectivity. Such *auto-rejection* may bring to mind once again the notion of autoimmunity, which we have seen especially in the earlier section on the “post-secular.” Just to briefly recall then, autoimmunity, as Derrida tells us, is a mechanism within a body that acts against “its own protection, its own policing, its very power of rejection [*son propre pouvoir de rejet*], its properness in short [*son propre tout court*].”¹⁷ Now, the undoing of one’s own power to reject through autoimmunity might appear appealing to the discourse of

¹⁵ *Social Systems*, 32.

¹⁶ *Social Systems*, 9, my emphases.

¹⁷ *Foi et savoir*, 67.

“posthumanism” or any discourse that seeks to let arrive and affirm the other.¹⁸

However, Derrida has also warned us that autoimmunity, especially when enacted or mediatized spectacularly by a State of politico-economic-military power such as the US State war-machine, may conceal or dissimulate a will to reconsolidate a more terrifying monolithic self. In other words, the proper [*le propre*] may still lie behind simulacral forms of autoimmunity. In this case, any image of a limitless opening-up of one’s own borders to anyone or anything, which in turn gives rise to an image of a defenseless self, becomes mere expediency. The (extreme) difference of others, and especially the rejection by others of all assimilatory processes that the proper or the self demands in its (conditional) hospitality, become exploited or manipulated by the self, and get woven into the latter’s paranoid narrative of clear and present danger. With that narrative in place, it only allows the proper or the self to “justify” all claims to immunity or indemnity from laws limiting extreme and preemptive counter-defensive measures to eradicate others. It essentially allows the proper or the self to put in place a calculated preclusion of the other, “justifying” at the same time its new clinical indifference to the fact that the other desires to approach. Such autoimmunity, which Derrida calls “autoimmunitary aggression” that “terrorizes most,”¹⁹ or the terrifying and terroristic “pervertibility” of autoimmunity,²⁰ and which implicates the violent rejection of others, is *not* the *auto-rejection* that “posthumanism” must put in place. But with respect to this violence, one must also not forget that before autoimmunity inscribes for itself the paranoid narrative to reject the other, it has in fact already programed its inner

¹⁸ Derrida also suggests that the risk of autoimmunity in fact paves the way towards what he calls “unconditional hospitality” (see “Autoimmunity: Real and Symbolic Suicides,” 133).

¹⁹ “Autoimmunity: Real and Symbolic Suicides,” 95.

²⁰ “Autoimmunity,” 109.

destruction: for that eventual expedience of rejecting the other, “autoimmunitary aggression” would have had, Derrida tells us, “in its own *interest* [...] to expose its vulnerability, to give the greatest possible coverage to the aggressions against which it wishes to protect itself.”²¹ Such auto-nihilistic or “quasi-*suicidal*”²² operation that eventually feeds the conjuration and “justification” of an “autoimmunitary aggression” that rejects others is *not* the trajectory, *not* the horizon of the *auto-reject*. As I have tried to underscore throughout this present work, if the *auto-reject* rejects itself, it is certainly not in the abysmal spirit of nihilism, but creative regeneration. The question then is how to sidestep the terror of “autoimmunitary aggression” in *auto-rejection*.

Recent developments in the world of microbiology seem to provide a response, particularly from research in bacterial life, that is to say, research concerning an element conventionally considered to be a form of a *reject* in the domain of human life, especially in the eyes of those who are anxious to maintain the latter’s supposed sanctity. Bacterial life no doubt has been considered to be something of a *reject* in human eyes (safe for the bacteria lining our stomachs or those used for making cheese), since, as Myra Hird has observed, not only have “bacteria [...] always occupied abject status,” but also, in general, a “pathogen matrix overwhelmingly defines” our human perspective of bacteria, seeing any interaction with bacteria as “military encounters – invasion and defense – between my (nonbacterial) individual self and disease (bacterial).”²³ But back to the research I was signaling: I am thinking here of the

²¹ “Autoimmunity,” 109.

²² “Autoimmunity,” 94.

²³ Myra J. Hird, *The Origins of Sociable Life: Evolution After Science Studies*, Hampshire: Palgrave Macmillan, 2009, 36, 26.

controversial work published in *Scienceexpress* in 2010 by the biochemist Felisa Wolfe-Simon on the bacterium GFAJ-1.²⁴ This bacterium was placed in an extreme condition of high arsenic presence. Other living beings in a similar environment would find themselves at the brink of death, since phosphorous, which has so far been considered to be one of the necessary building blocks of life, will react with arsenic to produce fatally poisonous results. The GFAJ-1 strand of bacterium, however, supposedly proved itself to be able to adapt to such toxic environments. And it does that through what can be considered an “auto-deconstruction” of the supposed necessity of phosphorous for life. In other words, instead of relying on phosphorous as an irreducible or exigent necessity for life, it does away with such reliance and develops a taste for poison, “a taste for arsenic,”²⁵ and lives on. Here, the supposed constitutive structure of life, of what is proper to life, to the self, to the *subject*, is *auto-rejected* or undone, and one witnesses an uncalculated symbiosis (or even complexity, to use Luhmann’s term) between bacterium and arsenic.

Certainly, life, or even *sur-vivre* (that is to say, to survive more than mere survival), remains at stake for the GFAJ-1 bacterium in this *auto-rejection* or in what may be

²⁴ See Felisa Wolfe-Simon, Jodi Switzer Blum, Thomas R. Kulp, et al., “A Bacterium that Can Grow by Using Arsenic Instead of Phosphorous,” *Scienceexpress*, published online on December 2, 2010. At the time of revising this current work, two other articles refuting Wolfe-Simon’s work have been published. See Marshall Louis Reaves, Sunita Sinha, Joshua D. Rabinowitz, et. al., “Absence of Detectable Arsenate in DNA from Arsenate-Grown GFAJ-1 Cells,” *Scienceexpress*, published online on July 8, 2012; Tobias J. Erb, Patrick Kiefer, Bodo Hattendorf, et. al., “GFAJ-1 Is an Arsenate-Resistant, Phosphate-Dependent Organism,” *Scienceexpress*, published online on July 8, 2012. Based on the respective arguments laid out by these three reports, and not on my too limited scientific knowledge, I do think that the later two reports do not absolutely refute Wolfe-Simon’s claim, i.e. there remains aspects of Wolfe-Simon’s findings that can counter-argue the refutations. In any case, it remains to be seen what definitively turns up in this debate, but meanwhile, I do think that Wolfe-Simon’s report nonetheless offers something interesting to think about autoimmunity and *auto-rejection*, and hence my reference to her work here.

²⁵ See Dennis Overbye, “Microbe Finds Arsenic Tasty; Redefines Life,” *New York Times*, December 2, 2010.

considered a true autoimmunity (where the rejection of oneself is the greater concern than rejecting the other). The GFAJ-1 bacterium is after all like any other being – living or nonliving, human or nonhuman – exposed to the world. As such, it is traced by what Derrida considers to be an irreducible logic of the *pharmakos*, which means that it will risk empoisoning itself by immersing itself in the outside, in the hope that this empoisoning will in turn transform into a remedy that will free it from its present specific spatial and temporal delimitation. However, life here is now made “to live in a different way,”²⁶ cleared of all references to any underlying structure that seemingly promises to (re)constitute the self or what is proper to the self. Perhaps it would even be better in this case to speak of what Deleuze calls “a life,” where, as seen in the section of politics, “a life” is the immanent affirmation of all singularities of existence, without any determination of a *subject* or *object*, without any notion of self and the other, without privileging one life over another. And it is because there is no reiteration of the previous state of life or of the *subject* in a hidden form, as in the case of “autoimmunitary aggression,” that one might claim for the *auto-rejection* in the GFAJ-1 bacterium a true autoimmunity. It is such *auto-rejection* that a “posthumanism” seeking to truly depart from the human *subject* or subjectivity must put in place.

It seems then that “posthumanism” can learn something from the GFAJ-1 bacterium if it is to put in place something of a true *auto-rejection* or autoimmunity. Should “posthumanism” then turn to bacterial life, after having turned to the cyborg, genomic replicants, systems theory, and animals? Perhaps it should, just to keep itself mindful of *auto-rejection*, so that it will not reduce the *reject*-others that it is invested in to its

²⁶ Felisa Wolfe-Simon, quoted in Dennis Overbye, “Microbe Finds Arsenic Tasty; Redefines Life.”

terms. But I would add that should the discourse of “posthumanism” engage itself with bacterial life, it must be meticulous to not cultivate or acculturate the latter such that any recognition or consideration of bacterial life serves only to supplement and perpetuate the survival (*sur-vie*) of the human *subject*. This is where I depart from Hird’s “microontology.” “Microontology,” as Hird defines it, is “an ethics that engages seriously with the microcosmos” of bacterial life.²⁷ That is to say, instead of adopting a naturalized, pathogenic view of bacteria, which not only entails the refusal to give bacterial life any proper thought, but also drives us to eradicate them completely, “microontology” teaches us that not *all* bacteria are pathogenic, but some are even instrumental to our well-being, such as the bacteria that line our intestines. The latter example also demonstrates that we are always living with bacteria, not just with those without in the external environment or in the air, but also with those within. Or as Deleuze and Guattari put it more radically, *all* things in the world engage in a “peopling [*peuplement*],” which includes nonhuman entities to be sure, “by contagion,” which is disseminated by bacteria.²⁸ I certainly have no disagreement with the above aspect of “microontology.” “Microontology” begins to be suspicious to me only when, through its serious undertaking of studying “bacterial self-organization, communication, complexity, division of labor, and communities,” it claims to be able to teach us how to live with others, since “microontology” highlights that “bacteria are not only social in and of themselves, but also – through symbioses – weave all organisms into cultural and social co-constructions and co-evolutions.”²⁹ On the one hand, in gleaning from

²⁷ *The Origins of Sociable Life*, 1.

²⁸ *Mille plateaux*, 294. See also 297.

²⁹ *The Origins of Sociable Life*, 56.

bacterial life what can be productive for human communities and human survival,³⁰ “microontology” runs the risk of being a calculated move on the part of the human *subject* to totalize bacterial life within a new grand narrative of human “ethics.” On the other hand, in a too rapid embracing of the productive symbioses or interactions that can take place between humans and bacterial life, it also risks blurring, and hence not respecting, the distinction or difference between one and the other, as betrayed by Hird even, when at one point, she proclaims that “‘I’ am bacteria, [and] that bacteria are us.”³¹ Here, we are in danger of appropriating the bacterial-other such that we can assume its identity, while the bacterial-other is reduced to a human “us.”

At this point, I would like to pose the question if it is always necessary to mobilize the other in order to think about *auto-rejection* for, and in, “posthumanism”: Must one always look to the other-*reject* to remind oneself of *auto-rejection*? Can we never see the *reject* in us, or rather see ourselves as *rejects* (in order not to confuse “the *reject* in us” with our intestinal bacteria), and therefore deploy the *auto-reject* without the turn to the other? Once again, contemporary French thought can be shown to have already put in place this possibility of looking to ourselves (without, to be sure, to reconstitute or re-found a holistic, monolithic self or *subject*) to see how we are already in the midst of *auto-rejection*, and it is through their inclination towards the thought of *clinamen*, which is clearly evident in the works of Serres, Deleuze (and Guattari), and Nancy.³²

³⁰ Given the possibility that “bacterial activities (bacterial doing) differentially sustain the greater survival of some organisms over others” (*The Origins of Sociable Life*, 56), can we guarantee that we humans, all too human, restrain our desire to be those “some organisms,” and that in our bid to be the latter, there will be no expedient appropriation and cultivation of bacterial life?

³¹ *The Origins of Sociable Life*, 26.

³² I note here that there is even a reinvestment in *clinamen* in French academia today, arriving by way of a renewed interest in the work of Lucretius especially. The work of Élisabeth de Fontenay in promoting the

The thought of *clinamen*, in short, is predicated on some sort of subtractive thinking, since *clinamen* names the process by which atoms detach from a living body or matter without the latter controlling that detachment. This is evidently contrary to the accumulative impulse that drives the thought of the human *subject* or subjectivity, an impulse that seeks to gather as many predicates as possible to consolidate the foundation of that *subject* or subjectivity. In other words, the thought of *clinamen* takes into account that one is always already in the process of *auto-rejecting* some part of oneself, even though this takes place at a molecular or atomic scale. The question of *rejection* and/ or *auto-rejection* is also present in Serres's explication of *clinamen* in *La naissance de la physique*. According to Serres, "there are only two objects, constitutive of all things: atoms, the void [*le vide*]." ³³ Things come about, or rather the *event* of things arises, when a minimal declination occurs in this void, allowing the fall or *clinamen* of atoms. Now, even before we speak of rejection in *clinamen*, Serres would have already signaled the notion of rejection with regard to this void. As Serres notes, "the void, *inane*, has for its root the Greek verb [...] which signifies 'to purge,' 'to expel,' or, in the passive, 'to be driven out [*chassé*] by a purge'." ³⁴ And if the *reject*, or rather *auto-reject*, underscores the need to respect the distance between one and the other, Serres would also highlight the critical need for distance in *clinamen*. It is only with distance that a minimum angle of difference can take place, and hence for there to be *clinamen*. "Things," as Serres would conclude, "are born [therefore] from distance

latter's philosophy is significant. But see also the collection of essays in *La renaissance de Lucrèce* (Paris: Presses Universitaires de Paris-Sorbonne, 2010). I also point to Frédéric Neyrat's *Clinamen: Flux, absolu et loi spirale* (Paris: Éditions è@e, 2011).

³³ *La naissance de la physique dans le texte de Lucrèce : fleuves et turbulences*, Paris : Minuit, 1977, 165, my translation.

³⁴ *La naissance de la physique*, 165.

[l'écart].”³⁵ But to return to the thought of *clinamen* as a clear departure from the human *subject*, Élisabeth de Fontenay has noted that *clinamen* is a phenomenon not restricted to human entities, and therefore not the sole property or predicate of human *subjects*, but is also shared by animals.³⁶ Or, according to the early atomist philosophers Lucretius and Epicurus, it can also be found in non-organic elements such as rain or fire.

In the event of *clinamen*, where these deterritorialized atoms end up escapes the determination or control of the bodies to which they originally belong; these bodies cannot control or even have knowledge of which deterritorialized atoms they are coming into contact with. Each body, through *clinamen*, is then equally exposed to any number and type of atoms; or, according to Deleuze, each body is immanently exposed to a plurality of heterogeneous singularities.³⁷ I have mentioned earlier that “peopling,” in the sense of the encounter between plural and heterogeneous beings, which includes nonhuman beings such as plants, animals, and even atmospheric elements, occurs, for Deleuze and Guattari, via contagion by bacteria. Nancy also speaks of “peopling,” but not as much as “the people [*le peuple*].” “The people” according to Nancy is not something restricted to human beings, but includes, like Deleuze and Guattari’s “peopling,” nonhuman entities such as animals, vegetation, minerals, and even divine

³⁵ *La naissance de la physique*, 114.

³⁶ See her introduction to Lucrèce, *De la nature* : Livres I-VI, texte établi, traduit et annoté par Alfred Ernout, Paris : Les belles lettres, 2009. On this note, I would express some caution in response to Callus and Herbrechter’s “posthumanism without technology,” which is heavily inclined towards rhetoric, as they acknowledge. Rhetoric, however, is very much a characteristic of the human, if not all too human. Geoffrey Bennington, in his article “Political Animals” in the special issue on “Negative Politics” of *diacritics*, has noted that rhetoric is in fact the humanization of *logos*, a process that would lead to the denial of *logos* to animals. My reservation here is that the emphasis on rhetoric in Callus and Herbrechter’s posthumanism might lead to the rejection of animals, marginalizing animals once again as *reject-others*.

³⁷ See « Simulacre et philosophie antique », in *Logique du sens*, Paris : Minuit, 1969, 292-324.

beings (and such understanding of “peopling” or “the people” surely recalls all the questions of community, the “post-secular,” and (animal) politics that have been crucial in this work). As Nancy would argue, these nonhuman entities get brought along, consciously or not, when one goes about evoking a “people,” in which “are traversed, without joining up, the whole and the part, the high and the low, the excluded and the included, the right and the left, subjectivity and subjection, the one and the multiple, order and disorder, identity and indistinction.”³⁸ And Nancy will attribute such a “people” or “peopling” to *clinamen*, rather than bacterial activity.³⁹ *Clinamen*, for Nancy, is also contact, which, in his philosophy, involves touch *and* the withdrawal of that touch: “gestures, encounters [*rencontres*], approaches, distances [*les écarts*].”⁴⁰ It is also via *clinamen* that a “people” keeps (d)evolving, allowing certain elements free to depart, and allowing remaining ones to welcome other new elements, allowing therefore “the invention of an other people, an other contact freed from identifications and adherences deposited in the word ‘people’.”⁴¹ The re-cognition of such *clinamen* in “posthumanism” can give “posthumanism” what Keith Ansell Pearson has called a “viroid life,” that is to say, a “viroid life” that does not need to cultivate viruses or bacteria. Instead, one already is, and is already immersed in, the “viroid life” of deterritorialized atoms.

In other words, the fact of *clinamen* will always unhinge any subjective desire or phantasm to ascertain its constitution as a whole, unified *subject*, or to sovereignly

³⁸ See Nancy, _____, in *La Démocratie à venir: Autour de Jacques Derrida*, 342.

³⁹ _____, 346. And even though Nancy does not specifically speak of bacterial activity, he does nonetheless speak of “contagion.”

⁴⁰ _____, 346.

⁴¹ _____, 347.

decide and determine the movement or development of its supposed intact corporeal entity.⁴² Put another way, the *auto-rejection* of *clinamen* gives place to the auto-deconstruction of the *subject*. For a “posthumanism” that continues the “post-structuralist” deconstruction of the *subject*, or which responds to Nancy’s question of “who comes after the subject” by articulating the *reject*, especially the *reject* that is not borrowed, if not worse, appropriated, from other-*rejects*, but draws from itself as an *auto-reject*, *clinamen* may be its point of departure. Thinking *clinamen* can have political stakes for the posthuman *auto-reject*, furthermore. In the interview « Il faut bien manger: ou le calcul du sujet » for Nancy’s question of “who comes after the subject,” Derrida has intimated that as long as one stands before laws – and the contemporary or “posthuman” world undeniably remains to be governed by laws – one is always somewhat a *subject*. But with the deterritorialized atoms of *clinamen*, it would seem that “posthumanism” may begin to free itself from any attachment to the *subject*, since these atoms, like viruses or with their *élan viral* or *élan bactériel*, are always free to move anywhere, never governed by laws that restrict their movements across

⁴² In this respect, the thought of *clinamen* resonates with Hird’s “microontology,” in the sense that the latter does away with the myth of a pure corporeal entity evacuated of all foreign elements, but situates the human body back into a bacterial milieu that already exists within and without that same body. It is also not distant from the project on deconstructing “bodily integrity,” which has taken the form of a special issue of *Body & Society* (16 (3), 2010). Building on Aryn Martin’s intervention in that issue on the nationalistic and frontier rhetoric surrounding “microchimerism,” which is a phenomenon where fetal cells are found in the mother long after pregnancy, challenging therefore the position that a body’s immune-system always destroys foreign cells, Lisa Blackman, in her introduction to the issue, will say: “Microchimerism places the body back within its milieu, and it might be more aptly described as enacting human bodies as the very paradoxical beings that we are; rather than existing as bounded, autonomous subjects, we coexist in shared ecologies” (“Bodily Integrity,” *Body & Society* 16 (3), 4). In a supplemental introduction, Margrit Shildrick will add, “the body – my human body – is never self-complete and bounded against otherness, but is irreducibly caught up in a web of constitutive connections that disturb the very idea of human being” (“Some Reflections on the Socio-cultural and Bioscientific Limits of Bodily Integrity,” *Body & Society* 16 (3), 13). However, in sum, what I find still lacking in “microontology” and the deconstruction of “bodily integrity” is that aspect of *auto-rejection*, in the sense by which a body detaches part(s) of itself. To think the latter, *clinamen* seems to me to point to a more adequate trajectory of thought.

frontiers.⁴³ To be sure, this thought of *clinamen*, which is also the thought of the *auto-reject* that is free(d) from the category of the *subject*, is not to be put in place just to transgress laws just for the sake of transgressing laws, or even to provoke some form of frontier-smashing anarchy. Instead, it is to generate the possibility of thinking how our *being* and our movements need not be always, if not solely, reduced to legal determinations or regulations.

Finally, I would like to add that the “posthuman” *auto-reject* in *clinamen* certainly does not align itself with the dystopic “posthumanism” of disembodiment that N. Katherine Hayles critiques, i.e. a “posthumanism” that is too quick to forget or lose the corporeal body, only to reify it, in the “distributed system” of teletechnological networks that almost all “posthuman” body is connected to, as downloadable data.⁴⁴ Thinking the *clinamen*, or thinking *auto-rejection* via the deterritorialization of one’s corporeal molecular elements, is not a call for the body to precipitate into a doing or wasting away of itself. It is not a negation of the body. If anything, it is a reaffirmation of the body, paying attention to how a body is *always already*, to use the Derridean phrase,

⁴³ According to Aryn Martin, “microchimerism,” which proves that a body can be hospitable to a foreign body for a duration longer than expected, or that a foreign cell can live within another body without affecting it negatively, can help undo the prejudices typically associated with frontier-crossing especially by illegal immigrants. As Martin argues, “microchimerism entails that borders of bodies (like nations) are blurry and change over time, and that individuals (like nations) are not discrete but constitutively intermingled” (“Microchimerism in the Mother(land): Blurring the Borders of Body and Nation,” *Body & Society* 16 (3), 26).

On another note, and to return to the potential politics of *clinamen*, Neyrat has argued that *clinamen*, especially its aspect of (self-)subtraction, (self-)detachment, *auto-rejection*, or what Neyrat calls “dis-integration” [*dés-intégration*], can break the totalizing operation of capital to render everything become-fluid like capital, the operation of capital to hold everything within a controlled, absolute, and hence paradoxically immobile “integral flux” [*flux intégral*] (see *Clinamen: Flux, absolu et loi spirale*). “Dis-integration” in this sense is similar to a “withering” “posthumanism,” which leaves bodies free to assemble with other bodies *and* to disassemble from existing assemblages, as they are wont to do naturally, rather than to order them to keep existing relations together superficially.

⁴⁴ N. Katherine Hayles, *How We Became Posthuman: Virtual Bodies in Cybernetics, Literature, and Informatics*, Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press, 1999, 290.

interacting with another, *without* the control or determination of a human *subject*. This puts a “posthumanism” of *auto-rejection* close to Hayles’s countermove against a “posthumanism” of disembodiment, and yet it is not Hayles’s “posthumanism” of embodiment either. The distance between a “posthumanism” of *auto-rejection* and a “posthumanism” of embodiment rests once again on the question of the *subject*. Now, Hayles has clearly stated that she is “not trying to recuperate the liberal subject.”⁴⁵ Well aware of all the problems that have been associated with the *subject*, she “[does] not mourn the passing of a concept so deeply entwined with projects of domination and repression.”⁴⁶ Despite being in agreement with the “post-structuralist” deconstruction of the *subject*, Hayles is not prepared, however, to lose the *subject*. In other words, the question of “who comes after the subject” is not an imperative for her to respond to. She does not seek another figure of thought other than the *subject*. For her, the category of the *subject* still has some currency, except that it has to be redefined in terms of a “posthuman subject,” which is, according to her, “an amalgam, a collection of heterogeneous components, a material-informational entity whose boundaries undergo continuous construction and reconstruction.”⁴⁷ One must therefore be precise to note that Hayles’s *subject* is *not* the self-proclaimed unitary, masculine, human(ist) *subject*, but a *subject* that experiences a “splice”⁴⁸ between himself or herself as behind-the-screen user of teletechnology (what Hayles calls “enacted body”), and himself or herself as represented on screen (what Hayles calls “represented body”). It is the celebration of the latter at the expense of negating the former, or the rush to push to the extreme the

⁴⁵ *How We Became Posthuman*, 5.

⁴⁶ *How We Became Posthuman*, 5.

⁴⁷ *How We Became Posthuman*, 3.

⁴⁸ *How We Became Posthuman*, 290.

virtual possibilities of the human in certain “posthuman” discourse, that Hayle’s “posthuman subject” resists. In the face of a “materiality/information separation” of the body,⁴⁹ the “deconstruction of the liberal humanist subject” presents to Hayles “an opportunity to put back into the picture the flesh that continues to be erased in contemporary discussions about cybernetics subjects.”⁵⁰

One can borrow the Derridean term and say that Hayle’s “posthuman subject” puts in effect a *différance* between the corporeal “enacted body” and the virtual “represented body” of oneself in the contemporary network-centric world. That is to say, the “posthuman subject” is always negotiating how one body differs *and* defers from the other, never grounding on one body and alienating the other. And the “posthuman subject” does this not only in relation to itself, but also in relation to other “posthuman subjects” and their “enacted body”-“represented body” continuum. To capture all these senses of *différance* of the “posthuman subject,” Hayles will also call the latter a “flickering signifier.” The term gestures towards an absence of a stable, reducible, singular body. The flickering highlights, when it *flicks on*, the presence of the virtual “represented body,” but it also signals, when it *flicks off*, to the corporeal “enacted body” behind that “flickering signifier,” which is not (fully) present on the screen. And as a “flickering signifier,” which calls for the attention of another, it is an acknowledgement that there is no recognition of itself without the other. Or else, it is flickering because it is responding to another “flickering signifier.” In any case, the

⁴⁹ *How We Became Posthuman*, 12.

⁵⁰ *How We Became Posthuman*, 5. I would like to quickly note here that one does not need to revert to the *subject* in order to keep in mind the body. As I have suggested above, thinking the *reject*, especially the *auto-reject* that is mindful of *clinamen*, is no less engaged with the question of the body.

“flickering signifier” is always in relation to the other. And yet, I would ask what happens with a “flickering signifier” that is more insistent in its flickering than others, whose flickering can become like a demand, if not command, for others to give it recognition, for others to give its corporeal boundary due “construction and reconstruction”? As I see it, it seems that one is dangerously close here to a suturing of that problematic *subject* that “post-structuralism” has put into deconstruction.⁵¹

It is this anxiety to create certain sutures, which are again too operative rather than “inoperative,” and which risks resurrecting the *subject*, that a “posthumanism” of *auto-rejection* takes its distance from a “posthumanism” of embodiment. As I have tried to suggest so far, for a “posthumanism” that not only opens to those who have been excluded or rejected from all consideration of what founds and establishes the human, but also not tame or circumscribe these others or *rejects* within a strictly defined discourse, we would need a “posthumanism” *without subject*. This “posthumanism” would furthermore not be so keen to be so productive, to produce a totalizing discourse or operation whereby it ascertains itself. Instead, it would be open to the chance of breaking down, to be rejected by others. Such a “posthumanism” is what I have been trying to outline as a “posthumanism” of *auto-rejection*.⁵² To go beyond the present

⁵¹ The question of suturing in Hayles becomes more explicit in her reading of Shelley Jackson’s *Patchwork Girl* in Hayles’s *My Mother Was a Computer: Digital Subjects and Literary Texts* (Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press, 2005).

⁵² Or, to keep things in a digital mode, one might follow Timothy Murray in *Digital Baroque* and think about the Deleuzian fold in a digital context, which would enable one “to remain open to the multiple becomings and machinic eventfulness of the fold rather than to seek refuge in preconceived universals grounded in self-presence” (*Digital Baroque: New Media Art and Cinematic Folds*, Minneapolis and London: University of Minnesota Press, 2008, 6). As Deleuze suggest in *Le pli*, thinking the fold also sidesteps all thoughts of the *subject*, especially that which seeks to impose upon others its particular point of view of the world. This is evident in the discussion of perception in *Le pli*. In any conventional understanding of perception, a perceiving body or *subject* is commonly presupposed, after which entails a

limits of “posthuman” discourse, or for a “posthumanism” that can respond to Nancy’s question of “who comes after the subject,” and for a “posthumanism,” as Wolfe would have it, that not only concerns “the decentering of the human by its imbrication in technical, medical, informatics, and economic networks” but also “[engages] directly the problem of anthropocentrism and speciesism and how practices of thinking and reading must change in light of their critique,”⁵³ it is not a “posthuman” *subject* that we should (re)turn to. Instead, we should follow the *clinamen* of a “posthuman” *auto-reject*.

spatiality that extends from the perceiving body to the perceived point. The bodily *subject* of perception in this case comes first. It is the center or centripetal locus of perception. But in Baroque philosophy, according to *Le pli*, the order is reversed. The perceiving body, or the point-of-view, is not *a priori* of perception. Rather, one begins with perception, which is also the fold, since Deleuze also says it consists of “a thousand minute perceptions.” Perception in the order of the fold is *a priori* of the perceiving body; it precedes independently of a perceiving *subject*. It is with perception that the body comes into being, that the body formalizes its form (as a *subject*). The bodily *subject* comes *after* perception therefore. Here, the bodily *subject* does not determine perception. In the Baroque conceptualization of perception, it is the fold, which constitutes perception, which in turn gives to the bodily *subject*. Or as Murray puts it, “folds expand infinitely in all directions rather than definitively in the shape of a cone, line, or sight that culminates in a single, utopian point of subjectivity” (*Digital Baroque*, 5). There is no suturing with the fold, furthermore. Rather, things are punctured, as Deleuze suggests in the discussion of Baroque architecture. According to Deleuze, matter that constitutes Baroque architecture is always cavernous, and the ceiling is always prepared to be smashed through, only to allow folds (from the past and the future) to pass through it, and to enable the folds to continue into infinity.

⁵³ *What is Posthumanism?*, xv, xix.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Abeysekara, Ananda. *The Politics of Postsecular Religion: Mourning Secular Futures*. New York: Columbia University Press, 2008.
- Agamben, Giorgio, Alain Badiou, et al. *Démocratie, dans quel état?* Paris: La Fabrique, 2009.
- Agamben, Giorgio. "Friendship." Trans. Joseph Falsone. *Contretemps* 5: 2-7, December 2004.
- Agamben, Giorgio. "We Refugees." Trans. Michael Rocke. *Symposium* 49 (2): 114-119, Summer, 1994.
- Agamben, Giorgio. « Bataille et le paradoxe de la souveraineté ». Trad. d'italien par Dominique Garand. In *Liberté* 38(3) : 87-95, 1996.
- Agamben, Giorgio. *Homo Sacer: Sovereign Power and Bare Life*. Trans. Daniel Heller-Roazen. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1998.
- Agamben, Giorgio. *Means without End: Notes on Politics*. Trans. Vincenzo Binetti and Cesare Casarino. Minneapolis and London: University of Minnesota Press, 2000.
- Agamben, Giorgio. *Potentialities: Collected Essays in Philosophy*. Ed., trans., and intro. Daniel Heller-Roazen. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1999.
- Agamben, Giorgio. *Qu'est-ce que le contemporain?* Traduit d'italien Maxime Rovere. Paris: Payot & Rivages, 2008.
- Agamben, Giorgio. *Remnants of Auschwitz: The Witness and the Archive*. Trans. Daniel Heller-Roazen. New York: Zone, 1999.
- Agamben, Giorgio. *State of Exception*. Trans. Kevin Attell. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2005.

- Agamben, Giorgio. *The Coming Community*. Trans. Michael Hardt. Minneapolis and London: University of Minnesota Press, 1991.
- Agamben, Giorgio. *The Open: Man and Animal*. Trans. Kevin Attell. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2004.
- Agamben, Giorgio. *The Time That Remains: A Commentary on the Letter to the Romans*. Trans. Patricia Dailey. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2005.
- Agamben, Giorgio. *What Is an Apparatus? And Other Essays*. Trans. David Kishik and Stefan Pedatella. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2009.
- Alexandrova, Alena, Ignaas Devisch, Laurens ten Kate, and Aukje van Rooden, eds. *Re-treating Religion: Deconstructing Christianity with Jean-Luc Nancy*. With a Preamble and Concluding Dialogue by Jean-Luc Nancy. New York: Fordham University Press, 2012.
- Améry, Jean. *Jenseits von Schuld und Sühne: Bewältigungsversuche eines Überwältigten*. [1966, Szczesny Verlag]. Stuttgart: Ernst Klett, 1977. Trans. as *At the Mind's Limits: Contemplations by a Survivor on Auschwitz and Its Realities*. Trans. Sidney Rosenfeld and Stella P. Rosenfeld. Bloomington and Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 1980.
- Améry, Jean. *Radical Humanism: Selected Essays*. Ed. and trans. Sidney Rosenfeld and Stella P. Rosenfeld. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1984.
- Antonioli, Manola, Pierre-Antoine Chardel et Hervé Regnauld, eds. *Gilles Deleuze, Félix Guattari et le politique*. Paris : Sandre, 2006.
- Aristotle. *The Nicomachean Ethics*. Trans. and intro. David Ross. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1925.
- Aristotle. *The Politics*. Trans. T.A. Sinclair. London: Penguin, 1981.
- Armstrong, Philip. *Reticulations: Jean-Luc Nancy and the Networks of the Political*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2009.

Aspan, Maria. "After Stumbling, Facebook Finds a Working Eraser." *New York Times*. February 18, 2008.

Atlan, Henri. *Le Vivant post-génomique, ou Qu'est-ce que l'auto-organisation ?* Paris : Odile Jacob, 2011.

Attridge, Derek, Geoff Bennington and Robert Young, eds. *Post-structuralism and the Question of History*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1987.

Badiou, Alain and Slavoj Žižek. *Philosophy in the Present*. Ed. Peter Engelmann. Trans. Peter Thomas and Alberto Toscano. Cambridge: Polity, 2009.

Badiou, Alain et Nicolas Truong. *Éloge de l'amour*. Paris : Flammarion, 2009.

Badiou, Alain et Slavoj Žižek, eds. *L'Idée de communisme*. Paris: Lignes, 2010.

Badiou, Alain. *De quoi Sarkozy est-il le nom ?* Paris : Lignes, 2007.

Badiou, Alain. *Deleuze : « la clameur de l'Être »*. Paris : Hachette, 1997.

Badiou, Alain. *L'Éthique: essai sur la conscience du mal*. Paris: Nous, 2009. Trans. as *Ethics: An Essay on the Understanding of Evil*. Trans. and intro. Peter Hallward. London and New York: Verso, 2001.

Badiou, Alain. *L'Être et l'événement*. Paris : Seuil, 1988.

Badiou, Alain. *La Relation énigmatique entre philosophie et politique*. Paris: Germina, 2011.

Badiou, Alain. *Le Réveil de l'histoire*. Paris : Lignes, 2011.

Badiou, Alain. *Le Siècle*. Paris : Seuil, 2005.

Badiou, Alain. *Logiques des mondes*. Paris : Seuil, 2006.

Badiou, Alain. *Petit panthéon portatif*. Paris : Fabrique, 2008.

- Badiou, Alain. *Saint Paul : La fondation de l'universalisme*. Paris : Presses Universitaires de France, 1997.
- Badiou, Alain. *Sarkozy: Pire que prévu; Les autres: prévoir le pire*. Paris: Lignes, 2012.
- Badiou, Alain. *Seconde manifeste pour la philosophie*. Paris : Fayard, 2009.
- Badiou, Alain. *Théorie du sujet*. Paris : Seuil, 1982.
- Balibar, Étienne, John Rajchman and Anne Boyman, eds. *French Philosophy Since 1945: Problems, Concepts, Inventions*. Postwar French Thought, Vol. IV. New York and London: The New Press, 2011.
- Balibar, Étienne. « Le Structuralisme, la destitution du sujet ? » [2001]. <http://ciepfc.fr/spip.php?article35>. Paru le 25 décembre 2008.
- Balibar, Étienne. *Citoyen sujet, et autres essais d'anthropologie philosophique*. Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 2011.
- Balibar, Étienne. *Droit de cité*. Paris: PUF, 2002.
- Balibar, Étienne. *Europe Constitution Frontière*. Paris: Passant, 2005.
- Balibar, Étienne. *La Crainte des masses: politique et philosophie avant et après Marx*. Paris: Galilée, 1997.
- Balibar, Étienne. *La Proposition de l'égaliberté: essais politiques 1989-2009*. Paris: PUF, 2010.
- Balibar, Étienne. *Les Frontières de la démocratie*. Paris: La Découverte, 1992.
- Balibar, Étienne. *Violence et civilité: Welleck Library Lectures et autres essais de philosophie politique*. Paris: Galilée, 2010.
- Bataille, Georges. *L'Expérience intérieure*. Paris : Gallimard, 1943.

- Bataille, Georges. *La Part maudite*. Paris : Minuit, 1967.
- Bataille, Georges. *La Souveraineté*. Paris : Ligne, 2012.
- Baudrillard, Jean. *America*. Trans. Chris Turner. London and New York: Verso, 1998.
- Baudrillard, Jean. *Simulacra and Simulation*. Trans. Sheila Faria Glaser. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1994.
- Baudrillard, Jean. *The Ecstasy of Communication*. Trans. Bernard and Caroline Schutze. Ed. Sylvère Lotringer. New York: Semiotext(e), 1988.
- Bauman, Zygmunt. *Community: Seeking Safety in an Insecure World*. Oxford: Polity, 2001.
- Bauman, Zygmunt. *Wasted Lives: Modernity and its Outcasts*. Oxford: Polity, 2004.
- Bennington, Geoffrey. "Forever Friends." *Interrupting Derrida*. London and New York: Routledge, 2000. Pp. 110-127.
- Bennington, Geoffrey. "Political Animals." *diacritics* 39 (2): 21-35, summer 2009.
- Berkman, Gisèle. *L'Effet Bartleby: Philosophes lecteurs*. Paris: Hermann, 2011.
- Berkowitz, Charlotte A. "Paradise Reconsidered: Hélène Cixous and the Bible's Other Voice." *Religion in French Feminist Thought: Critical Perspectives*. Eds. Morny Joy, Kathleen O'Grady and Judith L. Poxon. Intro. Luce Irigaray. London and New York: Routledge, 2003. Pp. 176-188.
- Blackman, Lisa. "Bodily Integrity." *Body & Society* 16 (3): 1-9, 2010.
- Blanchot, Maurice. *L'Amitié*. Paris : Gallimard, 1971.
- Blanchot, Maurice. *L'Entretien infini*. Paris : Gallimard, 1969.
- Blanchot, Maurice. *La Communauté inavouable*. Paris : Minuit, 1983.

- Blanchot, Maurice. *Michel Foucault tel que je l'imagine*. Paris : Fata Morgana, 1986.
- Blanchot, Maurice. *Pour l'amitié*. Tours: Farrago, 2000.
- Blond, Phillip, ed. *Post-Secular Philosophy: Between Philosophy and Theology*. London and New York: Routledge, 1998.
- Blyth, Ian and Susan Sellers. *Hélène Cixous : Live Theory*. New York : Continuum, 2004.
- Bogue, Ronald. *Deleuze's Way: Essays on Transverse Ethics and Aesthetics*. Hampshire: Ashgate, 2007.
- Bonta, Mark and John Protevi. *Deleuze and Geophilosophy: A Guide and Glossary*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2004.
- Bosteels, Bruno. *Alain Badiou, une trajectoire polémique*. Paris: La fabrique, 2009.
- Bosteels, Bruno. *Badiou and Politics*. Durham and London: Duke University Press, 2011.
- Bracher, Mark, Marshall W. Alcorn, Jr., et al., eds. *Lacanian Theory of Discourse: Subject, Structure, and Society*. New York and London: NYU Press, 1994.
- Braidotti, Rosi. "The Ethics of Becoming-Imperceptible." *Deleuze and Philosophy*. Ed. Constantin V. Boundas. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2006. Pp. 133-159.
- Braidotti, Rosi. *Nomadic Subjects: Embodiment and Sexual Difference in Contemporary Feminist Theory*. 2nd edition. New York: Columbia University Press, 2011.
- Bruns, Gerald. "Becoming-Animal (Some Simple Ways)." *New Literary History*. 38: 703-720, 2007.
- Bruns, Gerald. *Maurice Blanchot: The Refusal of Philosophy*. Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1997.

- Buchanan, Ian and Nicholas Thoburn. *Deleuze and Politics*. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2008.
- Butler, Judith. *Subjects of Desire: Hegelian Reflections in Twentieth Century France*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1987.
- Cadava, Eduardo, Peter Connor and Jean-Luc Nancy, eds. *Who Comes after the Subject?* New York and London: Routledge, 1991.
- Calarco, Matthew and Peter Atterton, eds. *Animal Philosophy: Essential Readings in Continental Thought*. London: Continuum, 2004.
- Calarco, Matthew. *Zoographies: The Question of the Animal from Heidegger to Derrida*. New York: Columbia University Press, 2008.
- Calle-Gruber, Mireille et Marie Odile Germain, eds. *Genèses Généalogies Genres : Autour de l'œuvre de Hélène Cixous*. Paris : Galilée, 2006.
- Calle-Gruber, Mireille, éd. *Hélène Cixous : croisées d'une œuvre*. Paris : Galilée, 2000.
- Calle-Gruber, Mireille. *Du café à l'éternité*. Paris : Galilée, 2002.
- Caputo, John D. "Spectral Hermeneutics: On the Weakness of God and the Theology of the Event." In *After the Death of God*. John D. Caputo and Gianni Vattimo. Ed. Jeffrey W. Robbins. Afterword by Gabriel Vahanian. New York: Columbia University Press, 2007. Pp. 47-88.
- Caputo, John D. *On Religion*. London and New York: Routledge, 2001.
- Caputo, John D. *The Prayers and Tears of Jacques Derrida: Religion without Religion*, Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 1997.
- Carroll, David, ed. and intro. *The States of 'Theory': History, Art, and Critical Discourse*. New York: Columbia University Press, 1990.
- Casanov, José. *Public Religions in the Modern World*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1994.

- Casarino, Cesare and Antonio Negri. *In Praise of the Common : A Conversation in Philosophy and Politics*. Minneapolis : University of Minnesota Press, 2008.
- Castells, Manuel, ed. *The Network Society : A Cross-Cultural Perspective*. Cheltenham: Edward Elgar, 2004.
- Castells, Manuel, Mireia Fernández-Ardèvol, Jack Linchuan Qin, and Araha Sey. *Mobile Communication and Society : A Cultural Perspective*. Cambridge, MA and London : MIT Press, 2007.
- Castells, Manuel. *The Rise of the Network Society*. 2nd ed. Oxford : Blackwell, 1996.
- Cavell, Marcia. *Becoming a Subject: Reflections in Philosophy and Psychoanalysis*. Oxford: Clarendon, 2006.
- Caygill, Howard. "The Shared World – Philosophy, Violence, Freedom." *On Jean-Luc Nancy: The Sense of Philosophy*. Eds. Darren Sheppard, Simon Sparks and Colin Thomas. London and New York: Routledge, 1997. Pp. 19-31.
- Cheah, Pheng and Suzanne Guerlac, eds. *Derrida and the Time of the Political*. Durham and London: Duke University Press, 2009.
- Cixous, Hélène et Catherine Clément. *La Jeune née*. Paris : Union générale, 1975.
- Cixous, Hélène et Jacques Derrida. *Voiles*. Paris : Galilée, 1998.
- Cixous, Hélène. *Les Rêveries de la femme sauvage*. Paris : Galilée, 2000.
- Cixous, Hélène. "Bathsheba or the interior Bible." [1993]. Trans. Catherine A.F. MacGillivray. *Stigmata: Escaping Texts*. London and New York: Routledge, 1998. Pp. 3-19.
- Cixous, Hélène. "Birds, Women and Writing." In *Animal Philosophy*. Eds. Matthew Calarco and Peter Atterton. London: Continuum, 2004. Pp. 167-173.
- Cixous, Hélène. "Promised Belief." In *Feminism, Sexuality, and the Return of Religion*. Eds. Linda Martín Alcoff and John D. Caputo. Bloomington and Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 2011. Pp. 130-159.

Cixous, Hélène. "Without end, no, State of drawingness, no, rather: The Executioner's taking off." Trans. Catherine A.F. MacGillivray. *Stigmata*. Pp. 20-32.

Cixous, Hélène. « De la scène de l'Inconscient à la scène de l'Histoire : Chemin d'une écriture ». In *Hélène Cixous, chemins d'une écriture*. Sous la direction de Françoise van Rossum-Guyon et Myriam Diaz-Diocaretz. Saint-Denis : Presses Universitaires de Vincennes ; Amsterdam : Rodopi, 1990. Pp. 15-34. Trans. as "From the Scene of the Unconscious to the Scene of History." Trans. Deborah W. Carpenter. *The Future of Literary Theory*. Ed. Ralph Cohen. New York and London: Routledge, 1989. Pp. 1-18.

Cixous, Hélène. « Le Dernier tableau ou le portrait de Dieu » (1983). In *Entre l'écriture*. Paris : Des femmes, 1986.

Cixous, Hélène. *Beethoven à jamais ou l'existence de Dieu*. Paris : Des femmes, 1993.

Cixous, Hélène. *Entre l'écriture*. Paris : Des femmes, 1986,

Cixous, Hélène. *Insister à Jacques Derrida*. Paris : Galilée, 2006.

Cixous, Hélène. *L'Amour du loup et autres remords*. Paris : Galilée, 2003.

Cixous, Hélène. *Le Jour où je n'étais pas là*. Paris : Galilée, 2000.

Cixous, Hélène. *Le Prénom de Dieu*. Paris : Grasset, 1967.

Cixous, Hélène. *Le Vrai jardin*. [1971]. Paris : Des femmes, 1998.

Cixous, Hélène. *Messie*. Paris : Des femmes, 1996.

Cixous, Hélène. *Portrait de Jacques Derrida en jeune saint juif*. Paris : Galilée, 2001.

Cixous, Hélène. *Readings: The Poetics of Blanchot, Joyce, Kafka, Kleist, Lispector, and Tsvetayeva*. Ed., trans., and intro. Verena Andermatt Conley. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1991.

- Clément, Catherine. *La Syncope : philosophie du ravissement*. Paris : Grasset, 1990.
Trans. as *Syncope: The Philosophy of Rapture*. Foreword Verena Andermatt Conley. Trans. Sally O'Driscoll and Deidre M Mahoney. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1994.
- Cohen-Safir, Claude. « La Serpente et l'or : bible et contre-bible dans l'œuvre d'Hélène Cixous ». In *Hélène Cixous : croisées d'une œuvre*. Ed. Mireille Calle-Gruber Paris : Galilée, 2000. Pp. 361-366.
- Cohen, Adam. "One Friend Facebook Hasn't Made Yet: Privacy Rights." *New York Times*. February 18, 2008.
- Colebrook, Claire. *Deleuze and the Meaning of Life*. London: Continuum, 2010.
- Collectif. « Le rebut humain ». Textes réunis par Jacob Rogozinski et Michel Surya. *Lignes 35*. Paris : Lignes, 2011.
- Collectif. *Alain Badiou : Penser le multiple*. Actes du Colloque de Bordeaux, 21-23 octobre 1999, réunis et édités par Charles Ramond. Paris : L'Harmattan, 2002.
- Collectif. *Autour d'Alain Badiou*. Textes réunis par Isabelle Vodoz et Fabien Tarby, Paris : Germina, 2011.
- Collectif. *Démocratie, dans quel état?* Paris: La fabrique, 2009.
- Collectif. *L'Animal autobiographique : Autour de Jacques Derrida*. Sous la direction de Marie-Louise Mallet. Paris : Galilée, 1999.
- Collectif. *La Démocratie à venir: Autour de Jacques Derrida*. Sous la direction de Marie-Louise Mallet. Paris: Galilée, 2004.
- Collectif. *La Renaissance de Lucrèce*. Paris : Presse Universitaires de Paris-Sorbonne, 2010.
- Conley, Verena Andermatt. *Hélène Cixous: Writing the Feminine*. Lincoln and London: University of Nebraska Press, 1984.
- Conley, Verena Andermatt. *Hélène Cixous*. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1992.

- Copjec, Joan, ed. *Supposing the Subject*. London: Verso, 1994.
- Cornell, Sarah. "Hélène Cixous' *Le Livre de Promethea* : paradise refound." *Writing Differences: Readings from the seminar of Hélène Cixous*. Ed. Susan Sellers. New York: St. Martin's Press, 1988. Pp. 127-140.
- Critchley, Simon. *The Faith of the Faithless: Experiments in Political Theology*. London and New York: Verso, 2012.
- Culler, Jonathan and Phillip E. Lewis, eds. "Derrida and Democracy." *Diacritics* 38 (1-2), Spring-Summer 2008.
- Culler, Jonathan. "The Most Interesting Thing in the World." *diacritics* 38 (1-2): 7-16, Spring-Summer 2008.
- Cusset, François. *French Theory: Foucault, Derrida, Deleuze & Cie et les mutations de la vie intellectuelle aux États-Unis*. Paris: La Découverte, 2003.
- Dallmayr, Fred. "An 'Inoperative' Global Community? Reflections on Nancy." *On Jean-Luc Nancy: The Sense of Philosophy*. Pp. 174-196.
- Davies, Paul Sheldon. *Subjects of the World: Darwin's Rhetoric and the Study of Agency in Nature*. Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press, 2009.
- Davis, Creston, John Milbank, and Slavoj Žižek, eds. *Theology and the Political: The New Debate*. Intro. Rowan Williams. Durham and London: Duke University Press, 2005.
- De Bloois, Joost, Sjef Houppermans, and Frans-Willem Korsten, eds. *Discern(e)ments: Deleuzian Aesthetics/ Esthétiques deleuziennes*. Amsterdam and New York: Rodopi, 2004.
- De Fontenay, Elisabeth. *Le Silence des bêtes : la philosophie à l'épreuve de l'animalité*. Paris : Fayard, 1998.
- De Vries, Hent and Lawrence E. Sullivan. *Political Theologies: Public Religion in a Post-Secular World*. New York: Fordham University Press, 2006.

De Vries, Hent. "The Two Sources of the 'Theological Machine': Jacques Derrida and Henri Bergson on Religion, Technicity, War, and Terror." *Theology and the Political*. Pp. 366-389.

De Vries, Hent. *Religion and Violence: Philosophical Perspectives from Kant to Derrida*. Baltimore and London: Johns Hopkins University Press, 2002.

Deleuze, Gilles et Claire Parnet. *Dialogues*. Paris: Flammarion, 1977. Trans. as *Dialogues*. Trans. Hugh Tomlinson and Barbara Habberham. London: Athlone, 1987.

Deleuze, Gilles et Félix Guattari. *Kafka: pour une littérature mineure*. Paris: Minuit, 1975. Trans. as *Kafka: Toward a Minor Literature*. Trans. Dana Polan. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1986.

Deleuze, Gilles et Félix Guattari. *Mille plateaux : capitalisme et schizophrénie 2*. Paris : Minuit, 1980. Trans. as *A Thousand Plateaus*. Trans. Brian Massumi. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1987.

Deleuze, Gilles et Félix Guattari. *Qu'est-ce que la philosophie ?* Paris : Minuit, 1991. Trans. as *What is Philosophy?* Trans. Hugh Tomlinson and Graham Burchell. New York: Columbia University Press, 1994.

Deleuze, Gilles. "Description of Woman: For a Philosophy of the Sexed Other." Trans. Keith W Faulkner. *Angelaki* 7 (3): 17-24, 2002.

Deleuze, Gilles. "Statements and Profiles." Trans. Keith W Faulkner. *Angelaki* 8 (3): 85-93, 2003.

Deleuze, Gilles. « Le Simulacre et philosophie antique ». In *Logique du sens*. Paris : Minuit, 1969. Pp. 292-324.

Deleuze, Gilles. *Cinéma 2: L'image-temps*. Paris: Minuit. 1985.

Deleuze, Gilles. *Critique et clinique*. Paris: Minuit, 1993.

Deleuze, Gilles. *Deux régimes de fous : textes et entretiens 1975-1995*. Édition préparée par David Lapoujade. Paris : Minuit, 2003.

Deleuze, Gilles. *Différence et répétition*. Paris : Presses Universitaire de France, 1968.

Deleuze, Gilles. *Foucault*. Paris : Minuit, 1986.

Deleuze, Gilles. *Francis Bacon: Logique de la sensation*. Paris: Seuil, 2002.

Deleuze, Gilles. *L'Île déserte et autres textes: textes et entretiens 1953-1974*. Éd. préparée par David Lapoujade. Paris: Minuit, 2002.

Deleuze, Gilles. *La Philosophie critique de Kant*. Paris: Press Universitaires de France, 1963.

Deleuze, Gilles. *Le Bergsonisme*. Paris : Presses Universitaires de France, 1966.

Deleuze, Gilles. *Le Pli : Leibniz et le baroque*. Paris : Minuit, 1988.

Deleuze, Gilles. *Logique du sens*. Paris : Minuit, 1969.

Deleuze, Gilles. *Marcel Proust et les signes*. Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 1964. Trans. as *Proust and Signs*. Trans. Richard Howard. New York: Braziller, 1972.

Deleuze, Gilles. *Nietzsche et la philosophie*. Paris : PUF, 1962.

Deleuze, Gilles. *Pourparlers: 1972-1990*. Paris: Minuit, 1990. Trans. as *Negotiations: 1972-1990*. Trans. Martin Joughin. New York: Columbia University Press, 1995.

Deleuze, Gilles. *Proust et les signes*. 2nd éd. Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 1971.

Deleuze, Gilles. *Spinoza : philosophie pratique*. Paris : Minuit, 1981.

Derrida, Jacques and Maurizio Ferraris. *A Taste for the Secret*. Trans. Giacomo Donis. Ed. Giacomo Donis and David Webb. Cambridge: Polity, 2001.

Derrida, Jacques et Anne Dufourmantelle. *De l'hospitalité : Anne Dufourmantelle invite Jacques Derrida à répondre*. Paris : Calmann-Levy, 1997.

Derrida, Jacques et Elisabeth Roudinesco. *De quoi demain... Dialogue*. Paris : Fayard et Galilée, 2001.

Derrida, Jacques. "A Certain Impossible Possibility of Saying the Event." [2003]. Trans. Gila Walker. *The Late Derrida*. Eds. W.J.T Mitchell and Arnold I. Davidson. Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 2007. Pp. 223-243.

Derrida, Jacques. "Autoimmunity: Real and Symbolic Suicides." Interview with Giovanna Borradori. Trans. Pascale-Anne Brault and Michael Nass. *Philosophy in a Time of Terror: Dialogues with Jürgen Habermas and Jacques Derrida*. Giovanna Borradori. Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press, 2003. Pp. 85-136.

Derrida, Jacques. "Entretien avec Robert Maggiori." *Libération*. November 24, 1994. <http://www.hydra.umn.edu/derrida/ami.html>

Derrida, Jacques. "Faxitexture." Trans. Laura Bourland. *Anywhere*. Ed. Cynthia C. Davidson. New York: Rizzoli, 1992. Pp. 20-33.

Derrida, Jacques. "Marx & Sons." Trans. G.M Goshgarian. *Ghostly Demarcations: A Symposium on Jacques Derrida's Specters of Marx*. Jacques Derrida et al. Ed. Michael Sprinker. London : Verso, 1999. Pp. 213-269.

Derrida, Jacques. "Others Are Secret Because They Are Other." *Paper Machine*. Trans. Rachel Bowlby. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2004. Pp. 136-163.

Derrida, Jacques. "The Deconstruction of Actuality." In *Negotiations: Interventions and Interviews, 1971-2001*. Ed., trans., and intro. Elizabeth Rottenberg. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2002. Pp. 81-116.

Derrida, Jacques. « « Il faut bien manger » ou le calcul du sujet ». Entretien avec Jean-Luc Nancy. In *Points de suspension : entretiens*. Choisi et présenté par Elisabeth Weber. Paris : Galilée, 1992. Pp. 269-302.

Derrida, Jacques. « Comment ne pas parler : Dénégations ». [1986]. In *Psyché : inventions de l'autre*. Paris : Galilée, 1987. Pp. 535-596.

- Derrida, Jacques. « Le Souverain bien – ou l'Europe en mal de souveraineté ». La conférence de Strasbourg. 8 juin 2004. In « Derrida politique : la déconstruction de la souveraineté (puissance et droit) ». Éd. Yves Charles Zarka. *Cités* 30 : 103-140, 2007.
- Derrida, Jacques. « Otobiographie de Nietzsche ». In *L'oreille de l'autre : otobiographies, transferts, traductions. Textes et débats avec Jacques Derrida*. Sous la direction de Claude Lévesque et Christie V. McDonald. Québec : VLB Éditeur, 1982.
- Derrida, Jacques. « Pour une justice à venir ». Entretien avec Lieven De Cauter. Recueilli par Maïwenn Furic. http://www.brussellstribunal.org/pdf/Derrida_FR.pdf. 19 février 2004. Accessed April 15, 2011.
- Derrida, Jacques. *Cosmopolitiques de tous les pays : encore un effort !* Paris : Galilée, 1997.
- Derrida, Jacques. *De la grammatologie*. Paris : Minuit, 1967.
- Derrida, Jacques. *Demeure : Maurice Blanchot*. Paris : Galilée, 1998.
- Derrida, Jacques. *Donner la mort*. Paris : Galilée, 1999.
- Derrida, Jacques. *Foi et savoir : les deux sources de la « religion » aux limites de la simple raison*, suivi de *Le siècle et le Pardon*. Paris : Seuil, 1996.
- Derrida, Jacques. *Force de loi : le « fondement mystique de l'autorité »*. [1994]. Paris : Galilée, 2005.
- Derrida, Jacques. *Khôra*. Paris : Galilée, 1993.
- Derrida, Jacques. *L'Animal que donc je suis*. Paris : Galilée, 2006.
- Derrida, Jacques. *L'Autre cap*. Paris: Minuit, 1991. Trans. as *The Other Heading: Reflections on Today's Europe*. Trans. Pascale-Anne Brault and Michael B. Nass. Intro. Michael B. Nass. Bloomington & Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 1992.

- Derrida, Jacques. *L'Écriture et la différence*. Paris : Seuil, 1967.
- Derrida, Jacques. *La Dissémination*. Paris: Seuil, 1972.
- Derrida, Jacques. *La Voix et le phénomène*. Paris: Presses Universitaires de France, 1967.
- Derrida, Jacques. *Le Toucher, Jean-Luc Nancy*. Paris : Galilée, 2000.
- Derrida, Jacques. *Mémoires d'aveugle : l'autoportrait et autres ruines*. Paris : Editions de la Réunion des musées nationaux, 1990.
- Derrida, Jacques. *Politique et amitié: entretiens avec Michael Sprinker sur Marx et Althusser*. Paris: Galilée, 2011.
- Derrida, Jacques. *Politiques de l'amitié*. Paris: Galilée, 1994. Trans. as *Politics of Friendship*. Trans. George Collins. London: Verso, 1997.
- Derrida, Jacques. *Séminaire : la bête et le souverain*. Vol. 1 (2001-2002). Édition établie par Michel Lisse, Marie-Louise Mallet et Ginette Michaud. Paris : Galilée, 2008.
- Derrida, Jacques. *Séminaire : la bête et le souverain*. Vol. 2 (2002-2003). Édition établie par Michel Lisse, Marie-Louise Mallet et Ginette Michaud. Paris : Galilée, 2010.
- Derrida, Jacques. *Spectres de Marx : l'état de la dette, le travail du deuil et la nouvelle Internationale*. Paris : Galilée, 1993. Trans. as *Specters of Marx: The State of Debt, the Work of Mourning & the New International*. Trans. Peggy Kamuf. Intro. Bernd Magnus and Stephen Cullenberg. New York and London: Routledge, 1994.
- Derrida, Jacques. *Voyous : deux essais sur la raison*. Paris : Galilée, 2003.
- Descartes, René. *Selected Philosophical Writings*. Trans. John Cottingham, Robert Stoothoff, Dugald Murdoch. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1988.
- Dickens, Charles. *Our Mutual Friend*. Ed. and intro. Adrian Poole. London: Penguin, 1997.

- Dosse, François. *Histoire du structuralisme I: le champ du signe, 1945-1966*. Paris: La Découverte, 1991.
- Dosse, François. *Histoire du structuralisme II: le chant du cygne, 1967 à nos jours*. Paris: La Découverte, 1992.
- Dubreuil, Laurent. "Leaving Politics: *Bios*, *zōē*, Life." *diacritics* 36 (2): 83-98, Summer 2006.
- Dubreuil, Laurent. "Preamble to Apolitics." *diacritics* 39 (2): 5-20, Summer 2009.
- Dubreuil, Laurent. *Le refus de la politique*. Paris: Hermann, 2012.
- Due, Reidar. *Deleuze*. Cambridge: Polity, 2007.
- Erb, Tobias J., Patrick Kiefer, Bodo Hattendorf, Detlef Günther, Julia A. Vorholt. "GFAJ-1 Is an Arsenate-Resistant, Phosphate-Dependent Organism." *Scienceexpress*. Published online, July 8, 2012.
- Esposito, Roberto. *Communitas: The Origin and Destiny of Community*. Trans. Timothy Campbell. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2010.
- Fabbri, Lorenzo. "Philosophy as Chance: An Interview with Jean-Luc Nancy." Trans. Pascale-Anne Brault and Michael Naas. *The Late Derrida*. Pp. 209-222.
- Ferry, Luc, Jean-Luc Nancy, Jean-François Lyotard, et al. *Rejouer le politique*. Sous la responsabilité de Philippe Lacoue-Labarthe et Jean-Luc Nancy. Paris: Galilée, 1981.
- Finkielkraut, Alain et Elisabeth de Fontenay. *Des hommes et des bêtes*. Genève : Tricorne, 2000.
- Foucault, Michel. "Theatrum Philosophicum." Trans. Donald F. Bouchard and Sherry. In *Mimesis, Masochism, & Mime: The Politics of Theatricality in Contemporary French Thought*. Ed. Timothy Murray. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1997. Pp. 216-238.

- Foucault, Michel. *L'Herméneutique du sujet : Cours au Collège de France 1981-1982*. Paris : Seuil/ Gallimard, 2001.
- Foucault, Michel. *Le Corps utopique suivi de Les Hétérotopies*. Présentation et postface de Daniel Defert. Paris : Lignes, 2009.
- Galloway, Alexander R. and Eugene Thacker. *The Exploit: A Theory of Networks*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2007.
- Genosko, Gary, ed. *The Guattari Reader*. Oxford: Blackwell, 1996.
- Genosko, Gary. "A Bestiary of Territoriality and Expression: Poster Fish, Bower Birds, and Spring Lobsters." *A Shock to Thought: Expressions after Deleuze and Guattari*. Ed. Brian Massumi. London and New York: Routledge, 2002. Pp. 47-59.
- Geroulanos, Stefanos. *An Atheism That Is Not Humanist Emerges in French Thought*. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2010.
- Goddard, Jean-Christophe. *Violence et subjectivité : Derrida, Deleuze, Maldiney*. Paris : Vrin, 2008.
- Granel, Gérard. « Qui vient après le sujet ? » In *Écrits logiques et politiques*. Paris : Galilée, 1990. Pp. 327-340.
- Grosz, Elizabeth. *Chaos, Territory, Art: Deleuze and the Framing of the Earth*. New York: Columbia University Press, 2008.
- Guattari, Félix. *La Révolution moléculaire*. Fontenay-sous-Bois: Recherches, 1977.
- Guattari, Félix. *Psychanalyse et transversalité: essais d'analyse institutionnelle*. Préface de Gilles Deleuze. Paris: François Maspero, 1972.
- Guénoun-Marrati, Paola. « L'animal qui sait fuir. G. Deleuze: Politique de devenir, ontologie de l'immanence ». *L'animal autobiographique : Autour de Jacques Derrida*. Sous la direction de Marie-Louise Mallet. Paris : Galilée, 1999.

- Gutting, Gary. *French Philosophy in the Twentieth Century*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2001.
- Gutting, Gary. *Thinking the Impossible: French Philosophy Since 1960*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2011.
- Habermas, Jürgen et al. *An Awareness of What is Missing: Faith and Reason in a Post-Secular Age*. Trans. Ciaran Cronin. Cambridge: Polity, 2010.
- Habermas, Jürgen Habermas. "Notes on Post-Secular Society." *NPQ* 25: 17-29, Fall 2008.
- Habermas, Jürgen. "The Boundary between Faith and Knowledge." *Between Naturalism and Religion: Philosophical Essays*. Trans. Ciaran Cronin. Cambridge: Polity, 2008. Pp. 209-248.
- Hägglund, Martin. "The Radical Evil of Deconstruction: A Reply to John Caputo." *Journal for Cultural and Religious Theory* 11 (2): 126-150, 2011.
- Hägglund, Martin. *Radical Atheism: Derrida and the Time of Life*. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2008.
- Hallward, Peter, ed. *Think Again: Alain Badiou and the Future of Philosophy*. London and New York: Continuum, 2004.
- Hallward, Peter. *Badiou: A Subject to Truth*. Foreword by Slavoj Žižek. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2003.
- Hansell, Saul. "Motorola Phone Focuses on Social Networks." *New York Times*. September 11, 2009.
- Haraway, Donna. *Simians, cyborgs, and women: the reinvention of nature*. New York: Routledge, 1991.
- Haraway, Donna. *The Companion Species Manifesto: Dogs, People, and Significant Otherness*. Chicago: Prickly Paradigm, 2003.

- Hardt, Michael and Antonio Negri. "The Fight for 'Real Democracy' at the Heart of Occupy Wall Street: The Encampment in Lower Manhattan Speaks to a Failure of Representation." *Foreign Affairs*. 11 October 2011.
<http://www.foreignaffairs.com/articles/136399/michael-hardt-and-antonio-negri/the-fight-for-real-democracy-at-the-heart-of-occupy-wall-street?page=show>
- Hardt, Michael and Antonio Negri. *Commonwealth*. Cambridge, MA: Belknap Press of Harvard University Press, 2009.
- Hardt, Michael and Antonio Negri. *Empire*. Cambridge, MA : Harvard University Press, 2000.
- Hardt, Michael and Antonio Negri. *Multitudes: War and Democracy in the Age of Empire*. New York: Penguin, 2004.
- Hardt, Michael. "The Withering of Civil Society" [1995]. *Deleuze & Guattari: New Mappings in Politics, Philosophy, and Culture*. Eds. Eleanor Kaufman and Kevin Jon Heller. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1988. Pp. 23-29.
- Hayles, N. Katherine. *How We Became Posthuman: Virtual Bodies in Cybernetics, Literature, and Informatics*. Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press, 1999.
- Hayles, N. Katherine. *My Mother Was a Computer: Digital Subjects and Literary Texts*. Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press, 2005.
- Hegel, GWF. *Phenomenology of Spirit*. Trans. A V Miller. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1977.
- Heller-Roazen, Daniel. *The Inner Touch: Archaeology of a Sensation*. New York: Zone, 2007.
- Herbrechter, Stefan and Ivan Callus. *Critical Posthumanism*. Amsterdam: Rodopi, forthcoming.
- Hird, Myra J. "Chimerism, Mosaicism and the Cultural Construction of Kinship." *Sexualities* 7 (2): 217-232, 2004.

- Hird, Myra J. "The Corporeal Generosity of Maternity." *Body & Society* 13 (1): 1-20, 2007.
- Hird, Myra J. *The Origins of Sociable Life: Evolution After Science Studies*. Hampshire: Palgrave Macmillan, 2009.
- Hollywood, Amy. "St Paul and the New Man." *Critical Inquiry* 35 (4): 865-876, Summer 2009.
- Irigaray, Luce and Sylvère Lotringer, eds. *Why Different ? A Culture of Two Subjects : Interviews with Luce Irigaray*. Trans. Camille Collins. New York : Semiotext(e), 2000.
- Irigaray, Luce, Stephen Pluháček and Heidi Bostic, et al. *Conversations*. London : Continuum, 2008.
- Irigaray, Luce. *Entre orient et occident : de la singularité de la communauté*. Paris : Grasset, 1999.
- Irigaray, Luce. *Éthique de la différence sexuelle*. Paris : Minuit, 1984.
- Irigaray, Luce. *Être deux*. Paris : Grasset, 1997.
- Irigaray, Luce. *J'aime à toi : esquisse d'une félicité dans l'histoire*. Paris : Grasset, 1992.
- Irigaray, Luce. *L'Oubli de l'air chez Martin Heidegger*. Paris : Minuit, 1983.
- Irigaray, Luce. *Sharing the World*. London : Continuum, 2008.
- Irigaray, Luce. *The Way of Love*. Trans. Heidi Bostic and Stephen Pluháček. London and New York : Continuum, 2002.
- James, Ian. "The Persistence of the Subject: Jean-Luc Nancy." *Paragraph* 25 (1): 125-141, 2002.

James, Ian. *The Fragmentary Demand: An Introduction to the Philosophy of Jean-Luc Nancy*. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2006.

Johnston, Adrian. *Badiou, Žižek, and Political Transformations: The Cadence of Change*. Evanston: Northwestern University Press, 2009.

Kacem, Mehdi Belhaj. *Après Badiou*. Paris: Grasset, 2011.

Kant, Immanuel. *The Critique of Judgment*. Trans. James Creed Meredith. Oxford: Clarendon, 1952.

Khatibi, Abdelkébir. *Aimance*. Al Manar, 2003.

Khatibi, Abdelkébir. *Jacques Derrida, en effet*. Al Manar, 2007.

Kristeva, Julia. *La Révolution du langage poétique*. Paris : Seuil, 1974.

Kristeva, Julia. *Pouvoirs de l'horreur : essais sur l'abjection*. Paris : Seuil, 1980.

Lacan, Jacques. *Écrits I*. Paris: Seuil, 1966.

Lacan, Jacques. *Écrits II*. Paris: Seuil, 1966.

Lacan, Jacques. *L'Éthique de la psychanalyse 1959-1960*. Paris : Seuil, 1986.

LaCapra, Dominick. *History and Its Limits: Human, Animal, Violence*. Ithaca and London: Cornell University Press, 2009.

LaCapra, Dominick. *History and Memory after Auschwitz*. Ithaca and London: Cornell University Press, 1998.

LaCapra, Dominick. *History in Transit: Experience, Identity, Critical Theory*. Ithaca and London: Cornell University Press, 2004.

LaCapra, Dominick. *Representing the Holocaust: History, Theory, Trauma*. Ithaca and London: Cornell University Press, 1994.

- Lacoue-Labarthe, Philippe et Jean-Luc Nancy. *Le Titre de la lettre (une lecture de Lacan)*. Paris : Galilée, 1973.
- Lacoue-Labarthe, Philippe. *Le Sujet de la philosophie : typographies 1*. Paris : Flammarion, 1979.
- Lawlor, Leonard. "Following the Rats: Becoming-Animal in Deleuze and Guattari." *SubStance* #117. 37(3): 169-187, 2008.
- Leitch, Vincent B. "Late Derrida: The Politics of Sovereignty." *The Late Derrida*, 11-29.
- Lestel, Dominique. *Les Origines animales de la culture*. Paris: Flammarion, 2001.
- Lingis, Alphonso. *The Community of Those Who Have Nothing in Common*. Bloomington and Indiana: Indiana University Press, 1994.
- Lucrèce. *De la nature*. Livres I-VI. Texte établi, traduit et annoté par Alfred Ernout. Introduction et notes par Élisabeth de Fontenay. Paris : Les belles lettres, 2009.
- Luhmann, Niklas, N. Katherine Hayles, William Rasch, Eva Knodt, and Cary Wolfe. "Theory of a Different Order: A Conversation with Katherine Hayles and Niklas Luhmann." *Observing Complexity: Systems Theory and Postmodernity*. Minneapolis and London: University of Minnesota Press, 2000. Pp. 111-136.
- Luhmann, Niklas. *Social Systems*. Trans. John Bednarz, Jr. and Dirk Baecker. Foreword Eva M. Knodt. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1995.
- Lyotard, Jean-François et Jean-Loup Thébaud, *Au juste: conversations*, Paris: Christian Bourgois, 1979.
- Lyotard, Jean-François. *Discours, figure*. Paris : Klincksieck, 1985.
- Lyotard, Jean-François. *L'Inhumain : causeries sur le temps*. Paris : Galilée, 1988.
- Lyotard, Jean-François. *La Condition postmoderne : rapport sur le savoir*. Paris : Minuit, 1979.

- Macksey, Richard and Eugenio Donato, eds. *The Structuralist Controversy: The Languages of Criticism and the Sciences of Man*. Baltimore and London: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1970.
- Marcuse, Herbert. "Repressive Tolerance." *A Critique of Pure Tolerance*. Robert Paul Wolff, Barrington Moore, Jr., and Herbert Marcuse. Boston: Beacon, 1965. Pp. 81-118.
- Marcuse, Herbert. "The Problem of Violence and the Radical Opposition." *Collected Papers of Herbert Marcuse: Vol. 3: The New Left and the 1960s*. Ed. Douglas Kellner. London and New York: Routledge, 2005.
- Marcuse, Herbert. *An Essay on Liberation*. Boston: Beacon, 1969.
- Marcuse, Herbert. *One-Dimensional Man*. Intro. Douglas Kellner. London: Routledge, 1991.
- Martin, Aryn. "Microchimerism in the Mother(land): Blurring the Borders of Body and Nation." *Body & Society* 16 (3): 23-50, 2010.
- Martin, Jean-Clet. *Figures des temps contemporaines*. Paris : Kimé, 2001.
- Martin, Jean-Clet. *Variations : la philosophie de Gilles Deleuze*. Lettre-préface de Gilles Deleuze. Paris : Payot et Rivages, 1993.
- Martis, John. *Philippe Lacoue-Labarthe: Representation and the Loss of the Subject*. New York: Fordham University Press, 2005.
- Masson, Jeffrey Moussaieff and Susan McCarthy. *When Elephants Weep: The Emotional Lives of Animals*. London: Jonathan Cape, 1994.
- Masson, Jeffrey Moussaieff. *The Face on Your Plate*. New York: Norton, 2009.
- Masson, Jeffrey Moussaieff. *The Nine Emotional Lives of Cats: A Journey into the Feline Heart*. New York: Ballantine, 2002.

- Massumi, Brian. "Requiem for Our Prospective Dead (Towards a Participatory Critique of Capitalist Power)." *Deleuze & Guattari: New Mappings in Politics, Philosophy, and Culture*. Pp. 40-64.
- Massumi, Brian. "The Autonomy of Affect." *Deleuze: A Critical Reader*. Ed. Paul Patton. Oxford: Blackwell, 1996. Pp. 217-239.
- Massumi, Brian. *Parables for the Virtual: Movement, Affect, Sensation*. Durham: Duke University Press, 2002.
- May, Todd G. "The Politics of Life in the Thought of Gilles Deleuze." *SubStance* 20 (3): 24-35, 1991.
- May, Todd. *The Political Thought of Jacques Rancière: Creating Equality*. University Park, PA: Pennsylvania State University Press, 2008.
- Melville, Herman. *Bartleby, the Scrivener: A Story of Wall-Street*. [1853]. In *The Complete Shorter Fiction*. Intro. John Updike. New York: Knopf, 1997. Pp. 18-51.
- Mengue, Philippe. "People and Fabulation." Trans. Anna Bostock. In *Deleuze and Politics*. Pp. 218-239.
- Mengue, Philippe. « Le Peuple qui manque et le trou de la démocratie ». In *Gilles Deleuze, Félix Guattari et le politique*. Pp. 17-33.
- Mengue, Philippe. *Gilles Deleuze ou le système du multiple*. Paris : Kimé, 1994.
- Miami Theory Collective, ed. *Community at Loose Ends*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1991.
- Miller, Adam. *Badiou, Marion and St Paul: Immanent Grace*. London: Continuum, 2008.
- Mitchell, Andrew J. and Jason Kemp Winfree, eds. *The Obsessions of Georges Bataille: Community and Communication*. Albany: State University of New York Press, 2009.

Murray, Timothy, ed. *Mimesis, Masochism, & Mime: The Politics of Theatricality in Contemporary French Thought*. Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1997.

Murray, Timothy. *Digital Baroque: New Media Art and Cinematic Folds*. Minneapolis and London: University of Minnesota Press, 2008.

Nancy, Jean-Luc, éditeur. *L'art et la mémoire des camps : représenter exterminer*. Paris : Seuil, 2001.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. "Church, State, Resistance." Trans. Véronique Voruz. *Political Theologies*.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. "Mad Derrida: *Ipsa facto cogitans ac demens*." Trans. Celine Surprenant. In *Adieu Derrida*. Ed. Costas Douzinas. Basingstoke and New York: Palgrave, 2007. Pp. 17-33.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. "Shattered Love." Trans. Lisa Garbus and Simona Sawhney. *A Finite Thinking*. Ed. Simon Sparks. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2003. Pp. 245-274.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. « Entretien : Politique tout court et très au-delà ». Propos recueillis par Ginette Michaud. In *Spirale : Arts, Lettres, Sciences humaines*. 239 : 33-36, 2012.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. « Passage ». In Jean-Luc Nancy et Jean-Claude Conésa. *Être, c'est être perçu*. Saint-Just-la-Pendue : Éditions des Cahiers intempestifs, 1999. Pp. 13-31.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. « Un sujet ? » In *Homme et sujet : la subjectivité en question dans les sciences humaines*. Conférences du Centre d'Études Pluridisciplinaires sur la Subjectivité. Réunies et présentées par Dominique Weil. Paris : L'Harmattan, 1992. Pp. 47-114.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *À l'écoute*. Paris : Galilée, 2002.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *À plus d'un titre : Jacques Derrida. Sur un portrait de Valerio Adami*. Paris : Galilée, 2007.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *Ego sum*. Paris: Flammarion, 1979.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *Être singulier pluriel*. Paris : Galilée, 1996.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *L'Adoration: Déconstruction du christianisme*, 2. Paris: Galilée, 2010.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *L'Intrus*. Paris : Galilée, 2000.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *La Communauté affrontée*. Paris : Galilée, 2001.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *La Communauté désœuvrée*. Paris : Christian Bourgois, 1986.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *La Création du monde ou la mondialisation*. Paris: Galilée, 2002.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *La Déclosion: La déconstruction du christianisme*, 1. Paris: Galilée, 2005.

Nancy, Jean-Luc.  *La Démocratie à venir*. Pp. 341-359.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *La Pensée dérobée*. Accompagné de « L'échappée d'elle » de François Martin. Paris : Galilée, 2001.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *Le Discours de la syncope 1: Logodaedalus*. Paris: Flammarion, 1976.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *Le Sens du monde*. Paris : Galilée, 1993.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *Noli me tangere : essai sur la levée du corps*. Paris : Bayard, 2003.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *Politique et au-delà: entretien avec Philip Armstrong et Jason E. Smith*. Paris: Galilée, 2011.

Nancy, Jean-Luc. *Tombe de sommeil*. Paris : Galilée, 2007.

- Nancy, Jean-Luc. *Vérité de la démocratie*. Paris : Galilée, 2008.
- Nass, Michael B. *Derrida From Now On*. New York: Fordham University Press, 2008.
- Negri, Antonio. "The Political Subject and Absolute Immanence." In *Theology and the Political*. Pp. 231-239.
- Neyrat, Frédéric. *Aux bords du vide: événement et sujet dans la philosophie d'Alain Badiou*. Paris: Éditions è@e numérique, 2011.
- Neyrat, Frédéric. *Clinamen : Flux, absolu et loi spirale*. Paris : Éditions è@e, 2011.
- Nietzsche, Friedrich. *Beyond Good and Evil: Prelude to a Philosophy of the Future*. Eds. Rolf-Peter Horstmann and Judith Norman. Trans. Judith Norman. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2002.
- Nietzsche, Friedrich. *Human, All Too Human: A Book for Free Spirits*. Trans. R. J. Hollingdale. Intro. Erich Heller. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1986.
- Nietzsche, Friedrich. *On the Genealogy of Morality*. Ed. Keith Ansell-Pearson. Trans. Carol Diethe. Revised ed. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2007.
- Nietzsche, Friedrich. *The Will to Power*. Trans. Walter Kaufmann and R. J. Hollingdale. Ed. Walter Kaufmann. New York: Vintage, 1968.
- Nietzsche, Friedrich. *Thus Spoke Zarathustra: A Book for Everyone and No One*. Trans. and intro. R. J. Hollingdale. London: Penguin, 1961.
- O'Sullivan, Simon. *Art Encounters Deleuze and Guattari: Thought Beyond Representation*. Basingstoke: Palgrave, 2006.
- Patton, Paul. "Becoming-Democratic." *Deleuze and Politics*. Pp. 178-195.
- Patton, Paul. "Deleuze and Democracy." *Contemporary Political Theory* 4(4): 400-413, 2005.

- Patton, Paul. "Future Politics." *Between Deleuze and Derrida*. Eds. Paul Patton and John Protevi. London and New York: Continuum. pp. 15-29, 2003.
- Patton, Paul. "Utopian Political Philosophy: Deleuze and Rawls." *Deleuze Studies* 1(1): 41-59, 2007.
- Patton, Paul. « Deleuze et la démocratie ». In *Gilles Deleuze, Félix Guattari et le politique*. Pp. 35-47.
- Patton, Paul. *Deleuze & the Political*. London and New York: Routledge, 2000.
- Patton, Paul. *Deleuzian Concepts: Philosophy, Colonization, Politics*. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 2010.
- Pearson, Keith Ansell. "Viroid Life: On Machines, Technics and Evolution." *Deleuze and Philosophy: The Difference Engineer*. Ed. Keith Ansell Pearson. London and New York: Routledge, 1997. Pp. 180-210.
- Pearson, Keith Ansell. *Viroid Life: Perspectives on Nietzsche and the Transhuman Condition*. Routledge, 1997.
- Penny, Laura. "Parables and Politics: How Benjamin and Deleuze & Guattari Read Kafka." *Theory & Event* 12:3, 2009.
- Phillips, John W. "Loving Love or Ethics as Natural Philosophy in Jacques Derrida's *Politiques de l'amitié*." *Angelaki* 12(3): 155-170, 2007.
- Plato. *Symposium*. Trans. and intro. Christopher Gill. London: Penguin, 1999.
- Pluth, Ed. *Badiou: A Philosophy of the New*. Cambridge: Polity, 2010.
- Pollock, Mary Sanders and Catherine Rainwater, eds.. *Figuring Animals: Essays on Animal Images in Art, Literature, Philosophy, and Popular Culture*. New York: Palgrave, 2005.
- Protevi, John. "Love." *Between Derrida and Deleuze*. Eds. Paul Patton and John Protevi. London: Athlone Press, 2002. Pp. 183-194.

Pyper, Hugh S. “‘Job the Dog’: Wounds, Scars, and the Biblical Text.” *parallax* 13 vol. 3 (2007): 83-93.

Rancière, Jacques. “Aesthetic Separation, Aesthetic Community.” *The Emancipated Spectator*. Trans. Gregory Elliott. London and New York: Verso, 2009. Pp. 51-82.

Rancière, Jacques. “The Aesthetic Revolution and Its Outcomes: Emplotments of Autonomy and Heteronomy.” *New Left Review* 14: 133-151, 2002.

Rancière, Jacques. “Who Is the Subject of the Rights of Man?” In *South Atlantic Quarterly* 103 (2/3): 297-310, Spring/ Summer 2004.

Rancière, Jacques. *Aux bords du politique*. Paris: La Fabrique, 1998.

Rancière, Jacques. *La Haine de la démocratie*. Paris: La Fabrique, 2005.

Rancière, Jacques. *La Mécontente: politique et philosophie*. Paris: Galilée, 1995.

Rancière, Jacques. *La Nuit de prolétaires*. Paris : Fayard, 1981.

Rancière, Jacques. *Le Partage du sensible: esthétique et politique*. Paris: La Fabrique, 2000.

Rancière, Jacques. *Le Spectateur émancipé*. Paris: La Fabrique, 2008.

Rancière, Jacques. *Malaise dans l'esthétique*. Paris: Galilée, 2004.

Rancière, Jacques. *Moments politiques: interventions 1977-2009*. Paris: La Fabriques, 2009.

Reaves, Marshall Louis, Sunita Sinha, Joshua D. Rabinowitz, Leonid Kruglyak, and Rosemary J. Redfield. “Absence of Detectable Arsenate in DNA from Arsenate-Grown GFAJ-1 Cells.” *Scienceexpress*. Published online, July 8, 2012.

Regard, Frédéric. « Faite d’yeux : genèse sans généalogie ». In *Genèses Généalogies Genres : Autour de l’œuvre de Hélène Cixous*. Pp. 215-227.

- Renshaw, Sal. "The Theology of Hélène Cixous." *Religion in French Feminist Thought: Critical Perspectives*. Eds. Morny Joy, Kathleen O'Grady and Judith L. Poxon. Intro. Luce Irigaray. London and New York: Routledge, 2003. pp. 162-175.
- Renshaw, Sal. *The Subject of Love: Hélène Cixous and the feminine divine*. Manchester and New York: Manchester University Press, 2009.
- Rogozinski, Jacob, Claude Lefort, Jacques Rancière, et al. *Le retrait du politique*. Sous la responsabilité de Philippe Lacoue-Labarthe et Jean-Luc Nancy. Paris: Galilée, 1983.
- Schrift, Alan D. *Twentieth-Century French Philosophy: Key Themes and Thinkers*. Malden: Blackwell, 2006.
- Sellers, Susan. *Hélène Cixous: Authorship, Autobiography and Love*. Cambridge: Polity, 1996.
- Serres, Michel. *La naissance de la physique dans le texte de Lucrèce : fleuves et turbulences*. Paris : Minuit, 1977.
- Sheppard, Darren, Simon Sparks and Colin Thomas, eds. *On Jean-Luc Nancy: The Sense of Philosophy*. London and New York: Routledge, 1997.
- Shildrick, Margrit. "Some Reflections on the Socio-cultural and Bioscientific Limits of Bodily Integrity." *Body & Society* 16 (3): 11-22, 2010.
- Smith, Paul. *Discerning the Subject*. Foreword John Mowitt. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1988.
- Starr, Peter. *Logics of Failed Revolt: French Theory After May '68*. Stanford: Stanford University Press, 1995.
- Stelter, Brian. "The Facebooker Who Friendened Obama." *New York Times*. July 7, 2008.
- Stivale, Charles. "The Folds of Friendship: Derrida-Deleuze-Foucault." *Angelaki* 5 (2): 3-15, 2000.

Stross, Randall. "When Everyone's a Friend, Is Anything Private?" *New York Times*, March 8, 2009.

Surin, Kenneth. "Rewriting the Ontological Script of Liberation: On the Question of Finding a New Kind of Political Subject." In *Theology and the Political*. Pp. 240-266.

Surya, Michel. « Figures du rebut humain ». In *Humanimalités : Matériologies*, 3. Précédé de *L'idiotie de Bataille*. Paris : Léo Scheer, 2004. Pp. 189-208.

Taylor, Charles. *A Secular Age*. Cambridge, MA: Belknap, 2007.

Thacker, Eugene. "Networks, Swarms, Multitudes: Part 1." *CTheory*. Article 142a. 18 May, 2004.

Thacker, Eugene. "Networks, Swarms, Multitudes: Part 2." *CTheory*. Article 142b. 18 May, 2004.

Thacker, Eugene. "Swarming: Number versus Animal?" *Deleuze and New Technology*. Eds. Mark Poster and David Savat. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press, 2009. Pp. 161-184.

Thomson, Alexander J.P. *Deconstruction and Democracy: Derrida's Politics of Friendship*. London: Continuum, 2005.

Tully, James. "Communication and Imperialism." *CTheory*. td 035. Feb 22, 2006.

Valentin, Jérémie. "Gilles Deleuze's Political Posture." Trans. Constantin V. Boundas and Sarah Camble. *Deleuze and Philosophy*, 2006.

Van Den Abbeele, Georges. "Lost Horizons and Uncommon Grounds: For a Poetics of Finitude in the Work of Jean-Luc Nancy." *On Jean-Luc Nancy: The Sense of Philosophy*. Pp. 12-18.

Virilio, Paul and Sylvere Lotringer. *Crepuscular Dawn*. Trans. M. Taormina. New York: Semiotext(e), 2002.

- Virno, Paolo. *A Grammar of the Multitude: For an Analysis of Contemporary Forms of Life*. Trans. Isabella Bertolotti, James Cascaito, Andrea Casson. Foreword Sylvère Lotringer. New York: Semiotext(e), 2004.
- Wark, McKenzie. *A Hacker Manifesto*. Cambridge, MA and London: Harvard University Press, 2004.
- Weber, Samuel. “‘And When is Now?’ (On Some Limits of Perfect Intelligibility).” *MLN* 122: 1028-1049, 2007.
- Weber, Samuel. *Targets of Opportunity: On the Militarization of Thinking*. New York: Fordham University Press, 2005.
- Wills, David. “Full Dorsal: Derrida’s *Politics of Friendship*.” *Postmodern Culture* 15:3, 2005.
- Wolfe-Simon, Felisa, Jodi Switzer Blum, Thomas R. Kulp, Gwyneth W. Gordon, Shelley E. Hoeft, Jennifer Pett-Ridge, John F. Stolz, Samuel M. Webb, Peter K. Weber, Paul C. W. Davies, Ariel D. Anbar, and Ronald S. Orembland. “A Bacterium that Can Grow by Using Arsenic Instead of Phosphorous.” *Scienceexpress*. Published online, December 2, 2010.
- Wolfe, Cary, ed. *Zoontologies: The Question of the Animal*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2003.
- Wolfe, Cary. *Animal Rites: American Culture, the Discourse of Species, and Posthumanist Theory*. Foreword by W.J.T Mitchell. Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press, 2003.
- Wolfe, Cary. *What Is Posthumanism?* Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 2010.
- Wortham, Simon Morgan. “Law of Friendship: Agamben and Derrida.” *New Formations* 62: 89-105, Autumn 2007.
- Wurzer, Wilhem S. “Nancy and the Political Imaginary after Nature.” *On Jean-Luc Nancy: The Sense of Philosophy*. Pp. 91-102.

Zepke, Stephen. *Art as Abstract Machine: Ontology and Aesthetics in Deleuze and Guattari*. New York and London, Routledge, 2005.

Žižek, Slavoj. "On Alain Badiou and *Logiques de mondes*." <http://www.lacan.com/zizbadman.htm>

Žižek, Slavoj. "The Thrilling Romance of Orthodoxy." In *Theology and the Political*. Pp. 52-71.

Žižek, Slavoj. "Žižek Speaks at Occupy Wall Street." Transcript. October 25, 2011. <http://www.imposemagazine.com/bytes/slavoj-zizek-at-occupy-wall-street-transcript>

Žižek, Slavoj. « Žižek et les Indignés de Wall Street : « ce mouvement a trait à la violence, ce que j'approuve ». » Entretien avec Julien Charnay. In *Philosophie Magazine*. 18 octobre 2011. <http://www.philomag.com/fiche-philinfo.php?id=275>

Žižek, Slavoj. *The Parallax View*. Cambridge, MA and London: MIT Press, 2006.

Žižek, Slavoj. *The Sublime Object of Ideology*. London and New York : Verso, 1989.

Žižek, Slavoj. *The Ticklish Subject: The Absent Centre of Political Ontology*. London and New York: Verso, 1999.